



This is a digital copy of a book that was preserved for generations on library shelves before it was carefully scanned by Google as part of a project to make the world's books discoverable online.

It has survived long enough for the copyright to expire and the book to enter the public domain. A public domain book is one that was never subject to copyright or whose legal copyright term has expired. Whether a book is in the public domain may vary country to country. Public domain books are our gateways to the past, representing a wealth of history, culture and knowledge that's often difficult to discover.

Marks, notations and other marginalia present in the original volume will appear in this file - a reminder of this book's long journey from the publisher to a library and finally to you.

Usage guidelines

Google is proud to partner with libraries to digitize public domain materials and make them widely accessible. Public domain books belong to the public and we are merely their custodians. Nevertheless, this work is expensive, so in order to keep providing this resource, we have taken steps to prevent abuse by commercial parties, including placing technical restrictions on automated querying.

We also ask that you:

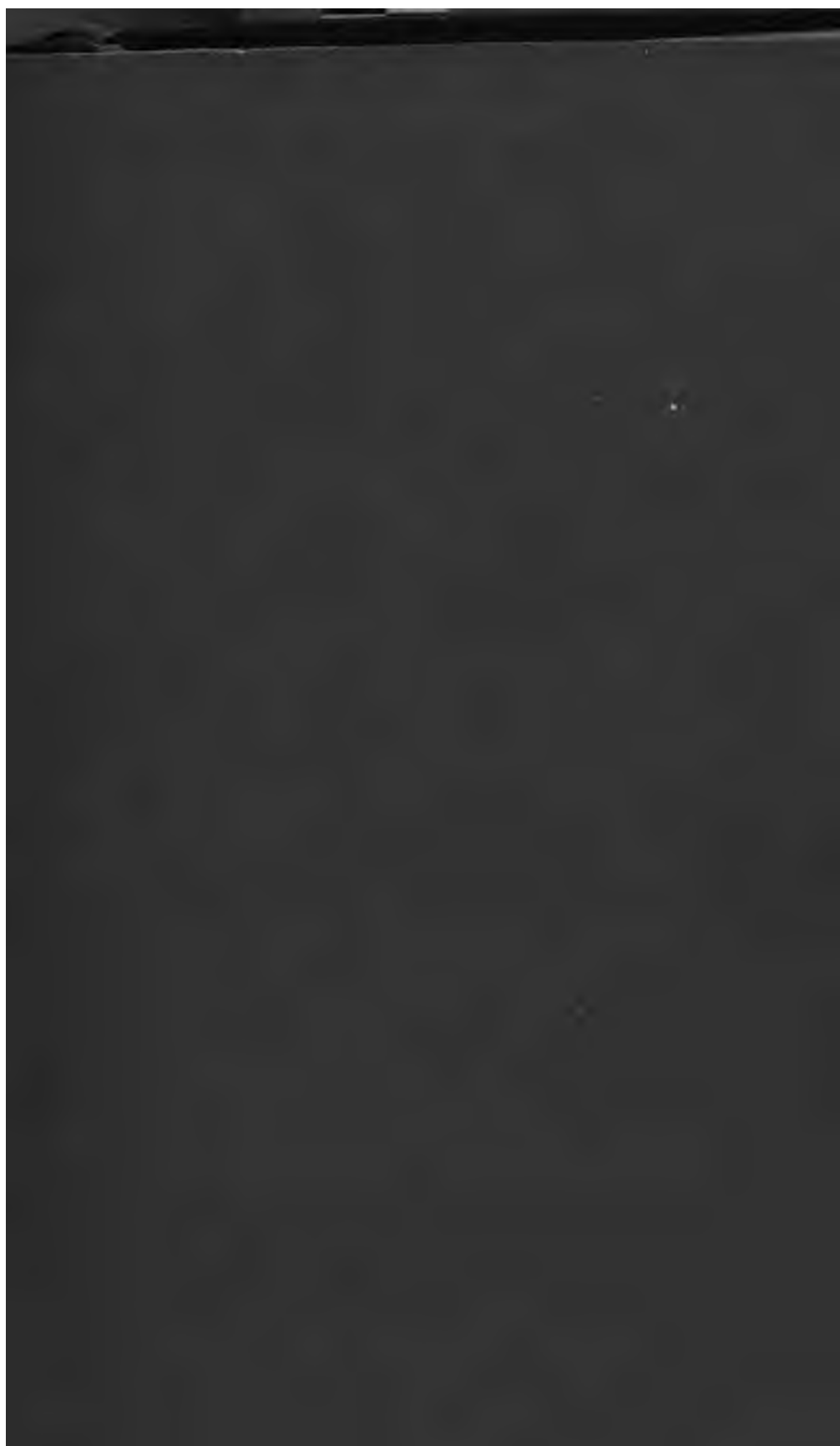
- + *Make non-commercial use of the files* We designed Google Book Search for use by individuals, and we request that you use these files for personal, non-commercial purposes.
- + *Refrain from automated querying* Do not send automated queries of any sort to Google's system: If you are conducting research on machine translation, optical character recognition or other areas where access to a large amount of text is helpful, please contact us. We encourage the use of public domain materials for these purposes and may be able to help.
- + *Maintain attribution* The Google "watermark" you see on each file is essential for informing people about this project and helping them find additional materials through Google Book Search. Please do not remove it.
- + *Keep it legal* Whatever your use, remember that you are responsible for ensuring that what you are doing is legal. Do not assume that just because we believe a book is in the public domain for users in the United States, that the work is also in the public domain for users in other countries. Whether a book is still in copyright varies from country to country, and we can't offer guidance on whether any specific use of any specific book is allowed. Please do not assume that a book's appearance in Google Book Search means it can be used in any manner anywhere in the world. Copyright infringement liability can be quite severe.

About Google Book Search

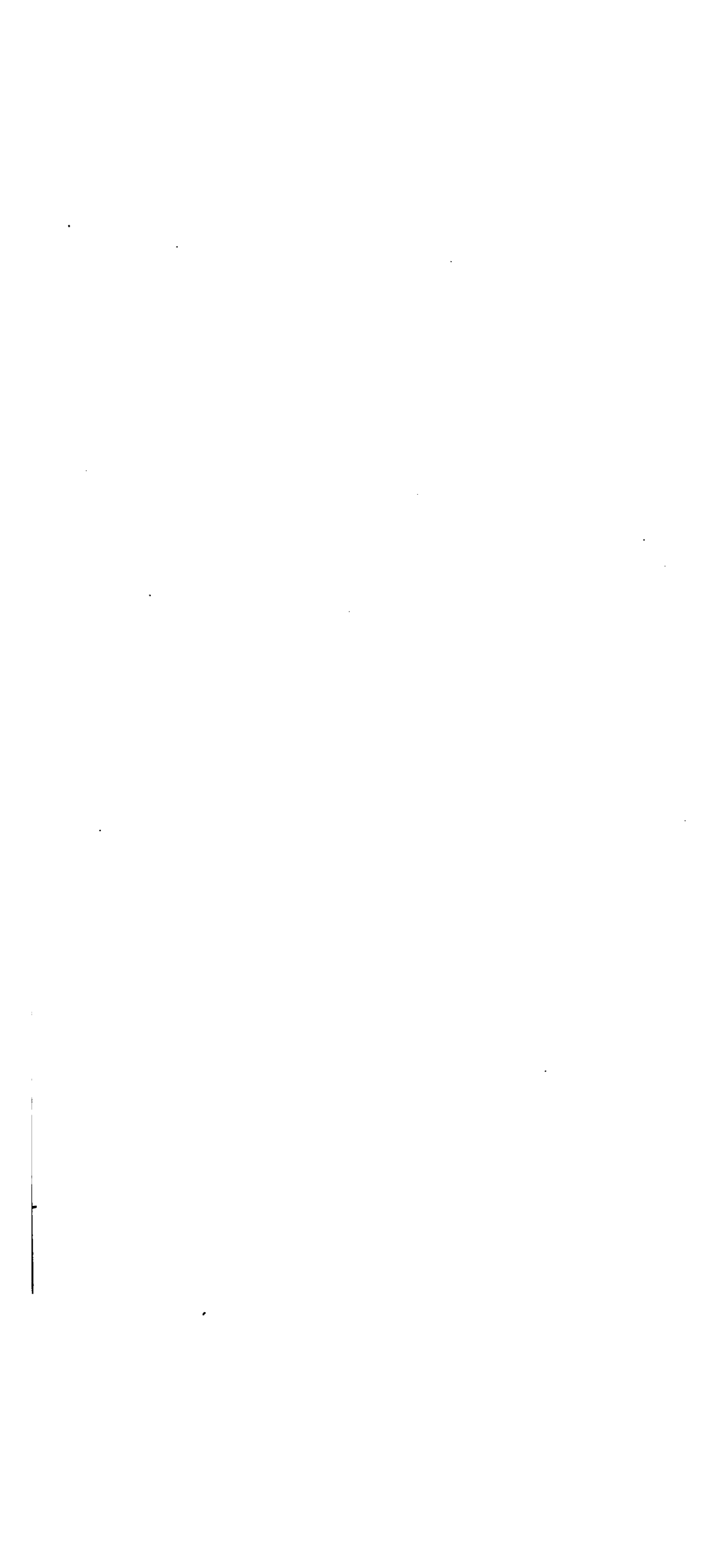
Google's mission is to organize the world's information and to make it universally accessible and useful. Google Book Search helps readers discover the world's books while helping authors and publishers reach new audiences. You can search through the full text of this book on the web at <http://books.google.com/>





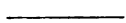


F
116
.N55
V, E



NEW-YORK HISTORICAL SOCIETY.

PUBLICATION FUND.



VIII.

COMMITTEE ON PUBLICATIONS.

**EVERT A. DUYCKINCK,
EDWARD F. DE LANCEY,
GEORGE H. MOORE.**

Andrew Wilson

1879.

COLLECTIONS

OF THE

NEW-YORK HISTORICAL SOCIETY

105664

FOR THE YEAR

1875.

PUBLICATION FUND SERIES.

**NEW YORK:
PRINTED FOR THE SOCIETY.**

MDCCCLXXVI.



OFFICERS OF THE SOCIETY, 1876.

PRESIDENT,

FREDERIC DE PEYSTER, LL.D.

FIRST VICE-PRESIDENT,

WILLIAM CULLEN BRYANT, LL.D.

SECOND VICE-PRESIDENT,

JAMES W. BEEKMAN.

FOREIGN CORRESPONDING SECRETARY,

GEORGE H. MOORE, LL.D.

DOMESTIC CORRESPONDING SECRETARY,

EVERT A. DUYCKINCK.

RECORDING SECRETARY,

ANDREW WARNER.

TREASURER,

BENJAMIN H. FIELD.

LIBRARIAN,

JOHN AUSTIN STEVENS.



EXECUTIVE COMMITTEE.

FIRST CLASS—FOR ONE YEAR, ENDING 1877.

SAMUEL OSGOOD, D.D., WILLIAM R. MARTIN,
CHARLES P. KIRKLAND, LL.D.

SECOND CLASS—FOR TWO YEARS, ENDING 1878.

EDWARD F. DE LANCEY, HENRY DRISLER, LL.D.,
JAMES H. TITUS.

THIRD CLASS—FOR THREE YEARS, ENDING 1879.

J. TAYLOR JOHNSTON, ERASTUS C. BENEDICT, LL.D.,
ROBERT LENOX KENNEDY.

FOURTH CLASS—FOR FOUR YEARS, ENDING 1880.

EVERT A. DUYCKINCK, JAMES WILLIAM BEEKMAN,
GEORGE H. MOORE, LL.D.

CHARLES P. KIRKLAND, LL.D., *Chairman.*
JOHN AUSTIN STEVENS, *Secretary.*

[The President, Recording Secretary, Treasurer, and Librarian are members, *ex officio*, of the Executive Committee.]

COMMITTEE ON THE FINE ARTS.

A. B. DURAND, JOHN A. WEEKS,
ANDREW WARNER, EDWARD SATTERLEE,
WILLIAM J. HOPPIN, CEPHAS G. THOMPSON.

WILLIAM J. HOPPIN, *Chairman.*
ANDREW WARNER, *Secretary.*

[The President, Librarian, and Chairman of the Executive Committee are members, *ex officio*, of the Committee on the Fine Arts.]

INTRODUCTION.

THIS volume contains the official correspondence of JAMES PATTISON, Colonel in the Royal Artillery and Major-General in His Majesty's Forces in America, who was appointed Commandant of the City and Garrison of New York, on the 5th July, 1779, to succeed Lieutenant-General JONES, who returned to England. General PATTISON remained in this command until the 13th August, 1780, when he relinquished it to Lieutenant-General ROBERTSON.

General PATTISON's correspondence was chiefly conducted by his aide-de-camp, Captain STEPHEN PAYNE ADYE, whose name or initials frequently appear in the following pages. He was an able and energetic staff officer, and an old acquaintance of his chief, under whom he had served in Portugal, and won a name honored to this day in the Artillery.

The first part of the volume embraces the correspondence of General PATTISON in his Command of the Artillery, and the second, a similar record as Commandant of New York. Although limited by its official character, and, like all letter-books, lacking the variety of miscellaneous correspondence, it is not without much general interest, while its peculiar value as a contribution to the Local History of New York will be recognized at once in a glance at the copious index by which it is revealed.

For the opportunity to procure a copy of this correspondence, the Society is indebted to the courtesy of Captain FRANCIS DUNCAN, of the Royal Artillery, whose History of that Regiment is now in course of publication. In his first volume, he devotes a chapter to the "Gunner who governed New York,"

in which may be found a full account of the character and career of General PATTISON, who died in 1805, at the age of 82, having been twice appointed Commandant at Woolwich, after he returned from service in America.

The letters to General LEWIS MORRIS, which conclude the present volume, constitute a peculiarly interesting and important contribution to the materials for our revolutionary history, from the family papers of HENRY M. MORRIS, Esq., to whom the Committee acknowledge the obligation for themselves and the Society they represent.

NEW YORK, January, 1876.

CONTENTS.

I. OFFICIAL LETTERS OF MAJOR GENERAL JAMES PATTISON.

| | PAGE |
|--|------|
| I. AS COMMANDANT OF THE ROYAL ARTILLERY IN NORTH AMERICA, | 1 |
| II. AS COMMANDANT OF THE CITY OF NEW YORK, . | 221 |
| <i>Morris, L. jr.</i> II. LETTERS TO GENERAL LEWIS MORRIS, . . . | 433 |
| INDEX, | 515 |

OFFICIAL LETTERS OF
MAJOR GENERAL JAMES PATTISON,
COMMANDANT OF ARTILLERY.
PART I.



OFFICIAL LETTERS OF
MAJOR GENERAL JAMES PATTISON.

TO LORD VISCOUNT TOWNSHEND.

New York, 10th January 1779.

MY LORD,

The only interesting occurrence which has happen'd with Us since I had the Honor to write to Your Lordship on the 18th Dec^r is the very seasonable Arrival of some Victualer's & Corn Ships from Cork. They came in two Days ago, and nothing could be more opportune, as there has not been a Barrel of Flour in the publick Store for some Weeks past, and the Oatmeal, which has been substituted in lieu of it for the Ammunition Bread, reduced to a most trifling Quantity. We are in daily expectation of a Fleet from England, having had Advice by the October Pacquet that it was sail'd under Convoy of the Romulus, which gives me Hopes of soon receiving our Cloathing for last Year which the Men are in great Want of.

Being inform'd by General Williamson that Lieut^s Shand & Schalch are promoted to be Captain Lieut^s in the 2nd Battⁿ, I shall obtain the Commander-in-Chief's Leave for their going to England by the first opportunity. I shall then want, as Your Lordship will be pleas'd to observe by the enclosed Return, four Second Lieut^s to compleat the Company's under my Command.

Captain Chapman having represented to me the want of some Non-Commissioned Officers to take care of the

Recruits enlisted for my Battalion, I took the opportunity by the Bedford Man of War of sending five for that purpose, and to return with them in case they should be sent hither in the Spring, which I presume must happen if we are to have another Campaign.

Having had the Pleasure to see in the last English Papers that Lady Townshend was brought to Bed of a Son, I beg Leave to offer Your Lordship my sincere Congratulations on that happy Event.

I have the honor to be,

With the greatest Respect, &c

Lord Visc^t Townshend &c

N. B. Wrote a Letter of the same Date and of the same Tenor as former part of the foregoing Letter, to Lord Amherst, and enclosed a Return.

These Letters sent by the Halifax Pacquet, bound to Falmouth.

TO JAMES GILL.

New York 18th Jan^y 1779.

DEAR DOCTOR,

I am favor'd with Your's of the 28th Dec^r and altho' I am sorry You have fail'd in your attempts to pass the Gulph of S^t Lawrence, yet am very glad to learn that you are safe & well at Halifax, and hope your Voyage in the Spring will be successful & speedy—Soon after your Departure from hence, I took occasion to mention you in my Letter to the Board in a manner I thought myself in Justice to you bound to do, and You have enclos'd a transcript of the Paragraph—I wish it may at any Time be of service to you—

If there is *really* an Hospital at Halifax establish'd particularly for the Artillery, I must desire you will lend your Assistance while you remain there in introducing (as far as local Circumstances will admit of)

the same Regulations as were establish'd here & at Philadelphia, a Copy of which I have directed the Adjutant to send to Captain Farrington—You know that a well regulated Hospital is a Point I have much at Heart, and I have good Reason by Experience to think it is far from being indifferent to you—I should be glad to receive a Line from you by the Return of Capt. Mouat upon this Head—I have consented to Capt. Farrington's hiring a Nurse for the Hospital, if there be one existing.

I am, Dear Sir, &c

P. S. I return you many Thanks for the Fish & Potatoes which are both excellent.

M^r James Gill, Surgeon.

TO CAPT. ANTHONY FARRINGTON.

New York Jan^y the 19th 1779.

DEAR SIR,

I was favor'd with your Letter of the 1st Jan^y by Lieut. Col^l Campbell, and have since receiv'd your two former ones of the 22nd & 23rd Dec^r enclosing the Muster Rolls & Returns of your Company, and a Return of Ordnance mounted on the several Batteries at Halifax, which I observe is increased by 32 Pieces of Cannon since the 20th August, the Date of Captⁿ Wood's Return.—You mention being in great want of Powder, but do not specify either the Quantity in the Magazine's or the Quantity you stand in need of—I have indeed receiv'd (and with much concern) fuller Information from Sir Henry Clinton, who communicated to me the Representation made to him on that Head by Gen^l McLean, and I will confess nothing cou'd surpass my astonishment when I saw a Return of Powder in Store at Halifax sign'd Ja^s Morden,

Ordnance Storekeeper, by which the whole Quantity of *serviceable* amounted to only 74 Barrels—which for 141 Pieces of Cannon & 28 Mortar's upon the most moderate calculation wou'd not give quite seven Rounds to each—from whence it arises that your Quantity of Powder is so very inadequate to your heavy & numerous Artillery, is impossible for me to conceive—But I must presume & take it for granted that such an alarming Deficiency in so essential an Article (tho' not reported to me) has been long before and since your Arrival made known to the Board of Ordnance, and cannot but conclude that Gen' Massey demanded or order'd Demands to be made in Time of every Thing necessary for the Defence of so important a Place under his Command—You must be very sensible that New-York, where there is only Ammunition and Stores for a Field Artillery, and some few for the Navy, cannot be considered as a Depot for supplying the wants at Halifax—Your Military Stores must be demanded from England, therefore how cou'd you possibly expect to be furnish'd with Powder from hence?—Our stock is besides reduc'd much lower than it ought to be to answer the Calls of the Service here.—I have however by the Commander-in Chief's Orders sent you by this opportunity 150 Barrels—the most that can be spar'd, which added to what you have already, wou'd be expended in less than one Day, upon the supposition of every Piece now mounted on the Works being fired once every Hour.

I am very glad to learn that you are appointed Inspector of Artillery and Stores in the Province of Nova Scotia & Capt Wood Fire-Master of the Garrison of Halifax—You have not mentioned the Pay or Salary annex'd to each, nor by whom it is paid, whether by the Paymaster of the Troops, or the Storekeeper of the Ordnance, which I must request you will let me know, and that you will at the same Time send me Copys of your warrants or Appointments—

I should rather think that of *Fire-Master* ought to

have come from the Board of Ordnance or from the Commanding Officer of Artillery in America, and how far the Board may be pleas'd with particular Employments in the Ordnance Service being dispos'd of by Officers Commanding the Troops of a Garrison, I may probably be better able to judge of, after my having communicated to them the above appointments.—

You will excuse my not intirely agreeing with you in Opinion that a few Horses will *always* be necessary for the Artillery Department at Halifax—It appears to me that they can only be occasionally wanted; I should therefore not stand justify'd in authorizing or assenting to any Establishment being made of Artillery Horses, unless it shou'd be necessary for the Artillery to march into the Field, in consequence of either an actual or threaten'd Invasion.

As to the Want of a Boat for visiting & supplying with Ammunition the Batteries &c^a, I will take the first opportunity of stating to the Board, the Representation you have made to me of the Necessity of it, and hope they will thereupon be pleas'd to allow one—in the mean time you will certainly be furnish'd with a Boat on all necessary Occasions from the Navy, or where you have hitherto had it,—from the Chief Engineer, who will likewise assist you as before with Horses.

At *present* it is not in my Power to comply with your Request by sending you a Clerk of Stores, having only two at New York, and the Conductor, who has the first Pretensions to be promoted, is now on a distant Command, but I send you as Conductor, a very intelligent, careful, honest, good Man, Serjeant Browne, whom I have discharg'd at his own particular Request from my Battⁿ and have given him a Warrant. I hope with the Assistance of M^r Browne and the two Non-Commiss^d Officers who are now employ'd as Conductors that you will require no other Aid for the care of the Battery Stores given over to your Charge by the Storekeeper, but in your next you will please to give

me the Names of those two Men and I will order them to be paid as Conductors, whilst it shall be necessary to employ them as such—I also now send you agreeable to your Desire one Smith, one Carpenter & one Wheeler; the two latter I have given Warrants to upon this occasion, the former has one from the Board. They have as well as the Conductor received advanc'd Pay for the Month of Feb^r—

With regard to the Surgeon, whom you say, is from Age and Infirmary unfit for the Discharge of his Duty, I must desire you will let me Know by the Return of Capt. Mouat, whether he has a Warrant as Surgeon to the Artillery at Halifax, or only an Allowance for acting as such, because if he is an Old Servant of the Ordnance, I will recommend him to the Board to be invalided—As You are satisfy'd with the Conduct of M^r Nicholia, who now does the Duty as Surgeon, I wou'd not wish to supersede him by sending another, but if at any Time it should become necessary, you will please to inform me.

The Representation you make of the Allowance granted by the King's Warrant to each Captain, in lieu of Hospital Charges being very unequal to the Expence of hiring a Nurse, and that your Men are likely to suffer for want of such a Person to attend them, induces me to suppose that you have a fixt & establish'd Hospital for the Artillery only—If that be really the Case (which you will let me Know) I plainly see the Necessity of a Nurse, and most readily consent to the Hire of one at a Shilling per Day, which Contingent charge you will transmit here quarterly or half-yearly, and M^r Grant will have Directions to pay it—But I must desire you will please to put your Hospital under the same Regulations, as far as Circumstances will admit, as those I establish'd at Philadelphia and are now in force here, a Copy of which I have desir'd M^r Reed to send you.

Captain Wood sent me a Return dated the 24th Aug^r last, of 15 men certify'd by the Surgeon to be unfit for

Service ; I presume that number is not increas'd since or you wou'd have reported it. As soon as the Recruits arrive, which I expect from England in the Spring, I shall endeavour to relieve all your Invalids, but it might be fatal to them to be remov'd at this rigorous Season.

Your having appointed the Senior in each Station to succeed to the vacancy's occasioned by the Reduction of Corporal Porter & Bomb' Griffin meets with my intire approbation, from the full Persuasion of their being the first in *Merit* as well as in Seniority, which I do desire & expect may always determine every Promotion in your Company—You have not transmitted to the Adjutant the Proceeding's of the Court Martial by which Porter & Griffin were reduced—You will please to send them by the Return of the Albany, and from time to time all others that may happen in future, previously registering them in your Company's Book.

I have no objection to your taking the Soldier's Son you propose for a Drummer, provided he is really of an age sufficient to learn his Duty, of which I desire to be acquainted—He must however be muster'd as a mattross, as your Company has a *Non Effective* Drummer. As to the Tents mentioned to be damaged in the Voyage, a Survey must be made of them & properly certify'd before any other's can be allow'd—Capt. Wood mentions in his letter a want of Watch-Coats—I desire you will let me know what Number of Centinel's they are required for.

The Adjutant will send you Muster Rolls agreeable to the New Establishment by the next opportunity ; they are now printing—Your Muster Roll & Return sent by the Belcour have not yet been received.

I hope you find the Climate of Halifax agrees better with you than that of New York, and that M^{rs} Farrington and your Children enjoy their Health—I beg my Compliments to her, and am very sincerely

Dear Sir, &c

P. S. Major Williams will send you by M^r Browne the share of Prize Money for seven of y^r Men concern'd in the Capture of the Delaware.

Captain Farrington, at Halifax.

N. B. The letters to D^r Gill & Captain Farrington, were sent by the Albany Sloop of War, Capt Mouat.

TO LORD VISCOUNT TOWNSHEND.

New York, Feb^y 6th 1779.

MY LORD,

Although the Letter which I had the Honor to write to Your Lordship on the 13th August cannot from the Capture of the Eagle Pacquet, have reached your Hands, Yet, as the Purport was principally to communicate the Operations then carrying on by the Fleet, and by the Rebel's at Rhode Island, which are now of public Notoriety. I will not trouble your Lordship with a Duplicate of that Letter, I shall only beg leave to transcribe the two following Paragraphs—(1) "Capt. Lieut. Pitts of the 4th Battⁿ having represented his bad state of Health, and the Physician General having certify'd that Bath Water's were necessary to his Recovery, I have obtained Sir Henry Clinton's Leave for his going to England" (2) "I have the Pleasure to acquaint Your Lordship that M^r Black, who was sent hither last Winter, to carry arms in Captⁿ Traille's Company, and who, I was informed, was honor'd with some Degree of Your Lordship's Patronage, has behaved himself so deserving of it, as induced me to recommend him to Lord Rawdon for an Ensigncy in the new Corps he is raising under the Name of the Volunteers of Ireland, which he has obligingly given him, with assurance of his further Protection"—This Gentleman, since honor'd

by Your Lordship with a Commission in the Artillery, has declined (tho' with a due sense of Gratitude) accepting it, making his Election in favor of his chance of Preferment in the Line of Service he is now in—I communicated this to Captⁿ Chapman, to be reported to Your Lordship, in a Letter of the 25th of Dec^r.

In my letter of the 10th of last Month, I had the Honor to acquaint Your Lordship, that in consequence of the Information I had received from Lieut. Gen^l Williamson, of Lieu^t Shand's & Schalh being promoted to be Capt. L^{ts} in the 2nd Battⁿ I shou^d endeavor to obtain the Commander in Chief's Leave for those Gentlemen to return to England, I made Application accordingly, but Sir Henry Clinton is not inclined to consent to their going home, till the Number of Officers shall be sent hither, to compleat the Company's, here to their full compliment.—

I presume the News of the fortunate successes, which have lately attended His Majesty's Arms in the West Indies, and in the Province of Georgia, will be received in England long before this Letter can arrive there, but as there is a Possibility of the Contrary, and as the Events are important, I take the Liberty of sending Your Lordship Copy's of the Grenada Gazette's, relative to the Operations at S^t Lucie, and a Gazette publish'd here with a Relation of the Progress of the Troops under the Orders of Major-Gen^l Prevost & Lieu^t Col^l Campbell—As also Copys of the Returns sent to me, from Capt Fairlamb & Lieu^t Wilson, of the Artillery & Stores, taken at Savanah and at Sunbury Fort; and of the Detachment of Artillery now serving with those Corp's of the Army, I likewise do myself the Honor to send your Lordship a Sketch taken from Col^l Campbell's Plan of the Ground and Disposition of the British and Rebel Troops on the Day of the Action.—

I beg Leave to inform your Lordship that on the 26th of last month, Sir Henry Clinton was pleased to issue the following Order Viz. "The Commander-in-

Chief is pleased to order that Brigadier General's Matthew, Smith, Prevost, Pattison, Leslie, Sir William Erskine and Campbell, serve as Major Generals, 'till His Majesty's Pleasure is known, and to take Rank as such from the 20th May 1777, and I take the Liberty of enclosing a Copy of a Letter (I presume a circular one) which I received the Day following from the Adjutant-General, as it is explanatory of the Motives, which induced the Commander in Chief to do this Act of Justice to the Brig^r Generals serving in the Army under his Command—We have therefore to flatter ourselves with the Hope's that the Appointment will meet with the Royal Approbation.

Our late advices, My Lord, from Philadelphia, mention Mons^r Gerard's having made a most pressing Demand to Congress for a Supply of Flour and Provisions for the use of Comte D'Estaing's Squadron, as well as for the Garrison and Inhabitants of Martinico, who are said to be reduced to almost a State of Famine, and that in consequence of that Demand, a Number of Vessels are now loading in the Delaware, and British Cruizers ordered in Quest of them—so great is the present Distress of this Country from the scarcity of Bread Corn that the Price of Flour at Philadelphia, is now eight pounds an Hundred weight, and at Boston upwards of twenty, and their Paper money depreciated to the low value of 13 for one hard Dollar. Great Discontents are said to prevail amongst the Continental Troops, and among the lower Orders of the People, and by some intercepted Letters from Silas Deane and others found on board the large arm'd Ship the Lion, bound to France & lately taken by the Maidstone Frigate, it appears that Gen^l Washington is highly disgusted, and that the Members of Congress and other Principal Leaders of Rebellion are quarrelling amongst themselves which it may be hoped, will be increased by the Check their New Allies have met with in the West Indies, and by our late Successes in Georgia.—But Your Lordship must be so much better inform'd

upon all these Public Matters, that I am afraid I have been too troublesome, by touching upon them.

I have the honor to be, My Lord, &c

Lord Visc^t Townshend, &c

N. B. Sent by the Nottingham Victualer, bound to Corke

TO THE BOARD OF ORDNANCE.

New York, 6th Feb^y 1779.

MY LORD & GENTLEMEN,

Presuming from the unfortunate Capture of the Eagle Pacquet that my Letter of the 13th August, cannot have been receiv'd, I beg leave to transmit herewith a Duplicate of it, as also Copys of the Returns, which accompany'd the same.

About three weeks ago I receiv'd Letters from Capt. Farrington, Commanding the Company of Artillery at Halifax, with a Return of Ordnance now mounted on the several Batteries at that Place, a Copy of which I send enclos'd—He reports being in great want of Powder, but does not specify the Quantity, remaining in the magazine's or the Quantity they stand in need of—I have however receiv'd that Information by a Letter from Brig. Gen^l Maclean on that Head to Sir Henry Clinton, transmitting a Return from the Ordnance Storekeeper, of the Powder in Store at Halifax on the 22^d Dec^r last, viz Serviceable whole Barrel's, 74, Damag'd D^o 22, Unserviceable D^o 131.—

I could not but observe with great surprize that by above Return, the whole Quantity of Serviceable Powder for the 141 Pieces of Cannon & 28 Mortars mounted for Service, would not give upon the most moderate Calculation, quite seven Rounds to each—From whence

it has arisen that the Quantity of Powder is so very inadequate to that heavy & numerous Artillery, I cannot judge, but must presume, and take it for granted that the Deficiency has been reported to the Hon^{ble} Board, and the proper Demands made for every Thing necessary for the Defence of so important a Place—But as it is uncertain when the Supply's might be receiv'd from England, I immediately sent, by Directions of the Commander in Chief, a small temporary Relief of 150 Barrels, which was as much as cou'd with Propriety be spared from hence—There is now remaining in the Magazines of this Place no more than 476 Barrels.

Captain Farrington having apply'd to me for the assistance of a Clerk of Stores & two Conductors, in consequence of the great Quantity of Stores, he has been oblig'd to draw from the Storekeeper for the several Batteries, and for which he is now become responsible, I have in part comply'd with his Request, by sending him a very careful intelligent Conductor from hence, and directing him in case the Service shou'd require it, to employ a Non-Commiss^d Officer or two, to act as such—I have likewise sent to him, one Wheeler, one Smith, & one Carpenter, which he say's, are absolutely necessary for immediate service, there being none of these Artificers belonging to the Ordnance at Halifax.—Captain Farrington has also represented to me, the want he is in of a Boat for visiting and supplying with Ammunition the Battery's on the Eastern Shore, George's Island, and those at Point Pleasant & Fielding's Battery's on the Garrison Side, to which there is no Carriage Road, but I have declin'd authorizing that Expence, 'till I shall know your Pleasure thereupon.

This Officer further acquaints me that Major Gen^l. Massey has appointed him to be Inspector of Artillery and Stores in the Province of Nova Scotia, and Capt Lieut. Wood to be Fire-Master to the Garrison at Halifax, but has not informed me of the Pay annexed

to either of these Posts, nor whether it is paid by the Paymaster of the Troops there, or by the Ordnance Storekeeper—Although these are Ordnance Employments, and given to Officers under my Command, I was 'till Captain Farrington's Letter came to hand, a Stranger to the Appointment, but presume it has been with the Approbation of the Hon^{ble} Board.

I have the Honor to transmit herewith Copy's of the Return's I receiv'd of Artillery & Stores taken at the Forts Savanah & Sunbury in Georgia, as likewise of the Detachment of Artillery & Civil Branch employ'd there, and as the Number of Cannon, Ammunition & Stores in that Province is now so considerably increased, & divided at extensive Distance's, one Conductor of Stores alone is not equal to carrying on the Service, I have therefore appointed M^r M^cDonald, who is now there, a very assiduous deserving Man & the Senior Conductor upon this Staff, to be a Clerk of Stores, and to Act as Paymaster upon that Expedition, and have sent another Conductor from hence to assist him.

I beg leave to enclose a Return of the Shipping at present in the Ordnance Pay, shewing on what Service's the Several Ships and Vessels are Employ'd—A Return is likewise enclosed of the present state of Artillery Horses, with the Alterations that have happen'd since the one I sent in my Letter of the 12th Nov^r last.

I have receiv'd Intelligence that the Vessel with the twenty Horses sent on the Expedition with Lieut. Col^l Campbell was wreck'd on the Coast of Maryland; the Horses were lost, but the Conductor and Drivers with all the Sailors sav'd their Lives: they were however taken Prisoners—

I have My Lord & Gentlemen, to acquaint you that Sir Henry Clinton was pleas'd on the 26th Jan^y to issue the following Order, Viz. The Commander in Chief is pleased to order that Brig^g Generals, Matthew, Smith, Prevost, Pattison, Leslie, Sir William Erskine, and Campbell, serve as Major Generals, 'till His Majesty's

Pleasure is known, and to take Rank as such from the 20th May 1777.

I have the Honor to be

My Lord & Gentlemen, &c

Right Hon^{ble} & Hon^{ble}
The Board of Ordnance

TO LORD AMHERST.

New York 7th Feb^r 1779.

MY LORD,

The Capture of the Eagle Pacquet must have prevented your Lordship's receiving the Letter which I had the Honor to write, of the 13th August—but as I find the Purport of it, was chiefly to communicate the Operations then carrying on by Mons^r D'Estaing's Fleet, and by the Rebel Army at Rhode Island, which are now no longer of Importance, I shall not presume to trouble your Lordship with a Duplicate of that Letter.

I conclude the agreeable News of the Reduction of the Island of S^t Lucie and the successfull Progress of His Majesty's Arms in the Province of Georgia, must have reach'd England long before this can—I should otherwise take the Liberty to give your Lordship the Particulars that have been receiv'd here of those Transactions—I beg leave however to enclose a Sketch of the Ground & Disposition of the British & Rebel Troops at the Action near Savanah, as likewise Copys of the Returns I have received of the Artillery & Stores found at that Place, and at Sunbury Fort.

I have the honor to acquaint your Lordship that Sir Henry Clinton was pleas'd on the 26th Jan^r to issue the following Order, Viz^t. "The Commander in Chief is pleas'd to order that Brig^r Genl^r Matthew, Smith, Prevost, Pattison, Leslie, Sir William Erskine & Campbell serve as Major Generals, 'till His Majesty's Pleas-

ure is known, & to Rank as such from the 20th May 1777.—I likewise beg Leave to enclose a Copy a Letter (I presume a circular one) which I received the Day following, from the Adjutant-General, it being explanatory of the Motives which induc'd the Commander in Chief to do this Act of Justice to the Brig^d Genl^s serving under his Command, We have therefore only to flatter ourselves with the Hope that this Appointment will meet with the Royal Approbation.

I have the Honor to be, &c

Right Hon^{ble} Lord Amherst, &c

TO LIEUTENANT ROBERTS.

New York Feb^r 10th 1779.

SIR,

I have it in command from Major Gen^l Pattison to acknowledge the Receipt of your Letter of the 4th Inst., and to inform you of his concern for your Illness.

With regard to your interesting your friends in an Application for a Lieutenancy in the Line, the General desires me to say that he cannot possibly have an objection to your endeavouring to promote what may appear to you to be for your Advantage, and though he cannot take a part in forwarding your Wishes, he shall avoid taking any steps to defeat them.

I am, Sir, Your Most Obed^t Humb^{le} Ser^t,

S. P. A.

L^t Roberts, R. Artillery
Staten Island

TO CAPT. RICHARD CHAPMAN.

New York, Feb^r 9th 1779.

MY DEAR SIR,

I wrote to you on the 21st Dec^r by Lieu^t Keith, and on the 25th by the Bedford Man of War, in which Ship

I sent five Non-Commiss^d Officers, in consequence of the want you express'd of them, on the Recruiting Service, to drill & take care of the men rais'd for my Battalion, while they remain in England, and to take Charge of them, when it may be thought fit to send them hither.—

I have since receiv'd Your two Favors of the 31st. Oct. and 30th Nov^r, both of which came together in the Nov^r Pacquet—How that happen'd you will be better able to judge of than myself—I return you many Thanks for the particular New's and Intelligence contain'd in those obliging Letter's—In the last you mention Lieu^t Augustus O'Hara having been regularly drawn for, and that his lot plac'd him in the 3^d Battⁿ—that he has always been considered as belonging to that Battalion, & that Gen^l Desaguliers is at a Loss to account for the Reason of his being muster'd in Sir Francis Ja^s Buchanan's Company.—Your Letter no sooner came to hand than I made enquirys of Adjutant Reid, concerning this Matter, of which I was before intirely unacquainted, and He informs me that upon M^r O'Hara being promoted by Gen^l Howe to be a Second Lieu^t vice Desaguliers—Brig^{er} General Cleveland gave out the following Order, "Lieu^t O'Hara to be muster'd in Major Buchanan's Company from 2nd March 1777."—Thus he has continued ever since without my knowing it was wrong; but I desire you will make my Complim^{ts} to Gen^l Desagulier's and acquaint him that I have order'd the Mistake to be corrected in this Month's Muster, and M^r O'Hara posted to Capt. Traille's Company of His Battalion as you will see by the Return of the Brigade sent you by the Adjutant.

You will likewise please to inform the General that I received some Months ago a Letter from Capt. Congreve, signifying that a Proposition had been made to the Master General for an Exchange between Capt. Lieut. Sympson, promoted into the 4th Battⁿ & Capt. Fairlamb promoted into the 3^d; that it was presum'd that the latter wou'd wish to remain at S^t Augustine,

on Account of some Property he had in Florida.—My answer to Capt Congreve was, that Altho' that Proposal had been made without my Knowledge and Consent, I wou'd nevertheless wave the Punctilio, I was intitled to expect, and wou'd freely assent to the Exchange, if mutually desired by the Parties in Question; that I should therefore write to Capt. Fairlamb to know if his wishes were (as supposed to be) to remain at S' Augustine, which wou'd finally determine the Matter—received no Answer 'till a few Days ago, and I now send you the Extract of Captain Fairlamb's Letter, touching that Point; it is dated at Savannah, the 18th Jan^r & is as follows. "On my Arrival here last Night, I receiv'd a Letter from Capt Adye, mentioning a proposed exchange between Capt Simpson & me, I wou'd gladly have accepted the Offer, had I known it in time, it is now too late, upon the first intimation I had of being promoted, I disposed of my little Property in Florida, expecting the first Pacquet would bring Order's for me to join the 3^d Battⁿ and have kept myself in readiness to leave this Country, on the Shortest Notice ever since, but to my great Surprise, my promotion has not yet been Signify'd Officially to the Commanding Officer, I flatter myself however that Gen' Prevost will permit me to go home as soon as this Expedition is over."

By this you see Capt. Fairlamb's Intentions are to return to England by the first Opportunity, if he can procure Leave from Gen' Prevost, to join the Battalion that he now in *Right* of Promotion belong's to, and I shall consequently want a Capt. Lieut. to mine in the room of Simpson—But as I am sensible Gen' Desagu- liers cannot part with him, I desire you will assure him that I shall be extremely ready to concur in any Measure that shall be most agreeable to him for settling this Affair and am fully persuaded from long Experience that His Inclination will not be less to make it equally so to me, therefore if the General has no Objection, I shou'd be glad to take Capt Lieut.

Adye in Exchange for Simpson—You Know we are Old Acquaintance, and he has been attach'd to me ever since I came to America—If General Desaguliers consents to this Proposal, a Capt Lieut. of his Battalion will be consequently sent hither to Capt Traille's Company in the Room of Adye.

You may possibly receive the Monthly Return from Lieut Reid, before this reaches you, as he tells me that he sent it by a private Ship that Sailed about four Days ago to England, but as I did not think her myself a very safe conveyance, have preferr'd sending my Letter by the armed Ship Nottingham, bound with other Victuallers to Cork—Your Friend, L^t Pemble who is now in the 26th Reg^t takes his Passage in her, He intends to see you immediately after his Arrival—To him therefore and to the Letter's I now write to Gen & Colonel Williamson, I shall refer you for all the News relative to the Publick, as well as myself, and am very sure it will not be without Pleasure that you will hear of my being Appointed to serve here as Major General.

I am, with the truest regard, &c

P. S. You will observe by the Monthly Return that including the 14 Invalids sent to England, 261 are absolutely wanting to compleat the Company's of the 3rd & 4th Battⁿ in America, besides which you may add 15 more Invalids, which I shall send home by the 1st Opportunity from Halifax, 3 of the 3rd Battⁿ from Rhode Island, and two or three from hence, 4 Men are also Dead since the Return was made out, so that the real Number wanting will be at least 280.

Captain Richard Chapman.

TO LIEUT. GEN. WILLIAMSON.

New York 9th Feb^r 1779.

MY DEAR GENERAL,

I take this opportunity which is the first that has

had the Appearance of Safety, to acknowledge Your Kind Favor of the 2nd Nov^r.

I did myself the honor to write to you on the 25th Dec^r by the Bedford Man of War, which tho' in all probability, a very secure Conveyance, yet as there is a Possibility of my Letter miscarrying, I beg leave to enclose you a Duplicate of that Part of it which relates to the sending Home the Officers promoted into your Battalion.—I did agreeable to the Intentions I express'd, make Application to Sir Henry Clinton, for Capt Shand & Schaleh, and Lieut^r D'Arcy, to be permitted to return to England to join the Battalion they belong to, but the Reluctance he shew'd to granting them Leave, 'till the number of Officers should arrive here, to fill up the Number wanting to make up my full Complement, amounted, in a polite manner, so near a real Denial as wou'd not admit of my pressing the Matter any further,—I have therefore only to hope that the Means will be us'd at Home to enable me to comply with your Wishes in regard to those Gentlemen—With respect to Lieut. D'Arcy, perhaps it may be agreeable to you and General Desaguliers to make an Exchange, and thereby allow of that Officers being in the 3rd Battⁿ and continuing on Duty where he now is, at Rhode Island, as Col^s Innes is wanting two Second Lieut^s—One in the room of M^r Pemble promoted, the other in the room of his Son made 1st Lieut^r—

I now come to a point that I am sorry to find is clogg'd with some Difficulty's, I mean to settle the Exchange for Capt. William's; when you were pleas'd first to propose it in your Letter of 7th Oct^r You named Captⁿ Congreve as the *only* Officer you were willing to accept of in Lieu of him, which Proposal was, as declar'd by my Reply, perfectly agreeable to me,—In your last Letter your Inclination seems to be very strong to have Captain Davies instead of Congreve,—Now, My dear Sir, the prevalence of your Inclination with me, and Captⁿ Davies's wishes coinciding with it, soon determined me (unwilling as I must be to lose an

Officer of his Rank) to ask the General's Consent for his going to England, Sir Henry was pleas'd to say he would leave it intirely to me, but at the same time desir'd me to consider (as I had four Captain's already absent—Viz' Buchanan, Congreve, Godwin, & Pitts) whether I cou'd venture to part with another without running a Risque of not being able to supply the Calls of Service that might in the ensuing Campaign—This Conversation I communicated to Davies, who very properly declines going to England for the present and 'till he shall receive further Advices from thence. If upon their Arrival he shou'd be desirous of Leave, I will risque the consequences and give it him. I shou'd not have dwelt so long on this Subject, but with a Desire, to shew my Readiness to meet your wishes upon it. I take the Liberty to enclose under Your Cover a Letter for my Friend the Colonel, in which I have given him all the News this Place affords, I therefore beg Leave to refer you to him for the same, but as it chiefly consists of Accounts of our late Successes in the West Indies & Georgia, it will probably be Old News before this reaches you, however I send you a Sketch of the Ground and different Positions of the Troops at the Action near Savanah, which perhaps you may not have seen.—

Lieut Pemble, who lost his Arm at Rhode Island, and has now got a Lieutenancy in the 26th, takes his Passage to Corke in this Ship, and has promis'd me to wait upon you as soon as he gets to London, to carry my Respects to you and to offer his own.—Be so good to accept them now from myself, together with every good Wish to Yourself and Family, I am My Dear General, with the highest Regard's

Your Affectionate and Obedient, &c.

Lieut Genl Williamson, &c.

N. B. The Letters for Lord Townshend, the Board of Ordnance, Lord Amherst, Capt Chapman & L' Genl

Williamson were sent under Cover to Robert Gordon Esq^r Commissary at Cork, by the Nottingham armed Victualler which sailed from Sandy Hook Sunday Feb^y 20th.

TO LIEUT. COL. INNES.

New York Feb^y the 15th 1779.

DEAR SIR,

I have it in Command from Major 'Gen^l Pattison to acknowledge the Receipt of your Letters to him of the 16th 24th & 26th of Jan^y & of the 3rd of Feb^y, and to acquaint you that the three Men return'd as unfit for Service shall be sent home by the first Opportunity and recommended to be put on the Invali'd List.

The General is extremely sorry to hear of any Men of the Corps of Artillery having brought themselves into the disgraceful Situation of being tried by a Court Martial for embezzling the King's Stores—

With Regard to Letters from England for Yourself and the Officers under your Command, there is reason to suppose that none have arriv'd here during the Period of Time you mention, as the General has order'd particular Enquiry to be made, and none have been heard of; he has directed to attend to this Matter in future, and to forward any that may come here.

I am further order'd by the General to say that as he looks upon the burning of the Hay, as one of the unavoidable Accidents of War, he consents to Your being paid for it & will give Orders to M^r Grant accordingly.

The General has taken the Opportunity of an Army Victualler going to Rhode Island, to comply with your Demand of Stores, as far as it was in his Power to do it from hence, which you will see by the enclosed—M^r Grant has inform'd General Pattison that by a Letter he has receiv'd from M^r Wray, one King has been lately appointed an Extra Conductor with You, whose

Bât & Forage from the 1st of July to the 31st of Dec^r 1778.

I have nothing more to add on the part of the General, but that he always has his good wishes for your further success, and that he desires to hear from you by every Opportunity; and on my own part to assure you that I am

Dear Sir, &c.
S. P. A.

Capt. Fairlamb

N. B. This Letter was sent by the Jason Arm'd Ship.

TO MESSRS. COX AND MAIR.

New York 28th Feb^r 1779.

GENTLEMEN,

I am to return you many Thanks for the Letters you favor'd me with of the 9th Oct^r and 3rd Dec^r transmitting a List of the Promotion's which had taken Place in the Corps of Artillery, from the 1st Jan^r 1777. I cou'd have wish'd it had ascertained the particular Battalion's into which the several Officers are promoted. -- The Letter you mention having wrote to me of the 6th July has never come to my Hands. —

I am glad to hear from Col^l Cleaveland that the Non-Effective & Recruiting Accounts for my Battalion are in such forwardness at your Office, as gives him reason to expect their being very soon settled, after which I have no doubt of their being kept on with due Regularity.

I beg leave to trouble you with the enclos'd for Col^l Williamson & am

With great Regard, &c.

P. S. If an opportunity offers I shall be much oblig'd for the last List of the Army.

Mess^{rs} Cox & Mair.

TO CAPT. CONGREVE.

New York 28th Feb^y 1779.

DEAR SIR,

I am to acknowledge your Favor of the 4th Nov^r and to return you Thanks for the very Ready Disposition you express of rendering the Services which your present Situation admits of to the Battalion I have the Honor to Command—A combination of circumstances I find, must deprive me of your assistance here, I have consolation however in knowing that your Brother Officers, as well as myself will derive many Advantages from having so *faithful a Steward* in England.

Col^l Cleaveland informs me that the Non-Effective & Recruiting Accounts are in such Forwardness at the Agents Office, that he expects them to be very soon settled, and that then you will take the Recruits and all Matters relative to that Business under your charge, which gives me Hopes of Speedily hearing of those long neglected Affairs being brought to a regular & systematical Footing, for the Sake of good Order and the Interest of all concerned.

I sincerely wish you success in establishing the Museum of Artillery Models, Drawings, &c and much satisfaction during the Prosecution of that Design—I can easily conceive the *friendly Difficulty's* you will have to combat, and wish it was in my Power to assist you in surmounting them, and to contribute my Mite towards promoting the Useful Purpose intended.

I am, with great Esteem, &c

Capt Davies is soon to pay you a visit, as I have at the Desire of Gen^l Williamson, consented to exchange him for Capt. Williams.

Capt. Congreve.

TO COLONEL CLEAVELAND.

New York 1st March 1779.

DEAR SIR,

I have receiv'd the Favor of your Letter of the 2nd Dec', which I take this first Opportunity to Acknowledge—I have agreeable to your Desire spoke to Sir Henry Clinton concerning the Disposal of your Son's Company, and have to acquaint you that the General has sent the first Offer of the Purchase to the Reg'—If on receiving the Answer, the Officers of that Corp's shou'd decline it, He will dispose of the Commission here; as Soon as I know the Determination I will give you the Earliest Notice, and shall be happy to do any Thing that may lay in my Power towards securing the Purchase Money, but I shou'd presume that the proper Means will be taken to guard against all Risques on that account, I beg my best Complim^{ts} to Capt Cleaveland with my good wishes for his Health and Happiness.

I am glad to hear that the Non-Effective & Recruiting Accounts are in such Forwardness at the Agents Office, as gives you Reason to expect their being speedily settled, after which I hope they will be Kept up with Regularity, under the Care of Capt Congreve.

The Ship with our Cloathing for the last Year is not yet arriv'd, so that I suppose we shall have it to make up & refit when we are taking the Field—As to the Demand from L^t Col M'Bean for those Men of my Battalion on the Lakes, I send you enclosed the best Explanation I can get of it, for the Year's 1775 & 1776.—Their Cloathing for 1777 is now herè & shall be sent to *Quebec* by the first Ships, as will be that for 1778, when it arrives; As to the 44 Suits of damag'd Cloathing which you say will be sent out in the Spring, I cou'd wish (if not Shipp'd before You receive this) that you wou'd contrive to receive them for me & be so good as to Keep them in your Custody, 'till you hear from me

concerning the Disposal of them. I need not explain myself further upon that Point.

I thank you for the List of Recruits, I wish it had been three times as long, it wou'd not even then compleat the Number wanting for my Battalion, which is 250 besides Invalids I have to send home from Halifax & New York—If they don't send me out sufficient Drafts, how will it be possible to carry on the Service of the ensuing Campaign—As to the Recruiting in Ireland, I can only say, Necessity has no Law—I most certainly shou'd give the Preference to raising our Men in England or Scotland if possible, but if that is not the case we must do the best we can, and I must request you will be so good to give such Directions as you shall think best for answering the great Purpose of Compleating.

I hope the Non-Commissioned Officers I sent by the Bedford Man of War for the recruiting Service are long since arriv'd at Woolwich.

I Am With sincere Regard
My dear Sir, &c

Colonel Cleaveland

P. S. I believe I shall send Capt. Davies home very soon having at the Desire of Gen^l Williamson, consented, to Exchange him for Capt Williams.

N. B. The Letters to Mess^{rs} Cox & Mair, Captⁿ Congreve & Colonel Cleaveland of the 28th Feb^y & 1st March, Sent by the Greville Pacquet, Capt Kempthorne.

TO LIEUT. RALPH WILSON.

New York 3^d March 1779.

DEAR SIR,

I am directed by Major Gen^l Pattison to acknowledge the Receipt of your Letter to him of the 13th Jan^y from

Savanah—It was with much Satisfaction that he heard of your successes with so little Loss on the part of the King's Troops—Common Report, said to be founded on a Paragraph in the Charles Town Gazette, has put Col^l Campbell in Possession of Port Royal or Beaufort Island; as this is an Event of very material Consequence we are very anxious to have it confirmed, and the General desires to hear from you by every Opportunity, with as particular an Account of your Operations as you can give.

I am Dear Sir, &c

L^t Ralph Wilson.

N. B. This Letter sent by the Jason Arm'd Ship.

TO LORD VISCOUNT TOWNSHEND.

New York 8th March 1779.

MY LORD,

I had the Honor of writing to your Lordship on the 6th of Feb^r by the Nottingham bound to Cork, and of transmitting Returns of the Artillery & Stores, taken at Savanah and at Sunbury Fort in Georgia, together with a Sketch of the Ground & Disposition of the British & Rebel Troops, at the Action near Savanah.

I take this Opportunity, by the Arm'd Ship Maria, to send home, according to the enclos'd Return, the Invalids belonging to the Company's here and at Rhode Island, who are Incapable of doing any Duty, and certify'd by the Surgeon to be irrecoverably unfit for Service, from Wounds, Age & Infirmities—I likewise send the fifteen men of the 1st 3rd & 4th Batt^s, lately arriv'd here with Lieu^t Collier—They are under the Terms of Convention, but are permitted to go to England, and are all wounded, except one, as appears by the Return, but the Surgeon here is of Opinion that some of them may possibly, by the Help of Warm

Baths, regain the use of their Limbs, I also take this occasion to send Home a Man of the 4th Battⁿ, whose Disorder the Doctor judges to be incurable, and I have at his own Request given him a Discharge.

I have the Honor to be, &c

Lord Visc^t Townshend, &c

N. B. Wrote to Lord Amherst and the Board of Ordnance of the Same Date, and nearly of the same Tenor, together with the same Returns enclos'd Viz^t A Monthly Return of the Brigade of Artillery, & Return of the Invalids sent home, by the Maria Arm'd Ship, which sailed the 12th March—The Invalids sent home by this Opportunity, exclusive of the 15 which arrived with L^t Collier, were 1 Gunner & 2 Mattrosses of the 3^d Battⁿ & 2 Serjeants, 1 Corporal, 3 Bombardiers & 1 Mattross of the 4th Battalion.

TO LIEUT. COL. MARTIN.

New York 12th March 1779.

SIR,

In consequence of the Report you made this Day to Major General Pattison, that Captain Lemoine has not clear'd off the Subsistence due to the Non Commiss^d Officers & Men of Lieu^t Colonel Sir Francis Ja^s Buchanan's Company, pursuant to the Brigade Order of the 9th Instant.—I am directed by the Major Gen^l to desire you will call upon Captⁿ Lemoine, to lay before you tomorrow Morning at ten o'Clock, the present State of the Acct^s of that Company, and that you will, assisted by any two Captains you shall appoint, examine into the same & report in writing to the Major Gen^l what Arrear's may appear due to the said Company.

I am Sir, &c

(Sign'd) Edw^d Williams

To Lieut Col^l Martin

Major of Brigade.

TO LORD VISCOUNT TOWNSHEND.

New York 2nd April 1779.

MY LORD,

I did myself the Honor to write to Your Lordship on the 6th Feb^r by the Nottingham bound to Corke, and on the 8th March by the Arm'd Ship Maria, to England—since which Time Admiral Gambier having judg'd it necessary to go to Rhode Island, and given me an Invitation to accompany him thither, in the Ardent, I readily embrac'd the favorable Opportunity of visiting that part of my Command, and have the Pleasure to acquaint your Lordship that I found the Detachment, and every Thing relative to the Artillery at that Place, in the State and Condition, which I had Reason to expect under the Orders of so good an Officer as Lieut Col^l Innes—As to himself, I am sorry to say, His Health is but indifferent, and his Son's much worse, having been unable to do any Duty for many Months—We returned to New York on Monday last, After an Absence of fifteen Days.

Captain Davies having informed me that he is Appointed Aide-de-Camp to Lord Amherst, and Gen^l Williamson having strongly express'd his Wishes to have that Officer in his Battalion, in the room of Captain Williams, who is Acting here as Major of Brigade, I have, under the Persuasion of its having receiv'd your Lordship's Concurrence, given my Assent to the Exchange, and obtain'd Sir Henry Clinton's Permission for his going to England. Captain Davies has accordingly made over his Company, to Captain Williams from Yesterday's Muster and will embark in a few Days on board the Sulphur Sloop of War.—The Commander in Chief has also consented to Captain's Shand & Shalch going home on their Promotion in the 2nd Battⁿ, and they will take the first opportunity that offers.—Captain Fairlamb too writes me word from Georgia that with Gen^l Prevost's Leave he is soon to

return to England to join the 3rd Battⁿ into which he is promoted. This moves me to submit to Your Lordship's Consideration the Number of Officers I am at present wanting by Leave of Absence & Vacancy's to compleat the Brigade—and likewise to observe that by the several Detachments sent to the West Indies, Halifax, Rhode Island, Florida, & Georgia; Invalids, sent to England, and Casualty's by Death, Desertion, &c our Force for taking the Field is now weaker by 482 than it was this Time twelvemonths at Philadelphia, as is particularly explained by the enclosed Return—And at this Hour I have actually at New York not above 180 Non Commis^d Officers & Privates (exclusive of Sick, and Detachments at Out Posts) to answer any Calls of Service whatever—This reduc'd State of Artillery, My Lord, being of serious Importance in case we are to have an Active Campaign, I hold it my Duty to lay it before your Lordship, as I have done before the Commander-in-Chief.

Admiral Gambier in the Ardent, with the Richmond, Unicorn, Rose & Raleigh Frigates will sail for England the Day after tomorrow & Sir George Collier is arriv'd here from Halifax to take the Command, as Commodore, of the few Ships that will then be left on the North America Station.

The Romulus Man of War with the Grampus & Tortoise Store Ships and the rest of that Convoy, arriv'd here eight Days ago.

I have the honor to be,

With the greatest Respect, &c.

Lord Visc^t Townshend, &c.

TO LORD AMHERST.

New York 2nd April 1779.

MY LORD,

I did myself the Honor to write to Your Lordship on the 6th Feb^y by the Nottingham bound to Corke,

and on the 8th March by the arm'd Ship *Maria* to England,—since which time Admiral Gambier having judged it necessary to go to Rhode Island, and given me an Invitation to accompany him thither in the *Ardent*, I readily embraced the favorable Opportunity of visiting that Part of my Command, and have the Pleasure to acquaint your Lordship that I found the Detachment and every thing relative to the Artillery at that Place in the State & Condition which I had Reason to expect, under so good an Officer as Lieu^t Col Innes.—As to Himself, I am sorry to say, His Health is but indifferent, and his Son's much worse, having been unable to do any Duty for many Months—We returned to New York on Monday last, after an absence of fifteen Days.

Captain Davies having informed me that he is appointed Aide-de-Camp to your Lordship, and General Williamson having strongly express'd his Wishes to have him in his Battalion, in the room of Cap^{tn} Williams, who is acting here as Major of Brigade, I have given my assent to the Exchange, and Obtained Sir Henry Clinton's Permission for his going to England—Captⁿ Davies has accordingly made over his Company to Captain Williams from Yesterday's Muster, & will embark in a few Days on board the Sulphur Sloop of War—The Commander in Chief has also consented to Captains Shand & Schalch going home on their Promotion in the 2nd Battⁿ, and they will take the first opportunity that offers—Captain Fairlamb too writes me word from Georgia that with Gen^l Prevosts, Leave is soon to return to England, to join the 3rd Battⁿ into which he is promoted.

Admiral Gambier in the *Ardent*, with the *Richmond*, *Rose*, *Unicorn*, & *Raleigh* Frigates, will sail for England the Day after tomorrow & Sir George Collier is arriv'd here from Halifax to take the Command, as Commodore, of the few Ships that will then be left on the North American Station.

The *Romulus* Man of War with the *Grampus* & *Tor-*

toise Store Ships & the rest of that Convoy arriv'd here eight Days ago.

I have the Honor to be

With the greatest Respect, &c.

The Right Hon^{ble}

Lord Amherst

N. B. The Letters of the 2nd April to Lord Townshend & Lord Amherst, each enclosing a Monthly Return of the Brigade of Artillery for March, and that to Lord Townshend a Return of the different Detachments of Men made since the Army left Philadelphia; as also a Monthly Return of the Brigade under a blank cover, to the Board of Ordnance, were sent by the Ardent, Man of War, which sailed from Sandy Hook on Tuesday the 6th of April.

TO LIEUT. COLONEL INNES.

New York April the 9th 1779.

DEAR SIR,

I have it in command from Major Gen^l Pattison to inform you that he has ordered some French Musquets to be cut down, and Bayonets to be fitted to them, which will be ready in about a Month, and will then be sent to you, together with Leather to cut into Bayonet Carriages.

The General also directs me to acquaint you that all the Information he has hitherto been able to procure, relative to the Deficiency of Cloathing for the two Companies of the 3rd Battalion for the Year 1777 is set forth in Captain Traill's Letter of the 5th April, of which I have now the Honor to transmit you a Copy.—The General has ordered Lieu^t Wilson, who is at present in Georgia, to be wrote to, in order to know from whence he took the twenty four suits of Cloathing, which he issued to that Number of Men belonging to

your's & Captⁿ Traille's Company; his answer will certainly put the Matter in a clear light, & should it appear that they were taken from the Cloathing of the 3rd Battⁿ, as suggested by Captⁿ Traille, the General will order his Quarter Master to furnish you with as many Suits from his own Battalion.—The Cloathing for your Company and the Detachment of Captⁿ Traille's, now at Rhode Island, for the Year 1778, is sent you by this Opportunity, (in the Renown's tender)

I have only to add that the General desires you will order the Alfred Transport, to return hither with the first Convoy, and that you will send by her & the Victuallers, as Many Horses, fit for Draft, as you can get.

I am Dear Sir, &^c
S. P. A.

L^t Col. Innes

N. B. This Letter sent by the Renown Man of War.

TO MESSRS. COX AND MAIR.

New York April the 9th 1779.

GENTLEMEN,

I have it in Command from Major General Pattison to observe to you that he having some time ago, given his consent untill the Pleasure of the Board should be known, that the Captain's Commanding Companies here should draw upon you for the Subsistence of them, instead of taking the Money from the Commissary and Paymaster at this Place; and having mentioned to you in his Letter of the 12th of Nov^r the Names of those Captains, who would consequently draw Bills on you for this Purpose.—The General judges it necessary that you should now be informed that Captain Tiffin is appointed to the Command of

Captain Congreve's Company, in the room of Captain Shand, who is promoted into 2nd Battⁿ and goes home; and that Captain's Williams & Davies have, by the Consent & Approbation of their respective Colonels. L^t Gen^l Williamson & Major Gen^l Pattison, exchanged Companies,—The Drafts for Money for Captain Congreve's Company, and that, late Davies's, will therefore in future be made by Captain Tiffin and Williams. instead of Captain's Shand & Davies.

I am Gentlemen, &c

S. P. A.

Mess^{rs} Cox & Mair.

N. B. This Letter committed to the Care of Captⁿ Davies, who Sailed for England in the Hannah. (a Private Merchantman) on 20th April.

TO CAPTAIN ROCHFORD.

New York 10th April 1779.

DEAR SIR,

I have this Moment receiv'd your Letter of this day, I am sorry any Young Officer should be so wanting to himself as Lieu^t Hills appears to be, by the Report you sent me of his Conduct.—The Good of the Service cannot possibly admit of such evident Contempt of Discipline being pass'd over unnotic'd—I must therefore desire you will put him under an Arrest, as soon as he returns to your Post, and unless he manifests by Letter a thorough Sense of Contrition for his Misbehavior, I shall be under a Necessity of bringing it to the serious Length of a Court Martial, the consequences of which he is not so unexperienc'd, as to be unaware of.—

I am With sincere Regard, &c

Captain Rochford

TO CAPT. ANTHONY FARRINGTON.

New York 12th April 1779.

DEAR SIR,

I have receiv'd your Letter of the 6th March, by which I am sorry to learn of the Disorder in your Eyes, but hope by this time it is intirely removed.

Upon the serious Representation you make to me of the Want of a Surgeon in the Room of M^r Francheville, rendered totally incapable of doing any Duty, I have ordered M^r Almon, to proceed by this Opportunity (the Romulus) to Halifax, to Officiate as Surgeon's Mate to the Artillery there 'till further Orders, and shall in my next Letters to the Board recommend M^r Francheville to be allowed to retire from the Service upon superannuated Pay, and M^r Almon to succeed him, as he is really very deserving of Preferment.

The Quarter Master has sent you by this Ship the Cloathing for all the Effectives of your Company for 1778, according to your last Muster Roll & Return, and an Extraordinary Drummer's Suit for the Lad lately enlisted—I hope you will take care to have him instructed by the Drum Major of some of the Reg^{ts}.

It is necessary to acquaint you my Design is to Keep all the Reg^t Hats of this Cloathing in their present Form. You will therefore do the same by your Company, giving black Feathers agreeable to the Pattern sent you, if they are to be had at Halifax.

I must desire that you will obtain Gen^l Maclean's Leave to send hither Henry Gorman, Mattross of the 1st Battⁿ & Joseph Salt of the 3rd, to join the Detachments of their respective Battalion's now here, and that you will send them (with the Permission of Captⁿ Gayton) by the return of the Romulus.

The Disapprobation which the Board has signify'd of Gen^l Massey's Appointment of an Inspector of Artillery & Firemaster, was in my Opinion to be expected, I wish however his Interest at Home may be

sufficient to procure the Establishment of it through the proper channel—I take it for granted that something particular prevented your sending me a Copy of his Warrant to you by your last Letter.

I must desire you will inform me if Lieut. Gallespie does any Duty with you as an Artillery Officer, and request likewise to Know if any Artificers besides our own employ'd in the Public Departments in your Garrison, are put under Stoppages for their Rations of Provisions.

I have given Orders for paying to you and your Officers Six Month's Baggage & Forage Money,—I wish I cou'd include Dr Gill in the List, but that is impossible, as he can not be considered to belong to the Artillery under my Command, being only by Accident at Halifax & I wrote to the Board, on his Departure from hence, that he was gone to his Station at Quebec.

I have heard nothing as yet of the intended Application you mention from Genl Maclean to the Commander in Chief for light Guns and Howitzers, but shou'd such Application be made, it will not be possible to comply with any Demand of that kind from hence,—It is more probable that a Requisition will be made (if not done already) of heavy Guns from your Works to be sent hither.

I am Dear Sir, &c

Captⁿ Anthony Farrington.

TO JAMES GILL.

New York 12th April 1779.

DEAR SIR,

I wish I cou'd make my Reply to your Letter of the 5th March as satisfactory to you as my Inclinations lead me to, but your Request of being still considered under my Command, and of receiving, in consequence

thereof, the usual Field Allowances, is not in my Power to comply with, unless I shou'd take a Step, which I cou'd by no means warrant, and that I am sure you wou'd not be desirous I shou'd do.—When you left this place I inform'd the Board of your being gone, by your own Solicitation to your *real* Station at Quebec, which separated you intirely from me,—Your present Situation at Halifax is merely accidental, and wou'd not justify my including You in any List of Officers under my Command.—I hope you are sufficiently convinced of my Regard to be assur'd that I wou'd gladly Do every Thing I cou'd with *Propriety* to give you Tokens of it—but in the Instance in Question I am totally debarr'd from that Pleasure, I hope however that what I can not give, will be granted you on your Arrival in Canada, to which Place I wish you a happy and Speedy Voyage, being with sincere Esteem, D^r Sir, &c

P. S. This will be delivered to you by your Friend M^r Almon, whom I have order'd to Halifax, upon the Representation of Captⁿ Farrington & Yourself, to do the Duty of Surgeon, & in the hopes it may turn out to his advantage as I think his attention to the Service & his whole Conduct very deserving of Favor & Reward.

M^r James Gill, Surgeon.

TO LIEUTENANT DESBRISSEY.

New York 12th April 1779.

SIR,

The Letter you favor'd me with of the 6th March gives me an Opportunity of Congratulating you upon your Marriage—I am very sensible it is a State which must be Attended with extraordinary Expenses, and wish it was in my Power to enable you with perfect

Ease to defray them.—I would even adopt the Mode you propose of Appointing You Quarter-Master, if I thought the Good of the Service required it, but as it does not appear to me necessary for every detach'd Company to have a Staff annex'd to it, I am sure you will have the Goodness to excuse my incurring any extraordinary Charges upon Government, which I cou'd not properly justify.

I am With Regard, Sir, &c

Lieut. Desbrissey.

N. B. The Romulus, by which the Letters of the 12th of April to Capt. Farrington, D^r Gill & L^t Desbrissey sail'd the 15th—

TO CAPT. JOHN WILLIAMSON.

New York 12th April 1779.

DEAR SIR,

The Grampus Ship of War being ordered to proceed with Naval Stores to the West Indies, I take the Opportunity of sending by her the Cloathing of last Year for Your's & Captain Standish's Company's, & for the Bomb Detachment—It arriv'd here from England about a fortnight ago, and I have now order'd it to be consign'd to the Care of two Merchants at Antigua, M^r James Hunter and M^r Hugh Campbell & Co, as also to the House of M^r Hodgward & Allison at S^t Kitts, to be forwarded to you by the first safe Conveyance.

Altho' we have had no direct Intelligence from any one of your Army, we have nevertheless had the Pleasure to hear of your successfull Expedition to S^t Lucie, but not with those many interesting Particulars that must necessarily have attended Your Operations.—However, from what is come to our Knowledge through the Channel of Grenada & S^t Kitt's Gazettes,

I most sincerely congratulate you on the Event, and hope it has been no less advantageous than honorable to yourself & all my Friends, heartily wishing that all your future Enterprises may be equally prosperous.

It is probable that you have later Accounts from England than we have had, our last Letters being dated early in Dec'—so that we are at present in a State of Uncertainty, what sort of a Campaign the ensuing one is to be.—Williams sends you by this conveyance all the Letters arriv'd here for your Corp's.

I lately made a Trip for a Fortnight with Admiral Gambier to Rhode Island, where I found & left all your Friends tolerably well—Poor Colonel Martin has been struggling for these ten Days with a most acute Fever, and is still thought to be in a dangerous Way.—

Captain Davies who exchanges Company's with Williams, Sails for England tomorrow. Shand and Schalch follow him very soon.

As I am persuaded that Nothing but your want of Opportunity has prevented your favoring me with a Letter, so I remain in daily Expectation of the Pleasure of hearing from you, and am with very sincere Regard,

My Dear Sir, &c.

P. S. I beg you will make my Kind Compliments to all the Officers with You.

Captⁿ John Williamson

N. B. The Grampus, by whom this Letter was sent, sail'd

TO LORD CATHCART.

New York 18th April 1779.

MY LORD,

In consequence of the Commander in Chief's Order which I had the Honor to receive through Your Lord-

ship for a *short* 12 P^r to be sent to the Naval Yard for the use of a Gun Boat, I must request your Lordship will please acquaint his Excellency that I have no Short Gun of that Calibre at New York except the Brass Ones for the Field Service, There are likewise only three *long* one's of that Nature, two of Brass and one of Iron, and those are Mounted upon travelling Land Carriages.

I have the Honor to be
Your Lordship's, &^c
J. P.

R^t Hon^{ble} Lord Cathcart
Aide-de-Camp, &^c

TO JOHN GRANT.

New York 28th April 1779.

SIR,

Mess^{rs} Cox & Mair having signified to me that the Board of Ordnance does not approve of the Captains of Artillery on the American Service drawing upon them for the Subsistence of their Company's and that in Consequence thereof, they cannot in future honor any Bill drawn by the said Officers, except what is merely for their *own personal* subsistence, I have directed the Officers Commanding Companys, from henceforward to receive Subsistence as heretofore from you, giving you Monthly Abstracts of the Same—You will therefore please to Supply them Accordingly.

I am Sir, &^c

John Grant Esq^r
Paymaster to the R^t
Artillery in N. America.

TO LIEUT. COLONEL MARTIN.

New York 28th April 1779.

SIR,

The Board of Ordnance having thought proper to disapprove of Captains of Artillery on the American Service, drawing upon the Agents for the Subsistence of their Company's and Mess^{rs} Cox & Mair having in consequence thereof, signified to Major Gen^l Pattison, that they cannot in future, honor any Bill drawn by the said Officers, except what is merely for their *own personal* Subsistence, I am directed by the Major General to acquaint you, that from henceforward, you are to receive the Subsistence of the Company under your Command, as heretofore, from the Paymaster John Grant, Esq^r giving him Monthly Abstracts.

I am Sir, &c

(Sig^d) S. P. A.

L^t Col. Martin

N. B. A Circular Letter of the same Tenor & Date sent to the Commanding Officer of each Company at New York.

TO LIEUT. RALPH WILSON.

New York 28th April 1779.

SIR

I am directed by Major Gen^l Pattison to inform you that in consequence of your having delivered twenty four Suits of Cloathing to that Number of Men of Lieu^t Col: Innes's and Captⁿ Traille's Company's for the Year 1777, and upon a Supposition that you had taken these twenty four Suits from the Cloathing of the 4th Battⁿ; Captain Traille delivered to Lieu^t Ford at Philadelphia the same number as a Reimbursement for those You had

issued here to those Men of the 3rd Battⁿ; but it since appearing that there is a deficiency of twenty four Suits in the Cloathing of the 3rd Battⁿ for 1777, which cannot be accounted for in any other Way, than upon a suggestion that you may have taken these Suits from the Cloathing sent out for the two Companies of the 3rd Battalion, the General desires that you will take the earliest Opportunity to inform him of the real State of this Matter, which he hopes your Memory will enable you to do.

I am Sir, &c
S. P. A.

Lieu^t Ralph Wilson
Savanah, Georgia

TO CAPTAIN FAIRLAMB.

New York 30th April 1779.

DEAR SIR,

I am directed by Major Gen^l Pattison to acknowledge the Receipt of your Letter of the 10th of March, enclosing a Return of the Detachment of the 4th Battⁿ of Artillery in the Province of East Florida and Georgia, together with an Account of the Advantage gained over a part of the Rebel Army, on the 4th of March, on which Occasion, I beg leave to join my own Congratulations to those of the Major General, which he has desired me to signify to you.

The Cry for Artillery-Men is Universal throughout the Continent, and not in the General's Power to answer it, 'till we receive reinforcements from England.

If the Conductor of Horse & two Drivers which you mention, are not wanted for the Service in Georgia, you will 'be pleas'd to take the first Opportunity of sending them hither.

Should you find it agreeable and convenient to take New York in Your Way to England, the General

authorizes me to say that he will be very glad to see you.

I am Dear Sir, &c

S. P. A.

Captain Fairlamb.

P. S. It is necessary to inform you that the General's Design is to Keep all the Reg^t Hats of this Year's Cloathing in their present Form, you will therefore do the same by those for the Detach^t under your Command, giving them upright black Feathers, if they are to be had, We have just receiv'd the disagreeable News of the Jason Arm'd Ship with the greatest part of her Convoy for Georgia, having been taken by the Enemy, I therefore enclose a Copy of my Letter to you by that Opportunity.

TO LIEUTENANT WILKINSON.

New York 30th April 1779.

SIR,

I am directed by Major General Pattison to acknowledge the Receipt of your Letter to him of the 2nd Inst. from Pensacola, and to inform you that he approves of your having disposed of the Horses, and discharged the Sloop Dove from the Service, but you should have remitted the whole amount, together with the Bill of Sales &c immediately to England, instead of sending Bills of Exchange here.—

From the different Testimonies that the Major General has heard relative to the Dispute between Captⁿ Symond's & You, he has too much Reason to believe that it arose from your own Misconduct, and the General cannot but think the Expressions you make use of in speaking of this Gentleman, are highly unjustifiable,—Disputes of any sort, particularly when the Public Service is concerned, should be avoided as much as

possible, as they seldom tend to the Credit of either party; much less to that of the Aggressor, which appears to have been your Case on the present Occasion, the General therefore thinks it necessary to warn you against falling into such Situations for the future.

I am Sir,

Your Most Obed^t Ser^t.

S. P. A.

Lieu^t Wilkinson

TO CAPT. WILLIAM JOHNSTONE.

New York 30th April 1779.

SIR,

I have now to acknowledge the Receipt of your Letter of the 24th March, which came to hand two days ago.

The Men which were sent from hence, with Lieut Wilkinson, to join your Company, bad as you seem to think them, were not pick'd out, but impartially Drafted, and if any of them carry the Marks of bad Behaviour on their Backs, I hope the end will be answered by their correcting it for the future, and that their good conduct under you, will be the Means of soon wearing them out—As to Matross Hicks, whose Complaint you report to be incurable, he was declared by the Surgeon here to be fit for Service, but since it has proved otherwise I am glad that you have sent him to England, as it could not be my Intention to send you an Invalid.

In answer to that part of your Letter, where you mention that two of the Officers Appointed to your Company are Prisoners with the Rebels, and that your Captain Lieu^t is detained at Staten Island, I must inform you that you are Mistaken in the last Opinion—Captain Godwin, who is at present your Cap^t Lieu^t is absent with Leave in England, for the Recovery of his

Health ; when he returns, or any other Officer in his Room, he shall be ordered to join you,—As to those Officers who are Prisoners with the Rebels, it is impossible, untill they are exchanged, or others are sent from England, to supply you with any more, as you have now more Effective Officers than many of the other Companys of my Battalion.—My Duty is to pay equal Attention to the different parts of this extensive Service, I therefore cannot make your District, a particular or partial Object of it—

As to the Idea, which you think proper to throw out, and which I can not but think an Extraordinary one, of Officers endeavouring to get off their Commands, no such Applications have ever been made to me consequently I cannot have granted the improper Indulgencies you allude to, but with respect to Indulgencies to Officers under my Command, I must desire to be considered as best Judge how far they may be bestowed, consistent with the Good of the Service.

We are so very short of the Men that I can by no Means acquiesce in your Scheme of withdrawing the Detachment of your Company from St Augustine, upon a Supposition that they can be replaced from hence, as that is impossible, unless my Brigade should be greatly reinforced from England, in which Case, I shall gladly augment your Detachment, since I am far from thinking the present strength of it at all adequate to the Quantity of Artillery specify'd in your Return, or to the Demands of Service that may possibly happen.—As to the four 6 P^{rs} you request me to send—I have only to say that whatever Supply of Guns or Ammunition you may stand in need of, must be demanded from England, as they can not possibly be furnish'd from hence.

Altho' the Farrier and four Negro Drivers, which you inform me, are detained at Pensacola, were intended for another Service, as it is done by Order of Gen^l Campbell, I have nothing further to observe upon it, but that I conclude General Campbell will give Di-

rections for the Payment of them, as they are not Kept upon any of our Lists.—

I should be very glad to comply with your Request, relative to Baggage and Forage, but as I have never understood that it has been granted to the Officers either of Artillery, or of the Line, in the Garrison of Pensacola, I can not however strong my wishes may be, stand justifiable in making this Innovation.—I granted it indeed to Captain Fairlamb, but it was in consideration of his taking the *Field*.—But I will lay your Pretensions before the Board of Ordnance, and will also recommend it,—As the Expences incurr'd for your Company have no connection with the Acct^s of the Paymaster here, you will, I presume, have Directions, in case the Board comply with the request, to draw it from England.

I am very sorry to hear that the Climate of Pensacola disagrees with you so much, but hope that you will soon recover your Health.

I am Sir, With due Regards, &c

Captⁿ Will: Johnstone

P. S. I am directed by the Major General to inform you that he has ordered L^t Ford, Q^rMaster to his Battⁿ to send the Cloathing of your Company to the different places it is stationed at, Those Suits that are for Pensacola, are sent to S^t Augustine, consign'd to — Hall. Esq^r Ordnance Storekeeper there, with directions to forward them to you; and those for Georgia & S^t Augustine are directed to Captⁿ Fairlamb, the Commanding Officer of Artillery in Georgia—L^t Ford will write to you more fully on this Matter.

S. P. A.

I have further to acquaint you that the General's Design is to Keep all the Reg^t Hats of this years Cloathing in their present Form, you will therefore do

the same by those for your Company, giving them upright black Feathers, if they are to be had.

S. P. A.

Captain Will Johnstone
at Pensacola.

N. B. The Letters for L^t Ralph Wilson, L^t Wilkinson, Captⁿ Johnstone, & Captⁿ Fairlamb, sent by the Fleet which sail'd under Convoy of the Solebay & Rose for Savanah on Thursday the 6th of May, those for Captⁿ Johnstone & L^t Wilkinson, sent under cover to ——— Hall Esq^r Ordnance Storekeeper at S^t Augustine.

TO MR. JENKINSON.

New York 3rd May 1779.

Major General Pattison has the Honor to present his Compliments to M^r Jenkinson, with many Thanks, for his obliging communication of the King having been pleased to promote him to the Rank of Major General.

N.B. Sent by the Mercury Pacquet bound for Falmouth which sail'd the 6th May.

TO MESSRS. COX AND MAIR.

New York 30th April 1779.

GENTLEMEN,

I am to acknowledge your two Favors of th 8th Jan^y & 5th of Feb^y, the last of which enclos'd a Copy of a Letter from the Board of Ordnance to you, signifying

their Disapprobation of the Captains of Artillery under my Command drawing upon you for more than their own Personal Subsistence—It is a matter of perfect Indifference to me, and I have accordingly directed them to take in future the Subsistence of their Company's as heretofore from the Paymaster here.—

I am glad however that I received the advice in Time to save those Gentlemen and the Corps from the Disgrace which otherwise, I find, might have been incurred by their Bills not being accepted,

I am with due Regard, Gentlemen, &c

Mess^{rs} Cox & Mair.

N. B. Sent by the Mercury Pacquet, which sail'd the 6th May.

TO MAJOR GENERAL CLEVELAND.

New York 3^d May 1779.

MY DEAR SIR,

The Grantham Pacquet after repelling an attack made upon her by a Privateer out of Egg Harbour, arriv'd here on Thursday last with the loss of two men Killed, and brought me your Favor of the 1st March.—I am glad to learn that the Drafts were made for completing my Battalion and that they have been in part taught their Duty—I persuade myself they are not only young, but in all respects unexceptionable men, or you wou'd not have accepted them.—

I am sorry to find that the Recruiting in Ireland has prov'd so unsuccessfull as to induce you to lay aside any further attempts of raising any more men there. I must own it is not the Country I prefer above all others for Recruits, and shou'd much rather, if possible, get them from any *visible* Part of Great Britain, with an Exception to Mines & Colliery's—As to where the Loss shou'd fall for the bad men you have rejected, I

think it would be hard for the Captains to bear the whole of it, if those who have enlisted them have not acted up to their Instructions—You say, “it is impossible for me to have good men unless I give Orders to recruit my Battalion.”—in answer to which I have only to say that I rely upon your being so good to give such Orders as you may judge most conducive to that End, which will be always most satisfactory to me.

I wish you had kept as many of the Non-Commiss^d Officers sent to England as you thought necessary for that purpose—are there none of the Officers or Non-Comm^d Officers belonging to our Invalid Company’s, who cou’d be ordered to make themselves useful on the Recruiting Service—

I shou’d imagine there might be found both of the one and the other, who might be as well employed on that Business as in doing of *nothing*.—Why do we lose the Assistance of Serjeant Crosier by his being sent on Command to Dover Castle? Other Batt^{ns} ought to furnish for that Duty.—I must entreat of you to do every Thing in your Power, and urge as far as possible the Compliance with Captⁿ Pitts and Goodwin’s Request of retiring upon their pay.—I shall really feel the Loss of Officers of their Rank exceedingly.

I must sincerely congratulate you on your Promotion to the Rank of Major General, and beg my best compliments to M^{rs}. Cleaveland and to the Captain, who I am glad to hear is well.

I am, Dear General,
With great Regard, &c

Major Gen^l Cleaveland

N. B. Sent by Mercury Pacquet which sail’d the 6th May.

TO CAPTAIN BLOMEFIELD.

New York 3^d May 1779.

DEAR SIR,

I have had the Pleasure to receive your Favor of the 6th Feb^{ry} and am truly glad to hear that the Regimental Plan sent Home under your Auspices has met with so kind and favorable a Reception from the Master General.—The letter you suppose to have been written to me by His Lordship, Expressive of his approbation of it, I have not yet had the Honor to receive.—There can be no Doubt from Lord Townshend's Readiness to promote the Interest of the Corps, of his now giving his paternal Assistance towards maturing the *Infant* scheme, which you laid at his Door to father and protect—and I hope to hear that Majesty itself will stand God-Father to the poor Babe, and will go even further, by making it an adopted Child.

My worthy Friend Gen^l Williamson's Impatience will, I dare say, soon be satisfied, as Captⁿ Davies sail'd for England, a Fortnight ago, and Captⁿ Shand and Schalch will take the same Voyage in a very few Days; with Regard to Lieut. D'Arcy, I am glad to find Lord Townshend approves of his remaining here to fill up a Vacancy in the 3^d Battⁿ, as it is a proposal I some time since made to Gen^l Williamson to exchange him with Gen^l Desaguliers Consent, for some other Officer of his Battalion.

I receiv'd the Pacquet you mention from Congreve, but not, as you supposed, containing Regimental News. My regimental Friends, I presume, are too fully employ'd to have Leisure sufficient for that Purpose.

The Honorable Acquittal of M^r Keppel has given universal Satisfaction here, and altho' our Joy has not been demonstrated by the Destruction of Windows or Houses, it may have been equally sincere.

I am at present in one instance, tho' not in many, upon a *Par* with you, in having no News worth giving

you, but what the Papers will communicate. I return you my best Thanks for the very acceptable Account you are so good to give Me of Mrs. Pattison's Health—That you may long enjoy the same Happiness is the very sincere wish of,

My dear Blomefield, &c

Captⁿ Blomefield

N. B. Sent by the Mercury Pacquet, which sail'd the 6th May.

TO LORD VISCOUNT TOWNSHEND.

New York May 3^d 1779.

MY LORD,

Since I had the Honor of writing to your Lordship on the 2nd of April, by the Ardent Man of War, very little worth your Lordship's Attention, hath occur'd in this Army.

A Fleet of Victuallers & Merchantmen sail'd from hence about a Fortnight ago for Savannah in Georgia, but in a few Days after leaving Sandy Hook, unfortunately fell in with the Warren, Ranger, and Queen of France, Rebel Frigates, fitted out from Boston, when the Jason, and Maria, arm'd ships, which went as Convoys to the Fleet, together with five other Vessels were captured by them and carried into Boston, only the Jason's Tender, and another Sloop escaping.—The loss of the Merchandize, Provisions & Cloathing on board this Fleet must be felt for a time at least by the Troops & loyal Inhabitants of Georgia, and will on the other hand be a most seasonable Relief to the Rebels—some other Vessels are however very soon to sail for that Part of the Continent, under a safer Convoy.—No event of any consequence from thence has reach'd us since the Affair of Brier's Creek, on the 4th April (which appears to have given us peaceable and certain Possession of the whole Province of Georgia) except the taking

of the Congress and Moultrie Gallies, the last of their arm'd Vessels on the River Savanah.

[Colonel Hyde of the Guards and Capt^a André, Aide de Camp to Sir Henry Clinton were lately sent to Perth Amboy, in New Jersey, as Commissioners on the part of the King's Army, to meet others, appointed on that of the Enemy, in order to treat of an Exchange of Prisoners, As the Proposition for a Negotiation on this Occasion had come from the Rebels, great Hopes were entertained that something decisive might have taken place, but our Commissioners found so much Appearance of Chicanery & Duplicity in the Conduct of those on the other side, that they were very soon convinc'd that nothing could be determined on, they therefore broke up the Conference, & return'd hither, after being absent about five Day's.]

The two Grenadier & two light Companies of the Guards, the 42nd Reg^t the Volunteers of Ireland, and the Hessian Reg^t of Prince Charles, together with a Subaltern's Command of Artillery, embarked a few Days ago on board several Transports, and under the Command of Major Gen^l Matthews, but they have not yet sail'd from Staten Island, being detained by contrary Winds.

[Major General Cleaveland having inform'd me that Capt^a Pitts & Godwin had desired to retire upon their Pay, being unable from their ill State of Health to return to their Duty in America, I most sincerely wish that the Request may meet with your Lordship's concurrence, as the Want of two Officers of their Rank must be severely felt in the Course of the Service, we are likely to be engaged in.]

I have the Honor to be,

My Lord, &c

Lord Viscount Townshend

N. B. A Letter of the same Date & *nearly* the same Tenor wrote to Lord Amherst, the Paragraphs marked in the Letter to Lord Viscount Townshend thus []

being left out in that to Lord Amherst, and the following inserted, which was sent in the Letter to Lord Townshend.

"I mentioned in my last Letter to Your Lordship that Captain Davies was then on the Eve of his Departure for England, and I have now Reason to hope that he will soon pay his Respects to your Lordship, as he Sail'd from hence in the *Hannah*, a Private Merchantman, on the 20th of last Month."

The Letters for Lord Townshend & Lord Amherst were sent by the *Mercury* Pacquet which sail'd the 6th May.

TO CAPTAIN CHAPMAN.

New York 4th May 1779 ·
Nine o'Clock at Night.

MY DEAR CHAPMAN.

As the Pacquet is certainly to Sail by Day Light tomorrow Morning, I am determin'd, late as it is, and tir'd as I am with writing, having been doing little else for these three Days, to give you my Thanks for your two kind Favor's of 6th Jan^y & 3rd of Feb^{ry} and for all the News therein contain'd, I should have been glad to have thank'd you for a *March* Letter, but the *Grant-ham* Pacquet which arriv'd a few Days ago did not bring me that Pleasure, I hope my Disappointment did not proceed from any Indisposition of Your's.

I wrote to you on the 9th Feb^{ry} by the *Nottingham* bound to Cork; in that Letter I acquainted you for Gen^l Desagulier's Information that I had corrected the Mistake with regard to Lieut O'Hara, and had order'd him to be posted to Captain Traille's Company—so that I shall of course now muster Lieut. *Thomas Scott* in my Battalion to fill up one of the Vacancy's of 2nd Lieu^t—As M^r O'Hara is return'd to the Battⁿ he was originally intended for, and I hope by your next to hear of Gen^l Belfords having consented to my having Lieu^t George Scott.—As to Lieut D'Arcy, whom you

say Lieu^t Gen^l Williamson is willing, shou^d remain here, I propos^d in my last Letter that, if an Exchange shou^d be agreeable to him & Gen^l Desaguliers, that officer might fill up one of the Vacancy's in the 3rd Battalion, and continue where he now is on Duty at Rhode Island—I inform^d you of Captⁿ Fairlamb's Intentions of going home to join the Battalion he is promoted into, since which I have Letters from Georgia, acquainting me of his being gone back to St Augustine, from whence I suppose he will take his passage, I therefore certainly shall not muster him in the Room of Captⁿ Sympson & you will observe I have return^d a Captⁿ Lieu^t wanting to compleat,—I had a Letter of the 3rd March from Gen^l Cleaveland, wherein he acquaints me that Drafts are made from the 1st 2nd & 3rd Batt^{ns} to Compleat mine, but instead of 208, you mention—You will see by this Monthly Return that I am wanting 234, including the 28 Invalids sent last to England—I am sorry to find the Irish Recruits have turned out so bad.—Gen^l Cleaveland say's he has been obliged to refuse several of them—The Loss ought to fall upon whoever was employ^d to recruit, and did not act up to his Instructions.

I am glad to hear that the Plan sent over from hence for putting the Artillery Corps upon a better Footing has been so much approv^d of by the Officers at home, and Captⁿ Blomefield inform's me too that it has met with the entire Approbation of the Master General, I shou^d think then that nothing is wanting, but a *Certain Warmth* to bring it to full Maturity, but who wou^d imagine that at a Time when it might be expected that something wou^d be done to quiet, and indeed to animate the Minds of our unfortunate Officers, that a Declaration so discouraging shou^d be given as what you informed me of—namely the Prohibition to all Officers quitting the Regiment of Artillery, for Promotion into other Corps—How far it may be politick, I won't pretend to say—kind or just I am sure it will not be thought.

We have lately receiv'd a disagreeable Piece of New's, that the Fleet of Victuallers which Sail'd from hence about 3 weeks ago for Savanah, unfortunately fell in a few Days after leaving Sandy Hook, with the Warren, Ranger, & Queen of France Rebel Frigates, when the *Jason & Maria* arm'd Ships that were Convo'y to the Fleet, with five of the Ships were captur'd & sent into Boston.—The Jason's Tender and another Sloop only escaping.

The Loss of the Merchandize, Provisions and Cloathing on board this Fleet must be felt for some time by the Troop's and loyal Subjects in Georgia—My Paper is run out—and myself quite jaded—So adieu, and believe me to be at all Times with sincere Regard, &c

Captain Chapman.

N. B. Sent by the Mercury Pacquet, which sail'd the 6th May.

TO CAPTAIN CONGREVE.

New York 3rd May 1779.

DEAR SIR,

I have receiv'd your Favor of 4th Feb^y, wherein you mention your Apprehensions of there being possibly some Dilemma about the Non-Effectives in the Return you sent, In answer to which have only to say that I am persuaded you will take the Necessary steps to prevent any disagreeable Explanation on that Subject, and will strike out such of the Non-Effectives as you may think proper; I observe the number of Servants is much larger than I thought it, and much greater than it ought to be,—With Regard to mine, I wish you wou'd strike off two of them,—and I hope my Friend Chapman will remove his two into the 1st Battalion—Gen^l Cleaveland may do as he thinks proper with respect to those who are on the List as serving him—As to Major Anderson having a Servant, it has been

without my Knowledge, or my Consent being asked.— I observe that *Albert Parry* is upon the List, which I never order'd or knew of, it has been well intentioned, I am sure, but must be owing to some Mistake, for when I was inform'd that he was struck off with other Children from the 3rd Battⁿ, I muster'd him here in Captⁿ Stewart's Company, I therefore desire you will upon the Receipt of this discontinue him on Your List in England.

I had a Letter by the last Pacquet from Gen^l Cleveland acquainting me that the Drafts were made from the 1st 2nd & 3rd Batt^{ns} for compleating mine and to be embark'd very soon, I impatiently wait their Arrival, being at present reduced to a very low state indeed.

I am, with Sincere Regards, &c

Captⁿ Congreve.

N. B. Sent by the Mercury Pacquet, which sail'd the 6th May.

TO THE BOARD OF ORDNANCE.

New York 2nd May 1779.

MY LORD & HONB^{LES} GENTLE^N

I have receiv'd by the Grantham Pacquet, which arriv'd three Days ago a Letter from M^r Boddington of the 3rd Feb^y acknowledging the Receipt of two Letters from me of the 9th Oct^r & 12th Nov^r 1778, but as many others of a prior, as well as subsequent Date, which I have had the Honor to write to You, are unnoticed, I am very apprehensive they may have miscarried, especially the one dated 10th Sept. last, wherein I presum'd to entreat very strongly, to be honor'd with your Commands, respecting the Manner in which the Non-Commissioned Officers and Men of the 4th Battⁿ who receiv'd no Cloathing for the Year 1776, were to be satisfied for the same, I therefore take the Liberty now of transmitting an Extract from the said Letter,

relative to that Subject, together with a Duplicate of the Cloathing Return, which accompany'd it.

M^r Boddington informs me that you are pleas'd to disapprove of the Captains drawing for the Subsistence of the Company's they Command, and that Mess^{rs} Cox & Mair have been directed to *refuse* Acceptance of the Bills that may be drawn upon them by those Officers for any Sums, beyond the Amount of their *personal* Subsistence.—I will beg leave to observe that my Motive for acquiescing in that Request of the Captain's was the View of combining, for the Reasons alledged in my Letter of 12th Nov^r the Public Interest & their private Advantage, and I was more readily induc'd to believe it wou'd have met with your Concurrence; from the Information I had receiv'd of Captⁿ Farrington having been long in the Practise, before my Arrival in America, of drawing for his Company's Subsistence, and that M^r Grant had acquainted the Board therewith.—I was therefore led to conceive that the Indulgence might be extended *generally*—I am very glad however that I have receiv'd your Commands in due Time to stop those Officers from making any further Drafts and risking the Disgrace of their being protested.—In the present scarcity of Money, were they allowed to draw, they must be considerable Losers.

M^r Boddington likewise informs me of your further Displeasure on Account of the Paymaster's having, with a Ballance of £8,000 in hand on the 8th Dec^r, drawn Bills, with my Approbation, on the Board for £8175 more on the 18th of the same Month, without assigning any other Reason than to prevent the falling of Exchange—To this M^r Grant answers that the Ballance above mentioned is supposed to be in his Hands on the 18th Dec^r, whereas it was a Ballance upon an Account settled 31st Oct^r, and the Money applied in the two following Months.

Influenc'd as I have uniformly been upon all Occasions by a Principle of rigid *Public* Oeconomy I was very unwilling that Bills shou'd be drawn upon the

Board at any disadvantage, I therefore made a Point of their being kept at Par, when those of every other Department were considerably under, and great sums lost thereby from 3 to 7½ pCent—for that Reason, I did give my assent to the Paymaster's making Drafts for £8175.—The Effect of which not only answer'd the extraordinary & great Demands at that Time, but also the End proposed respecting Exchange—I know my Intentions in taking those Precautions to have been good and am sorry they have met with so unfavorable a Reception, but shall take Care to avoid them for the future & attest such Bills only, as shall be absolutely necessary for carrying on the Current Service.

These Marks, My Lord & Gentlemen, of your Displeasure and the never having received the Honor (imagine my unwearied Endeavors to deserve it) of your declar'd Approbation in any Instance since I have been entrusted with the Direction of Your Affairs on this Service cannot fail to give me the most sensible Mortification.

The extensive & complicated Command I have is sufficiently onerous of itself—but under the present circumstances, the Weight becomes less supportable, I shou'd therefore be exceedingly glad if I might be permitted to transfer it over to abler Hands, who might probably be more fortunate in giving fuller Satisfaction.—

The Advice given me by M^r Boddington of the Demand of Guns & Stores being complied with, and Shipping provided for their immediate Transportation, has remov'd every Idea of the Intention's of Government being now to evacuate this Place, I therefore submitted to the Commander in Chief whether the Expence of the Transports in the Ordnance Service might not now with Propriety be reduc'd, and I have accordingly with his Consent order'd the Alfred, Molly, & Nelly to be discharg'd as an unnecessary Expence of £576 per Month.

Captⁿ Farrington has represented to me that M^r Francheville who has been Surgeon to the Ordnance at Halifax since the Year 1746, is now four score Year's

of age and totally incapable of doing any Duty, and that he was in great want of a Surgeon to supply his Place.—Dr Gill likewise who was stopt at Halifax in his way to Quebec acquainted me that he had given every assistance in his Power to put the Artillery Hospital there under proper Regulations and that nothing was wanted but a Surgeon.—I have therefore sent from hence Mr Ja^s Almon, Surgeon's Mate to do the Duty there 'till further Orders, and if it should be your Pleasure to superannuate your Old Servant Mr Francheville and indulge him with his Pay during the Remainder of his Life, I beg to be permitted to recommend Mr Almon to succeed him.—The Experience I have had of this Young Man's worth & Meritorious Attention to his Duty, most justly entitles him to the best Testimonials in his Favor.—As by the Removal of Mr Almond, it was necessary to have a Surgeon's Mate here in his Room, I have Appointed Mr Michael Morris—He is a young man who has been bred up in the Hospitals & of very reputed ability's and is Son of Dr Morris, Physician General.—

I had the honor to inform you in my Letter of 9th Oct^r last that Thirty Draught Horses were ordered to be sent with the Artillery on the Expedition under Gen^l Grant, and that two Sloops were taken up for their Transportation. I am now to acquaint you that one of those Sloop's (the Dove) having separated in a Gale of Wind from the Convoy under Commodore Hotham, fell so far to Leeward as to be obliged to put into Kingston in Jamaica—Lieut. Wilkinson on his Way to Pensacola having found this Sloop & Horses there and in very bad Condition, thought it wou'd be best to dispose of them by Auction, and to discharge the Sloop, which he accordingly did with the Approbation of Governor Dalling and Gen^l Campbell. Five of the Horses in that Sloop had died aboard and the Paper's which I transmit herewith together with an Extract from Lieut Wilkinson's Letter to me will shew the Amount of the Sale of the remaining nine.—I have

given to M^r Grant the Papers relative to M^r Wilkinson's disposal of the neat Proceed's of £74.10.10.

The Conductor (M^r King) whom I mentioned in my Letter of the 6th Feb^r being order'd to Georgia, to assist M^r McDonald, the Clerk of Stores, has by the Advice we have lately receiv'd been taken Prisoner in the Arm'd Ship Maria, which with the Jason was Convoy to a Fleet of Victuallers that sail'd from hence about three weeks ago for Savanah, and a few Days after leaving Sandy Hook, unfortunately fell in with three Rebel Frigates, the two Arm'd Ships and five others were captur'd & carried into Boston.

I have the Honor to be,
With due Respect, &c

Right Hon^{ble} & Hon^{ble}
The Board of Ordnance

N. B. Sent by the Mercury Pacquet which Sail'd the 6th May.

TO LIEUT. RALPH WILSON.

New York May 5th 1779.

SIR,

I am directed by Major Gen^l Pattison to acknowledge the Receipt of your Letter to him of the 14th April, & to inform you that in consequence of the Capture of the greater part of the last Fleet for Georgia, by one of which (the Maria) M^r Grant had transmitted £600 Sterling in bills of Exchange, the Gen^l has order'd him to forward to you by this Opportunity another Sett of Bills for the same Sum—M^r King, Conductor of Stores was sent by the same Opportunity in the room of M^r McDonald, whom the General had been pleas'd to promote to a Clerk of Stores, and his Warrant was forwarded by M^r King, but he having also fallen into the Hands of the Enemy, another warrant is now sent for M^r McDonald, and the General has

thought proper, upon the strong Recommendation of Corp^t Ja^s Cowan, to appoint him to act as Conductor of Stores with your Detachment, as a Reward for his long Services and Good Behavior.—Should any misfortune have happen'd to him, the General leaves it to you to appoint Corp^t Latham or Bassett to do that Duty.—Upon mentioning to M^r Grant your Disappointment with regard to the Tin, he refer'd to the Bill of Lading of Bryson's Brig, and cou'd find no such thing said to be shipp'd on board her; but as it is an Article you appear to be in want of, the Gen^l has order'd four Boxes to be sent.

Peter Morris, [Matross of Captⁿ Williamson's Company, whom you mention to have surrendered himself at Sunbury, is to be sent hither by the first opportunity, to join the Detach^t of the 1st Battⁿ now here.—You will please to mention to what time he is subsisted.

Lieu^t Ford, Q^r M^r to the 4th Battⁿ has orders to send the Cloathing for the Detach^{nt} at S^t Augustine & Georgia to Captⁿ Fairlamb.—Should he not be in Georgia at the time of its arrival, you will be pleas'd to forward the Packages for S^t Augustine by the first Opportunity that offers from Savanah & receive those for Georgia into your care.—The General means to keep the men's Hats of this Year's Cloathing in their present Form, You will therefore do the same by those for the Detach^{nt} under your Command, giving them upright black Feathers, if they are to be had.

The General observes by your last Return that you have no less than 25 Drivers—as you do not mention your number of Horses he is at a loss to conjecture how you find employment for them, he therefore desires you will explain this Matter in your next.

I am Sir, &
S. P. A.

Lieut. Ralph Wilson.

Sent by the Solebay, which sail'd for Savanah 6th May.

TO LIEUTENANT FAGE.

New York 8th May 1779.

DEAR SIR,

I have had the Pleasure to receive the Plan you was so Kind to send me of Rhode Island. Give me leave to return you my best Thanks for it and to express at the same Time the Satisfaction I have received by the Accuracy and Neatness of the Drawing, and the Masterly Manner in which the whole is finished.

I shall always be glad of any Opportunitys of testifying the Regard with which

I am, very sincerely, &c

Lieut. Fage
Rhode Island

TO LIEUT. COLONEL INNES.

New York 8th May 1779.

DEAR SIR,

I take this Opportunity of Acknowledging your Favour of the 31st March, the only one which has offer'd since I receiv'd it—you mention having sent 13 Horses from Captⁿ Brady.—whereas there were only *twelve* came, and M^r Curtis, the Asst. Commissary says no more were committed to his charge,—I own I was a good deal disappointed when I saw the very *small* size they were mostly of, and some of them pretty well advanced in years,—Indeed I shou'd not wish to have any more unless they were fitter for the Purpose of Draught, for as to these they can only be used for the light 3 Pr.—With regard to the Price to be paid for them, which Captⁿ Brady very handsomely leaves to me, I most certainly shall not name any Price, but desire you will be so good as to settle it with him, and whatever Sum shall be fix'd upon for the whole Number, I shall be perfectly satisfied with, and for which I desire Captⁿ

Brady will draw a Bill upon me *at Sight*, payable to Mr Wray, or Order, which shall be duly honor'd, and in Virtue thereof Mr Wray will of course, advance him the Money.—

As I am now almost intirely bereft of the *very light* Pieces of Artillery, and as Detachments from this Army, which require such Guns may frequently be sent off; I wou'd wish to have it in my Power to supply them, which cannot be the case, unless I receive Assistance from Rhode Island, I have therefore propos'd to the Commander in Chiefs to call for the two light 3 P^{rs} with *Limbers* which I believe you style *Butterfly's*, and two of your Ligonier Howitzers—The Proposition meets intirely with his Approbation and I believe he has order'd it to be signify'd to General Prevost.—I must therefore desire you will with the Gen^l's consent send me them four Pieces by the first Convoy—Ammunition we'll find.—

I hope to be able to send you soon the Number of Men wanting to Compleat your Company, as I have Reason by my last Letters from England to expect the Draughts here in the course of two or three weeks—They are to come in the Ships which bring the large Demands of Heavy Ordnance & Stores I made in October last.

B. Major Williams will reply to the Petition of the three Men, concerning the Distribution of Prize Money, for the Capture of the *Delaware*.

I have nothing to say to M^cCleod, but to thank him for his Letter & the Plan &c &c which he was so kind to send me,—I will beg leave to convey through you those Thanks and my Compliments along with them.

Capt. Barry will give you all the news of this Place, and the latest we have had from England, so have only to add that I am with sincere Regard, Dear Sir, &c

L^t Col. Innes

P. S. I have order'd Payment for your Disburse-

ments for Forage, but desire in future to receive Periodical States of the Number of your Horses, with the Forage expended for them, and the Quantity remaining in Store—agreeable to the Form given to Conductor Sterne for that Purpose, which must agree with the charge made on that Account.—

TO LIEUT. COLONEL INNES.

New York 8th May 1779.

SIR,

I am directed by Major General Pattison to inform you that 30 French Musquets cut down, together with as many Slings and Bayonet Carriages, for your Detachment, are committed to the care of M^r Sterne, Conductor of Stores, who goes to Rhode Island, by this Opportunity.—One of the Slings is painted and completely made up, by way of Pattern, the others are only cut out. The Remainder for completing the Number wanted, according to your Return, are in hand, and shall be sent as soon as they are ready.

I am, Sir, &^c

S. P. A.

L^t Col. Innes

TO LIEUT. GENERAL WILLIAMSON.

New York, 11th May 1779.

MY DEAR GENERAL,

Your Captains Shand and Schalch who now take their Passage via Ireland, in one of the Arm'd Victual-
lers of the Cork Fleet have just been with me to say that very unexpectedly they are to embark this Evening—Short as this notice is, and immersed as I happen to be at this time in particular Business, I cannot suffer those Gentlemen to depart without embracing the op-

portunity of paying you my most Cordial Respects and of returning you my Thanks for your obliging favor of 3^d Feb^{ry}—which confirmed to me the agreeable News of my very estimable Friend being appointed Deputy Adjutant General, an Event which gave me the sincerest Pleasure and upon which I beg you to accept my heartiest Congratulations.—

The last Time I had the Honor to write to you, was by Capt. Davies, who I hope you will have seen long before this reaches you, as he sail'd from hence on the 20th April.

Capt. Chapman signified to me, My dear Sir, that you were inclin'd to permit Lieut. D'Arcy to be in my Battⁿ and that you would take the Young Officer that might be made in the Room of Lieut. Reid, and Captⁿ Blomefield mentions in his Letter that Lord Townshend thinks M^r D'Arcy might remain here to complete a Vacancy in a 3rd Battⁿ—which will be the same Thing with regard to you,—so M^r D'Arcy will at all Rates continue where he is.

As Captⁿ Shand will have the Honor to deliver you this, I will refer you to him for all the recent Transactions in this Part of the World, and have only to assure you of the Respect and Affectionate Esteem with which I am,

My dear General
Your most faithful
Oblig'd & Obed^t Ser^t

Lieu^t Gen^l Williamson

TO THE BOARD OF ORDNANCE.

New York 12th May 1779.

MY LORD & HON^{ble} GENTLEMEN,

I take this Opportunity by the Corke Fleet of Arm'd Victuallers it being esteem'd a safe Conveyance, of

transmitting a Duplicate of the Letter, which I had the Honor to write to you on the 2nd Instant as also of its Enclosures.

M^r Grant having inform'd me that among other Warrants he has receiv'd one, appointing M^r Elphinstone to be Clerk of Stores from the 17th August 1777.—I beg leave to inform you that this Old Man, who has been a Conductor since 1st June 1762, was Invalid'd at his own Request on the 1st Jan^y 1777, by General Cleaveland & is by his Age & Infirmities incapable of doing any Duty.—M^r James Nash, Conductor of Stores is likewise in the same Situation;—Enclosed is a Memorial I have receiv'd from him, setting forth his infirm State of Health, and long Services, accompany'd by a Testimonial of his good Behavior from Several Officers, under whose orders he has acted as a Conductor.—I have for the present exempted him from Duty, 'till I shall know whether it shall be your Pleasure to grant the Request contained in the said Memorial to be permitted to retire from the service upon his Pay, & to remain in America.

I am very sorry to acquaint you of a general Discontent prevailing among the Body of Artificers employed in the Ordnance Service, on account of their Wages being considerably lower than what is given to those Employ'd in other Depart^{mt} of Government.—Our Carpenters, Wheelers, Smiths &c receive only 3 Shillings sterling per Day, whereas those belonging to the Q^rMaster Gen^l, Engineer, Commissary Gen^l, & Barrack Master General, have 7 Shillings Currency, equal to 4^s 1^d Sterling—The exorbitant Price which Provisions and all Necessaries now bear here, has advanced the Rate of Labor in Proportion, and I am inform'd that in the Ship Yards, Carpenters, receive from 12 to 16 Shillings Currency per Day.—

I have receiv'd two Memorials in the Name of the Artificers, setting forth their Grievances & praying for an Augmentation of Pay, to be upon the same Footing at least, as those in other Branches of the Public Ser-

vice.—I have pacified their Minds for the present, by giving them to understand that I wou'd lay their Complaints before the Hon^{ble} Board, and would cause them to be inform'd whenever I shou'd know the Determination you shall be pleas'd to take thereupon. We are now in great Want of more Artificers, but none will enter on the present Wages, and nothing prevents those we have from leaving the Service, but the Fear of being tried by *Martial* Law, as Deserters, which they are threatened with, in case they Abscond.

I transmit herewith a State of the Artillery Horses at this Month's Muster, shewing the Casualty's & Alterations which have happen'd since the last Return of the 6th Feb^r—The great Loss sustain'd during the Winter having reduc'd the Number so very low, I have been under the Necessity of directing some to be purchas'd, in order that we may not be too much unpar'd for taking the Field, but the large Demands for other Departments, particularly the QM^rGen^l, have made Horses upon this and the adjacent Islands so scarce, that it is with the utmost Difficulty any can be procured.

I have the Honor to be

With due Respect, &c

Right Hon^{ble} & Hon^{ble}

The Board of Ordnance

N. B. This Letter sent by Corke Fleet which sail'd from Sandy Hook the 16th May.

TO LIEUT. COL. INNES.

New York May 30th 1779.

DEAR SIR,

I have now to acknowledge the Receipt of your Letter of the 30th April, enclosing different Returns.

From the great Want of Men I have been under the

necessity of applying to the Commander in Chief to let the Detach^{mt} of Captain Traill's Company, now at Rhode Island, be sent hither, untill the Draughts & Recruits arrive from England, which he has been pleas'd to consent to, and has wrote to Gen^l Prescott upon the Subject, by this Opportunity, I must therefore desire that you will, with the General's Consent, take the first opportunity of sending them, as also the two Ligonier Howitzers & the two 3 P^{rs}, I mentioned in my last, & concerning which the Commander-in-Chief has signify'd his Orders to Gen^l Prescott.—

With regard to the Ammunition &c for the Refugees, I have only to say that it must be continued to be issued to them as long as Gen^l Prescott shall think it necessary.

I am, With true Regard, &c

L^t Col. Innes.

P. S. I am going to make a Move this Evening with a Corp's, and in my next hope to be able to acquaint you of having been Successfull.

N. B. Sent by the Thames Man of War, which sail'd the 31st of May.

TO SIR HENRY CLINTON.

Camp at Stoney Point, 7th June 1779.

SIR,

There being only two 24 P^{rs} from the Reasonable, and as I know your Wish was to have four upon this Post, I write by this Opportunity to L^t Col Martin to desire (that if it meets with your Approbation) two of the Brass 24 P^{rs} may be immediately sent hither from New York, with a proper Quantity of Ammunition; and being inform'd by Lieu^t Rogers, who Commanded the Artillery on the Expedition to Virginia, that Thirty-one 6 P^{rs} were brought away from there, and are now

on board one of the Transports, I have likewise desired that *Six* of them may be sent here for placing on our most advanc'd Works.—And an additional Supply of Ammunition to Compleat every Gun here to 300 Rounds each.

I have the Honor to acquaint your Excellency that the Engineers have already got the several Works in such Forwardness that the two 24 P^r & four 12 P^r will be Mounted on the Batteries which I have fixed for them, this Evening.—We have finished two Abbaties, & clear'd away the Wood in our Front, and are now cutting down before the right flank on the opposite Side of the Creek.

Captⁿ Ferguson made an *Alert* last Night with about 90 of his Corps, on this side of the River & brought in some Cattle, & was very near falling in with the advanc'd Guard of Gen^l Sinclair's Corp's, as he came by M^r Smith's House—The son of M^r Smith desired Permission to return with him, as he wish'd to quit the Country & go to his Uncle at York; I have therefore given him a Pass to go thither in the Vessel that carries this—I beg leave to transmit the Intelligence I have receiv'd from this Young Gentleman, as also from a Countryman & a Deserter, who came in this Morning.

I have the Honor to be
With sincere Respect, &c

His Excellency
Sir Henry Clinton

TO LIEUT. COLONEL MARTIN.

Camp at Stoney Point 7th June 1779.

DEAR SIR,

The General being much engaged in business, has directed me to desire that you will order the Guns, Ammunition and Stores, specified in the enclosed Pro-

portion to be sent up as soon as possible, by any one of the Artillery Transports, that it may be most convenient—Upon this Point you will be pleas'd to consult M^r Commissary Grant.

A Non-Comm^d Officer & 12 Good Men must also be sent up with the two 24 P^{rs} : & another Blacksmith, with a Forge & Anvill will take the same Opportunity of coming up.

I have further to add that the General finding in the Return of Guns taken in Virginia, that there were 31 Iron 6 P^{rs} on Garrison Carriages, he wishes to have 6 of the best of them sent hither, with 200 Rounds of Ammunition, and the necessary small Stores, they being intended for Out-Works which we are erecting.

I am Dear Sir, &c

S. P. A.

L^t Col. Martin

P. S. As we have found a Quantity of Charcoal, none need be sent up, The Gen^l desires that you will also send up Sixty Thousand Musquet Cartridges.

TO SIR HENRY CLINTON.

Camp at Stoney Point 9th June 1779.

SIR,

I was honor'd with your Excellency's Letter last Night.—This Morning a Deserter came in from West-Point, he is a very Intelligent Fellow, & gives so clear & distinct an account of the Forces & Positions of the several Works at that Place, as to admit of a tolerable Sketch being taken by his Description alone.—If you are not, Sir, in Possession of a more perfect one, this (done by B. Major Williams) may serve to give a general Idea of the whole, as the Man declares it bears the strongest Resemblance, I therefore enclose it, together with his Narrative and have likewise sent by

this Opportunity the Man himself to answer any further Questions, and to be dispos'd of, as you shall be pleas'd to direct—

The several Works here being nearly compleated, & every cautionary step taken to make this Place as secure as possible, I propose returning to New York, on Saturday, and paying my Respects to you in my Way thither.

This Post is perfectly quiet, & the Country People begin to bring in some few Supply's.

I have the Honor to be

With great Regard & Consideration, &c

Sir Henry Clinton

TO LIEUT. COLONEL MARTIN.

Camp at Stoney Point June 9th 1779.

DEAR SIR,

I am directed by Major Gen^l Pattison to acknowledge the Receipt of your Letter to him, and to say that although you had not received my Letter of the 7th Instant, wrote by his Order, at the time that you wrote, he has no doubt that it must have reach'd you long ere this—But as the General means to leave this Place tomorrow, on his Way to New York, he desires that you will not send anything up, 'till he has the Pleasure of seeing You, but that you will have a Vessel ready to dispatch with such Guns, &c as he may chuse to send away on his Arrival.

I am Dear Sir, &c

S. P. A.

Lieu^t Col. Martin.

TO LORD VISCOUNT TOWNSHEND.

Camp at Stoney Point 9th June 1779.

MY LORD,

All the Troops on Long Island, except one Provincial Battalion, having quitted their Cantonments, and crossed over the East River to York Island, a Movement was made on Friday the 28th May, of the following Corp's, which March'd from the Lines of Kingsbridge in four Column's. Viz^r

| <i>Left Column</i> | <i>Left Center Column</i> | <i>Right Center Column</i> | <i>Right Column</i> |
|---|--|----------------------------|------------------------|
| Mounted Jagers | Ferguson's Corps | Emericks Corps | Queens Rangers |
| 3 rd Batt ⁿ Hess ⁿ | Light Infantry of | 17 th Foot | Legion |
| Grenadiers | the Line | 23 rd do | 7 th Foot. |
| Reg ^t of Bose | Loy ^l American Reg ^t | 33 rd do | 63 rd Foot. |
| | | 64 th do | |

and form'd a Camp about five Miles beyond it on a very strong ground, the right extending to East Chester Creek, and the left to Phillips's House on the North River—The British Grenadiers march'd from Jamaica to Whitestone, and passing over the Sound to East Chester, join'd the Encampment—The little Park of Artillery consisting of 4 light 12 P^{rs}, 2 Royal Howitzers and a Cohorn Mortar on a travelling Carriage, under the Command of Captⁿ Rochfort march'd the day following, and was plac'd in the Center of the Camp on a very Commanding Height, call'd Valentines Hill.—The Command of the British Troops at this Camp was given to Major Gen^l Vaughan & the Light Troops & Cavalry to Sir William Erskine.—The Troops left within the Lines of Kingsbridge, were the 44th & 57th Reg^{ts} and 3 Hessian Reg^{ts} under the Command of Gen^l Knyphausen; the two Battalions of Guards & 3 Hessian Reg^{ts} to Garrison New York, & the 26th & 37th Reg^{ts} with 2 Provincial Battalions remain'd on Staten Island, under Major Gen^l Leslie.

About a fortnight previous to putting the Army in Motion Sir Henry Clinton communicated to me his

Design of attempting to reduce a Rebel Fort, called *La Fayette*, situated at Verplank's Point on the East Side of the North River, in the narrow Part of Haverstraw Bay, and that he intended to give me the Command of a Corps, to be employed on this Service—

This Fort being erected for the Protection of the Passage from the King's Ferry on the opposite Side, it was considered as an Object of Importance, to become Masters of it, since it would cut off the principal communication between the Eastern and Western Colonies, and oblige all the Supply's of Provisions or Troops for Mr Washington from Connecticut & New England, to make a large Detour over the Highlands.—On the West Side of the River directly opposite to Fort La Fayette is a very high Bluff Rock, call'd Stoney Point, which commands it, and upon which the Rebels were raising Works, the General therefore determined to get Possession first of this Post, as the surest Means of reducing the other.

The flank Company's of the Guards, 42nd Reg^t, Volunteers of Ireland & Reg^t of Prince Charles arriving very opportunely from Virginia on Saturday Evening, the 29th of May, Sir Henry Clinton resolv'd to carry the intended Operations up the North River into immediate Execution, and accordingly ordered the Transports with those Troops to move up the River that night, to Phillips's House, where they were to be join'd by another Corps, that was to embark there the next Morning from Camp, consisting of the Light Infantry & Grenadiers of the Line, the Hessian Grenadiers, 33rd Reg^t, dismounted Legion, Loyal Americans & Ferguson's Corps, under the Orders of Major Gen^l Vaughan.

The Artillery destin'd for this Service, to be commanded by Cap^t Traill was 3 heavy & 1 light 12 P^r one light 3 P^r, one 8 Inch Howitzer, one Inch mortar, four Royals & two Cohorns.—The whole of these, with their Ammunition & Stores had been embarked on board a Brig for several Days, except one Light & one Heavy 12 P^r the 8 Inch Howitzer, two Royals & light

3 P^r intended to be carried in Gun Boats for the first Landing, and on the following Day, (Sunday the 30th) they were accordingly put on board the Gun Boats, & proceeded with the Brig that Evening up the River, under the care of the Vulture Sloop of War.—The Reasonable Commodore Sir George Collier and the Camilla Frigate went up the same Evening.

Sir Henry Clinton left New York that Day about Noon, & went in one of his own Vessels to His Head Quarters at Phillips's House.—I was myself on board the Reasonable, but as it was inconvenient for that large Ship to move up higher than Tarry Town, the Commodore there shifted his Broad Pendant to the Camilla and we proceeded to Haverstraw Bay, which he reach'd about 12 o'Clock on Monday noon.—As soon as the Enemy discover'd our Fleet, we cou'd perceive they began to draw off many Things from Stoney Point, but whether Guns or Stores, we cou'd not discover, and very soon after they set fire to their Works & abandoned the Place.—About 4 o'Clock this Afternoon, the 17th 63rd & 64th Reg^{ts} and a Detachment of 120 Jagers landed without Opposition in a small Bay near Stoney Point, whither we march'd directly & took Post. The Commander in Chief went on Shore in Person, and was pleas'd to put the Troops under my Command.—A small Body of the Enemy made their appearance, but retired immediately on our landing—the Guns from the Opposite Fort fir'd a great many Shot upon the Arm'd Galley's that were stationed to cover our landing, but without effect.—The Troops had no sooner gain'd the Heights of Stoney Point, than Measures were taken to land the Artillery.—The Moon favored this Operation, and admitt'd of its being carried on during the Whole Night.—The landing Place for the Cannon was very inconvenient, being of deep Mud, and the Hill they were to be drawn up craggy, and of uncommon Steep Ascent, 58 Men in Harness, besides many more shoving at the Wheels, were scarcely able to get up a heavy 12 P^r, but the Zeal & Activity of the Officers which I can-

not sufficiently commend, and the good Disposition of the Soldiers overcame all Difficultys with so much Expedition that by 5 o'Clock next Morning, Batteries were prepared and open'd with a 10 Inch Mortar, an 8 Inch Howitzer & 2 12 P^r and the Cannonading Bombardment carried on at the same Time—The Distance from this Point to the Fort was reported not to exceed eight or nine hundred Yards, but being found to be full fifteen hundred, the light 12 P^r & small Mortars were of little or no use, but the 10 Inch Mortar, 8 Inch Howitzer & Heavy 12 P^r were serv'd to very good Effect.

The Commander in Chief, who came on shore from on board his own Ship early in the Morning, and staid near an hour on the Battery's, had the Pleasure to see both Shot & Shells take Place—About noon upon a 10 Inch Shell falling into the Body of their Work, and as we since learn'd, Killing 3 Men, the Enemy ran off and evacuated the Fort, after throwing some Barrels of Powder into the River.—Sir Henry Clinton who was with Gen^l Vaughan on the other Side, perceiving the Fort abandoned, sent me Notice of it, & orders to stop firing—But Gen^l Vaughans Corps, which had march'd from Teller's Point, where they landed the evening before, now appearing in Sight, the Rebels found that their Retreat was cut off, and therefore return'd to the Fort, and again fired their Cannon.—Sir Henry Clinton sent Cap^t André, his Aide-de-Camp with a Flag of Truce to demand the Surrender of the Fort.—The Commandant asked to march out with the Honors of War, but finding that no other Terms would be granted than Surrendering Prisoners of War, they were after a Short Parly, consented to, and the British Colours hoisted in the Fort,—The little Garrison consisted of One Captain, 3 Lieutenants, a Surgeon & 70 Men.—They had one Officer & 3 Men Killed, but we had fortunately neither Officer or Man hurt.—Their Guns were fired in a good Direction, but generally so much elevated, on account of our superior Height, that the shot went over

our Heads.—This small Fort appears to have been originally intended as a Block House, to be defended by Infantry, but a thick Parapet fraiz'd has since been rais'd round it, under which towards the River is a Barbette Battery, mounting one 18 Pr & two 4 Prs.—The Scarp of the Ditch has a Revetement of Stone, & is Stockaded, the Whole encompassed besides with a very strong Chevaux de Frize, & an Abbatis.

The two first Day's the militia were impertinently troublesome by coming down in small Bodies, and firing upon our Jager Post, but five or Six of them having been dropt by our Rifle Shot, they thought fit to disappear, and have given us no further Disturbance, not even to the advanc'd Picquet—One Jager only was wounded.—

Stoney Point is by Nature exceedingly strong, from its several Commanding Heights, and being almost insular, by means of a Swamp & Creek from the River, is very inaccessible; but the Commander in Chief having determined to maintain this Post, and to render it as strong as possible, gave Orders for Battery's to be erected on the several Eminencies—Working Parties were immediately employ'd under the Direction of the Engineer's (Captⁿ Mercer & L^t Fyers) and so much Diligence has been used, that there are already Seven Facine-Batteries nearly compleated.—The Guns intended for these Works are two 24 Prs and two 18 Prs, four 12 Prs six 6 Prs, and one 3 Pr, one 10 Inch Mortar, one 8 Inch Howitzer, two Royal Mortars, and two Cohorns do—and the Platforms will be ready to receive them in a few Days—I have the Honor to send Your Lordship a Plan of this Post, shewing how the whole is at present fortified—There is no Ground that can be said to Command it, except one Hill which is at upwards of a Mile Distance, but the almost unsurmountable Difficulty's, which must attend bringing heavy Cannon over the Haverstraw Mountains makes any serious attack little to be expected, however I have Order'd all the Woods in our Front and on our right

flank to be cut down, and Abbatis to be made in every Part of practicable Approach—A few Days ago one of the Refugees employ'd to bring in Intelligence, having given me Information that 300 Head of Cattle, which had been driven back by the Rebels, were collected at a place about Six Miles Distance, under a small Guard of Militia, I sent out a Detachment of 500 Men under L^t Col. Johnson that Night, in hopes of taking them by Surprize, but whether thro' Accident or from Intelligence their March was soon discovered, which in great Part defeated the Design, however they brought in the next morning between Forty & Fifty Head of Cattle, with a Number of Calves, Hogs, &c without Loss of a Man Killed or Wounded, tho' they were fired upon by scattering Parties upon their March.

The Commander-in-Chief return'd by Water to his Quarters at Phillip's House, after the Celebration of His Majesty's Birth Day, which was performed here, on both sides of the River by Royal Salutes of Cannon, Volleys of Musketry and every other Demonstration of Joy.

Our present Operations have certainly had one Effect much wish'd for, that of obliging M^r. Washington to Assemble his Troops and quit his Position in the Jerseys.—By the accounts I have receiv'd from all the Deserters, who have come into this Camp, his Army, which they say, does not exceed 6,000, is now march'd as far as Smith's Clove, a Narrow Pass of the Highlands and about ten miles from hence; that he is to halt there 'till he can judge of the Designs of the British Commander, as in that situation he will be able to return back to the Jerseys or proceed to *West Point*, the only Communication they have now left with Connecticut—This Place is a great Object of their Jealousy & Attention, and they have been long labouring to render it as strong as Art can make it.—A Deserter who came in Yesterday was so very accurate and distinct in the Description he gave of the Nature and Situation of their several Works as to admit of a Sketch

being made of them, which I take the Liberty of enclosing, as it may serve (if your Lordship is not in Possession of a better Plan) to give a general idea of those Forts.—He reports that Gen^l Parsons commands at West Point and the Garrison in the different Works consists of Seven Reg^{ts} from Massachusetts Bay, & two from North Carolina, besides the Militia who are posted in the Woods.—That they are Working Night and Day to strengthen their Works, have got Pikes for the whole Garrison, and have stopt up all the Avenues to the Forts with felled Trees, & that the Chain which runs across the River to Fort Constitution is much stronger than that which was at Fort Montgomery, each link weighing above Seventy Pounds.

The Troops I have already mentioned under Gen^l Vaughan, (except the Flank Company's of the Guards, 42nd Reg^t Volunteers of Ireland, & Reg^t of Prince Charles, which were sent back to the Camp at Valentine's Hill) occupy at present the opposite Post of Verplanks Point, where they have a very strong Position, and as it is intended, to maintain this Post, at least for a time, Block Houses are erecting on two Eminences near to Fort La Fayette.—General M'Dougal with three Brigades is said to be at *Continental Village* near Peck's Kiln River, about five Miles distant.

As the Works carrying on at Stoney Point are nearly finished and every cautionary step taken to give the fullest Security to this Post, I shall in a few Days, with the Commander-in-Chief's Permission return to New York.

I am truly sorry to inform your Lordship of the Death of Captain Fenwick, who died at N. York, the 23^d of May, and was interr'd there with Military Honors.—He is really a Publick as well as a private Loss, as he was a very able Officer and a most worthy Man.—He has left a Widow and seven Children. Sir Henry Clinton, is so good to intend a Commission for the eldest Son [The second Boy is now 13 years of Age and very forward in his Learning, his Father having

taken great Pains himself with his Education, may I presume to recommend him to your Lordship for the Royal Academy ?]

Lieut. Lawson being the Senior First Lieut. of the whole Reg^t I have appointed him to do duty as Captⁿ Lieut. in the room of Captⁿ Fenwick 'till further Orders.

I have the Honor to be, &c

Lord Viscount Townshend

N. B. A Letter of the same Tenor & Date wrote to Lord Amherst, the Paragraph mark'd ([]) thus being left out—These Letters sent by Pacquet which sail'd on the 19th June.

TO LIEUT. GENERAL WILLIAMSON.

Stoney Point 10th June 1779.

MY DEAR GENERAL,

Since I wrote to you by Captⁿ Shand early in May, our Army has been put into Motion, and as some parts of the Movements and Operations of it will, I am persuaded, be not unacceptable to you to Know, I do myself the Pleasure of giving you the following Detail, (Here follows a Copy of the foregoing Letter with the following alterations—Instead of "*I have the Honor to send your Lordship a Plan &c*"—is inserted—I have sent to Lord Townshend & Lord Amherst, Plans of this Post showing how the whole is at present fortified, & if Time would have permitted I would have given you another, but I dare say you will have an Opportunity of seeing one of them.—And after the words, *A Sketch being made of them*, is added—which I have likewise sent to each of the Noble Lords above mentioned,—& the remainder of this Paragraph in Lord Townshend's Letter left out, but the rest of the Detail contain'd therein from the Words, *He reports that General Par-*

son's Commands, &c to return to New York inserted, and then leaving out the Circumstances relative to Capt. Fenwick, the following Paragraph is added, viz^t.

I beg you will give my affectionate Compliments to my Friend, the Deputy Adjutant General, and to his Carissima Signora—If I find the Pacquet not sail'd upon my Return to York, I will endeavour to give one or other of them a Certificate under my Hand of being most devotedly theirs.—

I am with the sincerest Respect & Esteem, &c

Lieut. Gen^l Williamson

N. B. This Letter also sent by Pacquet, which sail'd on the 19th June.

TO THE BOARD OF ORDNANCE.

New York 18th June 1779.

MY LORD & HON^{BLE} GENT^N,

M^r Commissary Grant informs me that the immediate pressing Demands upon him on Account of Pay Lists and Company's Abstracts for this Month, outstanding small Accounts, and Cash which he has borrow'd to supply the most Urgent Calls, amount to no less than £5384.10.9 Sterling—that is likewise due to the Ships and Craft employ'd in the Service upwards of £6000 more, and that he has no Cash in hand to defray any part of it.

I have been desirous of postponing as long as possible, the making Draughts upon the Board, while the Scarcity of Money here continues so great at present as to sink the best *private* Bills upon England ten per cent below Par, and those from the *Publick* Departments to Seven & half per cent—but as every Thing must yield to Necessity, so am I now oblig'd to consent to the Paymaster's drawing upon these disadvantageous

Terms, and have attested Bills to the Extent of £3000, as a temporary Supply, which I hope may be sufficient, 'till the arrival of the Fleet, which is hourly expected.

I have the Honor to be, with due Respect, &c

The Board of Ordnance

TO CAPTAIN TRAILLE.

New York 29th June 1779.

SIR,

I receiv'd your Letter of the 27th Instant, enclosing one to you from Lieut Douglas, both which I communicated to the Major General, who desires you will make a particular Report of the Posts at Stoney & Verplanks Point, specifying the Disposition & Nature of the Guns, the Proportion of Stores at present there, and what you may judge necessary to be added to it—Your Letter, as well as Lieut Douglas's being expressed in indefinite Terms, the General is at a Loss how to proceed 'till he receives, *a distinct Return of the whole from Yourself.*

Lieut Douglas mention's only 71 Round Shot for the two 4 P^m at Verplank's Point, whereas the Fanny Sloop was sent up the 17th Inst. with 400 four Pound Shot, for those two Guns, and two others she brought from hence, with a Proportion of Stores, but as you have not reported her Arrival, the General is apprehensive some Accident may have detained her, as he expected she would have been unloaded & sent back to New York before this time; He is also extreamly surprized to find the Chief Engineer has not begun the Powder Magazine on the Summit of the Hill, that was agreed upon, before he left the Post; and that it can be imagined Government is to be put to the Expence of a Transport being constantly Employ'd to serve that Purpose only.—The General also desires to be informed,

if the Magazine which was finished before he came away, is not capable of containing all the Powder & Stores, 'till the other is built; and in that Case, desires the Russia Merchant Transport, may be returned to York, with the 10 Inch Mortar &c agreeable to former Orders.

Travelling Magazines will be ordered to be made immediately, and the whole of your Demand complied with as soon as the above mention'd Return shall be received—Lieut. Douglas will report to you, *what Number of Tents & Camp Kettles* are wanted and for *what Detachment*, which cannot be conjectured from his Letter to you, as Lieut. Smith's Detachment, which he took the Command of, were compleated with all those Articles.—

With respect to your Requisition for a Boat, the General will take it into Consideration; his Intentions are far from being that you are to be fixed at your present Post, but he cannot think of relieving you 'till you have *finally settled and regulated everything relative to the Artillery*; & made a Report of the same.

The Commander in Chief has approved of the following Detach^{ms} being left at the Posts of Kings Ferry, of which Major Gen^l Vaughan has been apprized; you will therefore please to order the Remainder below Specified, to be sent to York by the very first Opportunity, as the Duty is very hard here at present.

Detachments of Artillery proposed to remain at the Posts at King's Ferry, on the North River. 25th June, 1779.

| | | Capt. | Lieut. | N. C. | Dr. | Fif. | Priv. | Total. |
|--|--------------------------------------|-------|--------|-------|-----|------|-------|--------|
| Stoney Point | | 1 | 2 | 5 | 1 | 1 | 40 | = 50 |
| Verplank's Point | Royal Art. | | 1 | 3 | | | 16 | = 20 |
| | and 1 N. C. & 8 Priv. N. Jersey Vol. | | | | | | | |
| | Royal Artillery | 1 | 3 | 8 | 1 | 1 | 56 | = 70 |
| Total. | N. Jersey Volunteers | | | 1 | | | 8 | = 9 |
| Total Command at King's Ferry | | 1 | 3 | 9 | 1 | 1 | 64 | = 79 |
| Detachment at present at King's Ferry, | | | | | | | | |
| | Stoney Point, 29th June, 1779 | 1 | 2 | 7 | 2 | | 50 | = 62 |
| | Verplank Point, | | 3 | 6 | | | 32 | = 41 |
| | Total | 1 | 5 | 13 | 2 | | 82 | = 103 |
| Deduct Sick and Deserted | | | | 1 | | | 4 | = 5 |
| Remaining there at Present | | 1 | 5 | 12 | 2 | | 78 | = 98 |
| Proposed Detachment Royal Artillery | | 1 | 3 | 8 | 1 | | 56 | = 70 |
| Remainder to be sent to New York | | | 2 | 4 | 1 | | 22 | = 29 |

Officers to return are Lieut^r Rogers & Bowater. As all Returns from the Officer at Verplank Point, are to be made to you, you will please to transmit a general weekly Return, if opportunity offers of *both* the Posts at Kings Ferry, under your Command, specifying all Extraordinaries.

I am, &c

Ed. Williams.

Captain Traille.

P. S. Please to inform Lieut Deuglas, that the General leaves him with the Verplank Detachment as being Senior Lieutenant, but means to relieve him at the same time as he does you, which, by above, seems to depend very much on yourself.

TO JOHN GRANT.

Provosts House, East River 29th June 1779.

SIR,

I am directed by Major Gen^l Pattison to acquaint you that four light three P^r with 100 Rounds of Round Shot & 50 Case for each Gun, are to be immediately got ready for Embarkation—A Cohorn Mortar is also to be in readiness, & if the two Ligonier Howitzers, are come in the Ship, which arrived this Day from Rhode Island, one of these is intended for the same Service, and you must have 50 Shells & 25 Case Shot each for the Mortar & Howitzer—Two Tumbrils with the suitable Proportion of Stores for each Gun & four or five Spare Harness must go with them.—

As one of the Ligonier Howitzers & part of the Detach^{nt} from Rhode Island, which arrived from thence this Day, are intended for this Service, if the Vessel, which brought them, can be again employed, it will save the Trouble of disembarking more than one of the Howitzers, but this is a Point that you must settle with

Capt Laird, or the Agent of Transports, concerned in this Department—Should the Transport from Rhode Island be adopted for the present Service, You will take care that the other Ligonier Howitzer be landed.

I am Sir, &c

P. S. A Conductor of Stores must in course go with this Artillery.

John Grant Esq^r

TO LIEUT. COLONEL MARTIN.

Provosts House, East River 29th June 1779.

SIR,

I am directed by M. Gen^l Pattison to inform you that the Detachment of Royal Artillery arrived this Day from Rhode Island, are not to disembark till further Orders, but to be held in readiness to proceed on immediate Service.

I am Sir, &c

S. P. A.

L^t Col. Martin

TO SIR HENRY CLINTON.

New York 1 July 1779.

SIR,

I was in hopes to have had the Honor of paying my Respects to you this Day in Person, but from the perverseness of the Wind, having failed in the Attempt, take this occasion to Report that the Orders I received from Your Excellency by the Hands of Major Gen^l Tryon the Evening before last, for such Artillery to accompany him on the intended Expedition as *He* should think necessary, have been fully carried into Execution.—Four 3 P^{rs} and one Ligonier Howitzer are

destined for this Service, which with their Ammunition & Stores were all embarked Yesterday by 5 o'Clock, on Board the Ship, which brought the Detachment of Captain Traille's Company from Rhode Island and the same Detachment with the Addition of another Officer, is order'd to proceed on the Expedition.

I have the Honor to be, With due Respect,

Your Excellency's Most Obed^t & Most Humb^le Serv^t.

JAS PATTISON, M. Gen^l.

His Excellency

Gen^l Sir H. Clinton &c

TO LORD VISCOUNT TOWNSHEND.

New York 4th July 1779.

MY LORD,

In my Letter of the 9th of last Month from Stoney Point on the North River, I did myself the Honor to inform Your Lordship in Detail of the Movements and Operations of this Army from the Opening of the Campaign to the Reduction of Fort La Fayette—Since my Return from thence to York, the Corps that was under M. Gen^l Vaughan has fallen back to the Camp I mentioned in my former Letter, at Valentines Hill, leaving for the Defence of the Block-Houses & Redoubts raised at Verplanck's Point, the 33rd Reg^t, Loyal Americans, and Ferguson's Corps making about 500, with a Detachment of one Subaltern & 28 Artillery.—

The Troops left at the opposite Post of Stoney Point amount to nearly the same Number, and consist of the 17th Reg^t, 2 Companies of the 71st Grenadiers and a part of the Loyal Americans, with a Detachment of Artillery of 1 Capt. 2 Lieut^s 5 Non Commiss^d Officers & 42 Privates.

The very weak State to which the Corps of Artillery here is reduced obliged me to solicit the Commander in Chief's Leave to recall from Rhode [Island] the De-

tachment of Captⁿ Traille's Company, that was sent thither last Year upon the first Appearance of the French Squadron.

It arrived here last week together with the 54th Reg^t, one Hessian Reg^t & Fanning's Provincial Battalion, their arrival was very seasonable, as it favours an Expedition that is to proceed immediately under the Orders of M. Gen^l Tryon & Commodore Sir George Collier. The Troops are all Embarked at Whitestone in the East River, and will probably Sail tomorrow.—The Corps ordered upon this Service are the Flank Companies of the Guards, 7th, 23rd, 54th British, Hessian Reg^t of Landegrave and Fannings Provincials,—with four Light 3 P^{rs} and one Ligonier Howitzer.—

From the Possibility of my last Letter being lost or taken, I beg Leave to repeat the Information I then gave Your Lordship of the Death of Captⁿ Fenwick, and that I had appointed L^t Lawson (being the Oldest 1st Lieut in the Reg^t) to do duty as Captain 'till further Orders.—I likewise took the Liberty, as there is a Widow left with seven Children, to recommend to your Lordship's Protection the 2nd Son who is 13 Years of Age & very forward in his Learning—I have Reason to believe the eldest Son will soon have a Commission given him by Sir Henry Clinton.

It is now four Months since we have receiv'd any Letters from England, the latest being the March Paquet—Lieut. Gen^l Jones & Sir William Erskine take this opportunity by the Cork Fleet of returning home.

I have the Honor to be,

With great Respect, &c

Lord Viscount Townshend.

N. B. Sent by the Cork Fleet, which sail'd the 5th July.

TO CAPTAIN ROCHFORD.

Provosts House,
East River July the 6th 1779.

DEAR SIR,

I am directed by M. Gen^l Pattison to inform you that the Park of Artillery under your Command is to join the Camp at Valentine's Hill.

Lieut^r Bowater & G. Scott are to leave New York tomorrow Morning at day break in order to join the Park and proceed with you to Valentine's Hill—The four 6 P^r which lately arrived from Verplank's Point are to go with you, and upon your Arrival at the Camp, two of these 6 P^r are to be sent to Lieut Trotter, instead of the two 3 P^r which he now has, and which are to be sent back to Fort Knyphausen, in order that they, together with the two Royal Mortars, the 3 P^r & Cohorn Mortar that came from Verplank's Point may be transported to New York,—The other two 6 P^r are to be put under the Command of Lieut. Bowater, in order to be attached to whatever Corps the Commander in Chief may direct—Lieut Scott is to remain with the Park, under your immediate Command, and the Officers, detached with the Battⁿ Guns, whilst they remain in Camp, are to report to you, & look upon themselves as under your Orders.—Should Lieut^r Bowater & Scott join in time, the General wishes the Park to move tomorrow, if not, early the next Morning—You will receive more particular Instructions from L^tCol. Martin with regard to the Number of Non Commissioned Officers & Men, who are to reinforce you.—

You will report to the Adjutant General your Arrival in Camp.

I am Dear Sir, &c

S. P. A.

Captⁿ Rochfort.

TO CAPTAIN ROCHFORD.

New York July the 6th 1779.
11 o'Clock at Night.

DEAR SIR,

As I wrote to you so late as 8 o'Clock this Evening, and then explained, Major Gen^l Pattison's Orders with regard to the Movement of the Park under your Command, I have only to add, by order of the General, in answer to your Letter, dated 8 o'Clock this Evening, that if the Orders for your Moving at Day-break are peremptory, they must in course take Place.—In that Case, the General desires that you will leave the necessary Orders for those Officers, who are to leave this at day-break, in order to follow you, and the General hopes that they will be able to reach Kingsbridge, before you quit it.

You will be pleased to leave Orders with Lieut Messure, that the 3 P^{rs} mentioned in my Letter of this day to be sent back by Lieut Trotter, together with the others, &^c arrived from Verplank's Point, and ordered to be transported hither, be sent under the charge of a careful Non-Commissioned Officer.

We are at a loss to comprehend what you mean by having only 7 Men per Gun, when there are only four 12 P^{rs} & two Howitzers, and you have, according to the last Return, 4 Non Commiss^d Officers & 30 Men of the Artillery, & 3 Non-Com^d Officers & 16 Privates of the N. Jersey Volunteers.

The Reinforcement to join you tomorrow consists of 3 Non Comm^d Officers & 15 Men, together with 2 Privates for Lieut Trotter, on account of 6 P^{rs} being sent to him, instead of 3 P^{rs}, & 2 Non Comm^d Officers & 10 Artillery Men, with 1 Non Comm^d Officer & 6 Privates of the N. Jersey Volunteers for Lieut Bowater.

The New Cloathing for Yours & all the other Detach^{nts} in Camp, will be sent out on Friday, and the

General trusts that every Care & attention will be paid to the Preservation of them, by making the Men wear their Old Cloathing & Hats, upon all Duties of Fatigue.

I am Dear Sir, &c

S. P. A.

Captⁿ Rochfort

TO SIR HENRY CLINTON.

New York July the 8th 1779.

SIR,

I have the Honor to acquaint you that pursuant to your Excellency's Orders signify'd to me by Lord Cathcart, I took the earliest Occasion of having the Person & Papers of M^r Hector St John seiz'd & secured — He was on Long Island at the time of my receiving Lord Cathcart's Letter, and I sent for him in a manner that could not raise any suspicion of my Intentions towards him; he immediately came to me and I directed the Town Major & my Aide de Camp Captain Adye to attend him to the house of the Rev^d M^r Brown, where he is us'd to reside when he comes to New York; he there opened for their Inspection a large Trunk, which from their Report, contained nothing but some few News Papers, some Garden Seeds & other trifles; he also put into their hands a bundle of Papers, containing certificates &c relative to his having been imprisoned & otherwise ill used for his Attachment to Government; they likewise found a small Trunk which he had put into the care of M^r Brown, which they brought to me, it was opened & examined in my presence, and contained a great Number of Manuscripts, the general Purport of which appear to be a sort of irregular Journal of America, & a State of the Times of some Years back, interspersed with occasional Remarks, Philosophical & Political; the tendency of the latter is to favor the side of Government and to throw an Odium on the Proceedings of the Opposite Party, and upon

the Tyranny of their popular Government.—I have therefore ordered the Trunk to be sealed up in my own Presence, to be disposed of, as you shall think proper—I have also sent for some Papers, he mentions to have left in the hands of M^r Judge Ludlow & M^r David Colden, Son of the late Lieut Governor of this Province, on Long Island.

The Account M^r S^t John gives of himself is that he is a Native of Caen in Normandy, but came into this Country many years ago and was naturalized; that he first went into the Mercantile Line, but afterwards bought a Farm in Orange County, on which he Settled, but was obliged to quit it about Six Months Ago, & leave his family & property behind, on Account of the Persecution he underwent from his Attachment to Government, & that during his leisure hours he has amused himself with making such literary Observations, as occur'd to him, but which he is convinced, will upon Perusal, do him Credit in the opinion of those attached to the King's Government, that he has never Kept them secret from those of his Acquaintance who were thus Attached, but took pains & found great Difficulty, whilst amongst the Rebels, to conceal them; that he has submitted many of them to the Perusal of Lieut Colonel Watson of the Guards, who has occasionally made his own Remarks on them, and can vouch for the Nature of the Contents.

M^r S^t John is well known to many of the principal People in this Place, and offers to give any Security, that may be judged necessary, for his good Behavior & Appearance.—I have the Honor of enclosing a Letter from M^r Smith concerning him, & beg to Know, if it is Your Excellency's Pleasure that he be releas'd from the Provost upon Bail.

I have the Honor to be, &c

His Excellency Sir Henry Clinton.

TO LIEUTENANT ABBOTT.

New York July 10th 1779.

DEAR SIR,

M. Gen^l Pattison being much engaged in business has directed me to acknowledge the Receipt of your Letter from Huntington Bay of the 9th Instant, and to inform you that *Hall* the Conductor, with the Several Demands made by M. Gen^l Tryon, is sent back to you—I have only to add that I am

Dear Sir, &^c

S. P. A.

Lieut Abbott.

TO GENERAL TRYON.

New York 10th July 1779.

DEAR SIR,

I did not receive the Favor of your Letter 'till past 9 o'Clock last Night, and altho' I have received no Directions from the Commander in Chief to send any further supply of Artillery & Ammunition to the Troops under your Command, I nevertheless, upon your Pressing Requisition, and from a sincere Desire of advancing the Service on which you are employ'd, have taken upon me to order your whole Demand of Cannon and Ammunition to be immediately forwarded to you,—I have likewise sent two Non Comm^d Officers & ten Privates of the Artillery, notwithstanding the Distress we are put to.—

The very *desirable & pleasant* Command, I am at present possess'd of, namely the Garrison & City of New York, so compleatly engages my Mornings, that I have just now only Time to Offer you my warmest Wishes for the utmost success in all your future Oper-

ations, and to assure you of the perfect Regard, with which I have the Honor to be

Dear Sir, &c

General Tryon

TO LIEUT. COLONEL INNES.

New York the 14th July 1779.

DEAR SIR,

I am directed by M. General Pattison to Acknowledge the Receipt of your Letters to him of the 15th & 16th of June by Lieut D'Arcy—The Detachment of Captain Traill's Company as well as the Three Reg^{ts} from Rhode Island, had no sooner arrived than they were sent on Service, and are still out on an Expedition with Major Gen' Tryon.

The General desires that you will tell M^r Sterne that although he has not made him a Clerk of Stores of this Occasion, yet from the good Opinion he has conceived of him from your Recommendation, and his Inclination of course to shew his Regard to M^r Sterne's meritorious Behavior, he may depend upon the General's promoting him to that Post on the first Vacancy or Occasion that may offer.

The General will order the Ammunition for the Refugees together with several of the other Articles mentioned in the Demand of Stores, to be sent by the first Opportunity.

I am Dear Sir, &c

Lieut Col. Innes

TO LORD RAWDON.

New York 24th July 1779.

9 o'Clock at Night

MY DEAR LORD,

By some unaccountable Delay I did not receive the

Honor of your Lordships very obliging Letter of the 21st till within these five Minutes, I therefore take up my Pen without losing a Moment to return you my best Thanks for your kind Communication of the favorable Revolution, which has succeeded to the very unfortunate and no less surprizing one, which happened on the 15th at Stoney Point.

I could not but rejoice to hear that the Behavior of Lieut. Douglas & his Detachment at Verplank's Point was deem'd so meritorious as to be honor'd with the Thanks of the Commander in Chief, and hope it will in the End be productive of the good Effects of recovering the lost Cannon, &c

I have the Honor to be,
With the truest Regard, &c

Right Honb^{le} Lord Rawdon, &c

TO LIEUT. COLONEL WEBSTER.

New York 24th July 1779.

MY DEAR SIR,

I am truly obliged for the Letter you had the Goodness to favor me with of the 22nd and am very happy to learn that the Detachment of my Corps serving under your Auspices, have acquitted themselves so well as to deserve the Honor of your Approbation, and in Consequence thereof, The Thanks of the Commander in Chief—Circumstances so flattering as will I am sure amply recompence all their Fatigues.

M^r Douglas's letter to me is full of Gratitude for the handsome Testimony you were pleas'd to give of his Conduct to Sir Henry Clinton.

I am With sincere Regard Dear Sir, &c

L^tCol. Webster, &c

TO LIEUTENANT DOUGLAS.

New York July 24th 1779.

DEAR SIR,

I am to acknowledge your Letter of the 20th & to express the Satisfaction I received from the Information you have given me of the Detach^{nt} under your Command having so deservedly gained a general Approbation and in particular the Honor of the Commander in Chiefs Thanks—My Satisfaction was fully Completed by a Letter I received from L^t Col: Webster, giving the handsomest & most honorable Testimony of your own Conduct in particular—I have this day returned him my best thanks for his obliging Communication of his Sentiments in Your Favor, & am firmly persuaded that you will with equal Justice merit the same Degree of Applause on all future Occasions.

I have the Pleasure to acquaint you that M^{rs} Douglas is perfectly well & that

I am With Sincere Regard, &c

Lieut Douglas

TO LORD VISCOUNT TOWNSHEND.

New York July 26th 1779.

MY LORD,

In the Letter I had the Honor to write to your Lordship of the 9th of June from Stoney Point, I took the Liberty of giving a Detail of the several Movements of this Army, from its taking the Field to that Time, and in my last Letter of the 4th July I mentioned the Number of Troops, left, as well for the Defence of that Post as the opposite one of Verplank's Point.

I am exceedingly sorry now to inform your Lordship of the very extraordinary and sudden Revolution which has since happen'd at Stoney Point—a Post considered to be safe against any Coup-de-Main, and capa-

ble of resisting almost any *Open* attack that cou'd be made against it, but the Enemy notwithstanding made a very bold & daring Attempt on the 15th Instant about 12 o'Clock at Night, and carry'd it by Storm in less than twenty minutes.—The particulars of this Singular & Unfortunate Event, which has filled every one with astonishment, are as yet very little known.—The wounded Officers who are brought down to New York differ so much in their Relation of that Night's Transactions that it is difficult to form a real Judgment of them.—

The Military Character of Lieut. Col. Johnson of the 17th Reg^t who Commanded there has been so well Established, as not to admit easily of a Belief that he suffered his Garrison to be surprized, yet it is too certain that two if not three Columns of the Enemy penetrated different Abbatis at the same Time, were almost instantly in possession of the advanc'd Works, and in a very few Minutes Masters of the Body of the Place—What the Number of the Assailants were, is not positively known.—They give out themselves that it did not exceed six hundred, if that be true, their Enterprize must have been a very rash one, as the Defendants were nearly as many.—

The Attack was Commanded by a Brig^d Gen^l Wayne, and it must in Justice be allow'd to his Credit, as well as to all Acting under his Orders, that no Instance of Inhumanity was shown to any of the unhappy Captives—No one was unnecessarily put to the Sword or wantonly wounded.—Our Loss in Killed is not yet ascertained, but it is thought to be trifling, and the Number of Wounded amounts only to one Captain, four Subalterns, & about eight and thirty Men, of whom is one Corporal of the Artillery—

The Rebels assert that they had only four Men Killed—Our Loss in Prisoners, a very serious one, Almost the whole of the 17th Reg^t two Companys of the 71st (Grenadiers) about Sixty of the Loyal American Corps, and I am particularly grieved to say, one Captain, one Subaltern 4 Non Comm^d Officers, 39 Pri-

vates & One Drummer of the Artillery—Captain Traille very fortunately escaped being in the Number of Prisoners; he had represented to me his being very much indisposed, upon which Captain Tiffin was sent to relieve, who arrived there only the Morning before the fatal Stroke, and Traille embarked for New York the same Evening.

The two Subalterns were Lieut^s Horndon & Roberts; the latter made his Escape by getting to the Shore & Swimming near a Mile to the Vulture Sloop of War—Upon the Arrival here of that Officer I required of him to inform me in writing of all he knew of that Nights Operations, and of the Reason of his quitting the Place—I beg Leave to send your Lordship a Copy of his Letter.—No sooner had our Troops Surrendered than the Enemy turned our Cannon (a List of which is herewith enclosed) upon the Man of War and other Ships that lay within distance, as also against the Opposite Post of Verplanks Point, then occupy'd by the 33rd Reg^t, Ferguson's Corps, & Part of the Loyal American Battalion.—At the same Time Gen^l Macdougall with three Brigades threatened an Attack upon it from the East Side, and did repeatedly attempt to force the Picquets, but Lieut. Col. Webster maintained his Ground with Great Spirit, 'till the Corps arrived under Brig^{er} General Stirling, which upon the first notice of the Misfortune at Stoney Point, was detached from Camp to support him.—Sir Henry Clinton at the same time moved the Remainder of the Army forwards from Phillipsbourg to Dobbs's Ferry.—The enemy hereupon not only relinquished their Design upon this Post, but abandoned likewise their New Acquisition of Stoney Point, demolishing the Works and carrying off all the Brass Cannon & Stores in a large Armed Galley, mounting One 32 Pr & eight 4 Pr^s, which they sent down the River for that Purpose—But luckily on her Return up again, and ill befriended by the Wind—Lieut Douglas, who Commanded the Artillery at Verplanks, Played upon her so successfully with an 18 Pr

that after being hulled several Times, they ran on Shore to prevent her Sinking, then set her on Fire, and she burn'd to the Water's Edge.—Lieut Douglas and Detachment were honor'd with the Commander in Chief's Thanks for their good Behavior.—Endeavours were afterwards used to recover the Cannon, but as they have not succeeded, it is presumed that the Rebels with their usual Industry, found some Means under Favor of the Night, to carry them up the River.—Upon the Enemy evacuating Stoney Point, we once more took possession of it with the 42nd, 63rd & 64th Reg^{ts}.—Captⁿ Ferguson is made Governor, & it is now fortifying with a close Work, which it had not before—The Army is since fallen back again from Dobbs's Ferry to its former Camp at Philipsbourg.

I beg leave to acquaint your Lordship that the Commander in Chief was pleased on the 5th Instant to Appoint me Commandant of the Garrison & City of New York, in the room of Lieut. General Jones, gone to England.—I was very far from soliciting or wishing the Honor of this Command, for besides the Importance of the Charge under its present Circumstances, the daily Fatigue & Confinement arising from it but ill suit with my present state of Health.—However I hope it will not be long before I am reliev'd, as it is said that Gen^l Robertson is to come out with the next Fleet as Military Governor.—This Garrison consists at present of Six Battalions—two of the Guards, the 54th & 3 Hessian Reg^{ts} under Brig^{er} Gen^l Hackenbourg.

I am now to return Your Lordship many Thanks for the Honor of your Letter of the 28th May by Colonel Patterson, who arriv'd here with Lord Cornwallis in the Greyhound.—I am particularly impatient for the Arrival of Admiral Arbuthnot, as Your Lordship is pleased to advise me of the Recruits & Several Officers for the Artillery being sent in his Fleet.

I have the Honor to be

With Great Respect, &c

Lord Viscount Townshend

P. S. Wrote to Lord Amherst of the same Date & nearly the same Tenor; both Letters went by the Sandwich Pacquet, which Sail'd the 29th July.

TO CAPTAIN ROCHFORD.

New York 30th July 1779.

DEAR SIR,

As long as it may not be inconvenient to the Service, to bear Minors on the Muster Rolls of my Battalion, I shall with Pleasure consent to One of your Sons being of the Number. You may therefore muster him in your own Company for the ensuing Month.

I am very Sincerely Dear Sir
Your Most Obed^t Ser^t

Captain Rochfort.

TO LORD VISCOUNT TOWNSHEND.

New York August 22nd 1779.

MY LORD,

I did myself the Honor to write to your Lordship on the 9th of June from Stoney Point, on the 4th July by the Cork Fleet, and on the 26th by the Sandwich Pacquet.—Since that Time no material Occurrence has happen'd 'till Thursday last when a most Extraordinary Attempt was made to take by Assault the Post of Paulis Hook that has been occupied by the King's Troops ever since they took Possession of New York.—It is on the Jersey shore opposite to this Town and considered as an Appendage to it. I am sorry to say the Enterprize, bold as it was, succeeded but too well, and little to the Honor of the Defendants.—That your Lordship may judge of the Strength of this Post, from its Natural Situation, and from the Works rais'd for its Protection, I send the enclosed Plan, which will

shew how far it ought to have been out of the Reach of Insult.

The Troops allotted to garrison it, were the 4th Battalion of Skinner's Provincial Brigade, under the Command of Colonel Buskirk, and a Part of the Invalid Battalion.—Major Sutherland of the Invalid Battalion was the Commandant—On the preceeding Day it was determined that Colonel Buskirk shou'd march out a Detach^{mt} that Evening with the Design of surprizing a Party of 100 Rebels near English Neighbourhood.—As the Garrison would thereby be much weaken'd, The Major apply'd to me for a Reinforcement for that Night of a Captⁿ & 40 Men, which I comply'd with & sent them from the Hessian Reg^t of Knyphausen—At half past 3 o'Clock the next Morning Advice was brought to me, that Firing of Musquetry being heard at Paulis Hook, it was probably attacked, but having, soon after the Command was given to me of this Garrison, established with Major Sutherland, the Signal he was to make in Case he shou'd be attack'd in such Force as to require Succour from hence, namely to fire two Pieces of Cannon, & to hang out three Lights, and being inform'd that no Cannon had been heard or Lights seen, I concluded that Buskirk was on his Return, and that some small Party had been harrassing his Rear, the Firing at that Time having nearly ceas'd, however I immediately sent over to know what was the real state of the Post.—Upon the Return of the Messenger I was filled with Astonishment at receiving a Letter from Major Sutherland, saying that the Enemy having got thro' the Abbatis, had taken the right hand & center Block-houses and the Principal Fort, but that the Round Redoubt, in which was himself with a Captain & 25 Hessians, had been defended, that the left Block house was likewise safe & that the Enemy had retreated, carrying off with them the Guards of the two Block houses, which (tho' almost impregnable except by Cannon) were shamefully abandoned, the Detachment of Artillery from the Fort, and such Offi-



cers & Soldiers as were in their Barracks.—He further added that he was under great apprehensions of Colonel Buskirk's Corps being cut off. I thereupon without Loss of Time sent over the Flank Companies of the Guards with 100 Men from the Brigade, & nearly the same Number of Hessians with a Party of Artillery, under the Command of the Field Officer of the Day (Lieut. Colonel Cosmo Gordon). The Light Infantry were push'd forward about ten Miles beyond Bergen, and Colonel Buskirk, after the *Coup manqué*, made his Retreat good to Paulis Hook, before it was dark, without any Loss, bringing four Prisoners & the Guards likewise took a Captain & Six Prisoners on their March.—What is nearly as Extraordinary as the Enterprize itself & the Success of it, is that the Enemy, tho' in full Possession of the Fort, did not Spike up a Gun, destroy the Ammunition or do the least Injury to any of the Buildings,—The Strength of the Garrison at the time it was Assaulted, was about 200, and by the Returns I have received, there were Killed 4 Serj^{ts}, 2 Corp^s, & 3 Privates, Wounded 2 Serjeants & taken or missing 4 Subalterns, 7 Serj^{ts}, 5 Corp^s, & 97 Privates,—Lieut. Cockburne who was the Artillery Officer on Duty there says that a Soldier came to the Hut where He slept, within 30 Yards of the Fort, to give him the Alarm, that he instantly flew towards the Fort, but found the Enemy Masters of it, whereupon he ran to the Blockhouse, and thereby sav'd himself from being taken Prisoner.

The Commander in Chief was pleas'd to order a Board of two Brig^r Gen^{ls} and three Field Officers to assemble the Day following, to enquire into the Cause of the Affront suffer'd at Paulis Hook on the Morning of the 19th & to report to him thereupon, and yesterday having received the Opinion of the Board, He gave Orders for putting Major Sutherland in Arrest, and for him to prepare to take his Tryal before a Court Martial, upon a Charge of *General Misconduct*,

as Commandant at Paulis Hook, on the Morning of the 19th Instant.

A few days ago arriv'd here in the Fleet from Georgia Captⁿ Lieut Fairlamb & First Lieut Wilson, who were both wounded at the Affair of Stono Ferry, they are come with Leave from Gen^l Prevost.—The former is on his Way to England to join the 3rd Battⁿ into which he is promoted—Lieut Wilson will return to his Command again—I am sorry to acquaint Your Lordship of the Death of Second Lieut Wallace of my Battalion—He was wounded at that Action & Died the same Night.

In my Letter of the 6th of Feb^y last, I informed Your Lordship that M^r Herman Black, whom you had been pleased to honor with a Second Lieutenancy in the Royal Artillery, had made his Election in favor of an Ensigncy I had sometime before procured him in the Volunteers of Ireland, but the Permanency of that Corps having since become less probable, M^r Black has express'd his Desire of reobtaining, if possible, a Commission in the Artillery, entreating me to lay his Wishes before your Lordship. I therefore take the Liberty of submitting them accordingly.—

Admiral Arbuthnot is not yet arrived—The June Pacquet from England was taken about ten Days ago within five Leagues of Sandy Hook, and was retaken by Captⁿ Elphinstone in the Perseus, but the Mail was nevertheless lost.—

I have the Honor to be, &c

Lord Viscount Townshend.

N. B. A Letter of the same Date & nearly of the same Tenor, wrote to Lord Amherst, and both Letters sent by the Cork Fleet, which Sail'd on the 24th August.

TO THE BOARD OF ORDNANCE.

New York 22nd August 1779.MY LORD & HON^{BLE} GENTLEMEN,

I have the Honor to transmit to you by this Opportunity of the Cork Fleet, the Monthly State of the Brigade of Royal Artillery according to the last Muster; as also a state of the Artillery Horses from the 1st May to the 1st August, with the Casualtys, & Alterations within that Time.

In my Letter of the 18th June, I informed you of the Necessity I had been under of attesting some Bills as a temporary Supply of Money for the Paymaster at Seven & a half per Cent Discount, I am sorry now to acquaint you that such has been the Scarcity of Money since that Time, owing to the Delays that have attended Admiral Arbuthnot's Fleet, that the Merchants have taken the Advantage of it, even to the sinking of Publick Bills ten per Cent below Par.

The Agents for the Contractors (Mess^{rs} Gordon & Crowder) have been obliged to give their Bills at that Rate of Exchange, which consequently prevented M^r Grant from getting any better Terms, I have therefore been again reduc'd to the Necessity of attesting several Bills altho' attended with so considerable Loss.—The Arrival of the Fleet which we have been long in daily Expectation of will immediately bring the Exchange again to Par.

I have the Honor to be, &c

The Board of Ordnance.

N. B. Sent by the Cork Fleet, which Sail'd the 24th August.

TO MR. JENKINSON.

New York 23rd August 1779.

SIR,

I am honor'd with your Letter of the 5th April signifying His Majesty having been pleased to appoint Me to serve as a Major General in America.—Permit me Sir, to return you my Thanks for Your Obliging Communication of His Majesty's Pleasure and to express the Sentiments of Respect, with which I have the Honor to be

Sir, Your Most Obed^t &^c

Right Honb^{le} Charles Jenkinson.

N. B. This Letter also sent by the Cork Fleet, which Sail'd the 24th August.

TO MAJOR GENERAL CLEVELAND.

New York 5th Sept^r 1779.

DEAR SIR,

I am to return you many Thanks for the Favor of your Letter of the 5th May—I am glad to find you are of Opinion that the Accounts with the Agent for my Battalion are likely to be soon settled, I think they ought to have been brought up to a Settlement long ago.

The Houghton & Cornwallis Ordnance Transports are arriv'd, but how shall I express my Surprize at receiving by those Ships a Reinforcement of only One Subaltern, 5 Cadet Volunteers and 57 Drafts & Recruits, after having had so much reason to expect that the Number wanting to compleat all the Companys, wou'd have been sent out by that Fleet—I have at different Times received from Captains Chapman & Congreve, Lists of 154 Recruits raised for my Bat-

talion, and what is very extraordinary and above my Comprehension, only 21 of the 57 lately come, are to be found in the said Lists, I suppose I shall Know in Time how the Remainder is disposed of, & I am sorry to say that I wish many of the *Fifty-seven*, who they have done me the Favor to give me as Drafts, were again in the Bogs from whence they sprang—hard Times indeed & great must be the Scarcity of Men when the Royal Artillery is obliged to take such Reptiles.—May I request, my dear General, the Favor of you to take such steps and give such Orders as you may think proper to prevent in future Bad Men being accepted of as Drafts from other Batt^{ns}—I am very glad you have been so good to put a stop to the *Abuses* that were carrying on, & that you have struck off all that are not effective—I must desire that no Partys may be sent to Ireland to recruit for my Battalion—I have more already than I could wish from that Country and I am inform'd by Captⁿ Chapman that 49 of the Men enlisted there have Deserted, which will bear hard with my Captains, as it must affect our Stock Purse considerably.—I take it for granted that the Agent has Orders from the Colonels of the different Battalions to credit our Non-Effective Fund for all the Drafts they give to us, at the Rate of £3.13.6 per man, and that Captain Congreve, as regulating Captain will reimburse to the respective Battalions the *real* charges that have attended the enlisting them—This was the Method (and the only fair one) that was observ'd when I was in the 3rd.

The last Pacquet brought us the welcome News of the Invalids being at last order'd to be formed into a Garrison Battalion & that two Company's were to be added to each of the four marching Batt^{ns}—I presume Farrington will be the Lieut Colonel.—I understand that Buchanan & Winter are to have the New Invalid Company's, and I hope Godwin & Pitts will be now provided for on that Establishment, as they have declared themselves unfit for Active Service—Captⁿ Chapman informs me that you intended to muster Corp^l

Irons as Serjeant in the room of Liddle, in order to get him the Pension of 9^d a Day—but as he will now be certainly disposed of in the Invalid Battⁿ I have filled up Liddles vacancy here.

I am glad to hear you are in so fair a way of being made a Grand-Father—I hope the Lady will have a happy Time & not disappoint you of a Son—I beg my Compliments to her, M^{rs} Cleaveland & the Captain—I cannot learn that his Commission is as yet disposed of—I believe the Answer is not yet come from the Reg^t to whom it was first offered.

I am with great Regard D^r Gen^l
Y^r most faithful &c

Major General Cleaveland.

TO LORD AMHERST.

New York 5th Sept^r 1779.

MY LORD,

I have the Honor to transmit a Return of the Brigade of Artillery for this Month & to acknowledge the Letter your Lordship was pleased to honor me with of the 14th June.—The Houghton & Cornwallis Ordnance Transports are arrived,—and by those Ships I have received fifty-seven Recruits, a Number very short of what I had Reason to expect.

I have the Honor to be, With great Respect, &c

Right Honb^{le} Lord Amherst.

TO LORD VISCOUNT TOWNSHEND.

New York 4th Sept^r 1779.

MY LORD,

By the Arrival of Admiral Arbuthnots Fleet I have

had the Honor to receive your Lordship's Letter of the 30th March, delivered me by one of the Cadet Volunteers, who came in the Houghton & Cornwallis Ordnance Transports.—Having been informed by Captⁿ Chapman that Your Lordship's Intentions were for those Young Men to Succeed to Commissions agreeable to the Order they stood in with regard to their Academical Learning; I recommended Mr Will^m Hood Walker to the Commander in Chief, to fill up the Vacancy of Second Lieu^t vice Lieu^t Wallace, who was killed (as I mentioned in my last of the 22nd August) at Stono Ferry on the 22nd June.—His Excellency was likewise pleased to appoint the other four Cadets, Fead, King, Pritchard & Hand, to be Second Lieut by Brevet on the Provincial Establishment, for the same Purpose as he gave that Rank last Year at Philadelphia, to entitle them to sit at Courts-Martial and to Command as Officers.—Being in full expectation, My Lord, that the Recruits & Drafts sent out in these two Ships wou'd have [been] nearly equal to the Number wanting to Compleat the Corps of Artillery in America, My Disappointment was in Proportion, upon finding my whole Reinforcement to amount only to One Second Lieu^t 5 Volunteers, & 57 Men (one having deserted at Torbay) which will not make good our two Nights Expences at Stoney Point & Paulis Hook.

The July Pacquet arrived here two Days ago, and gave me the Pleasure to learn by Letters from Mr Courtney & Captain Blomefield that the Invalid Companys, with the Augmentation of two more were ordered to be formed into a Battalion for Garrison Duty in Great Britain, and that two Marching Companys were to be added to each of the four Battalions of Artillery.—I have had the truest Satisfaction in Communicating this good News to the Officers serving under my Command, to whom it has been most welcome, and has impressed them with a due Sense of Gratitude to your Lordship, to whose Kind Patronage this favorable Event must be justly ascribed.—I

understand that Sir F. Ja^s Buchanan is to have one of the Invalid Company's on the New Establishment; I hope it will likewise provide for my Major, and two absent Capt. Lieut^s Godwin & Pitts.

Least the Accounts shou'd not have reached England of the Death of Major Carter & Captⁿ Foy, of the 1st & 3rd Batt^{ns} I think it necessary to inform Your Lordship that I have received authentic Advice that the former died lately in Virginia & the latter in Canada.

In my Letter of the 22nd Ult^o I mentioned that Major Sutherland was ordered to be try'd for Misconduct, as commanding at Paulis's Hook, on the Morning it was attacked.—He has been honourably acquitted by the Opinion of the Court Martial.

I have the Honor to be

With great Respect, My Lord, &c

Lord Viscount Townshend, &c

N. B. Sent by the Grantham Pacquet which sail'd from the Hook on the 6th Sept^r.

TO JOHN COURTNEY.

New York 5th Sept^r 1779.

SIR,

I have received the favor of Your two Letters of the 5th March & 26th June, the latter advising me of the eight Invalid Companies, augmented by two more, being formed into a Garrison Battⁿ, which acceptable News, I have Communicated, as far as I have yet had Opportunities to the Officers serving under my Command, and have this Day wrote to Lieut Col. Innes at Rhode Island, to acquaint him of the Option given to him to take the Invalid Majority upon the same Footing, as the Officers accepted of the former Invalid

Commissions—& that in case he rejects it, the next Senior Captain will succeed to it.—I have desired he will give me his immediate Answer that I may transmit it to you for the Information of the Master-General.

I have no Officer now to report to His Lordship serving under my Command, who wishes to be invalided on the present Occasion.—I hope & take it for granted that my two Captⁿ Lieut^s, who have been so long absent in England, and have declared themselves unfit for Service, will be provided for on this New Establishment.

I am, Sir, &c

John Courtney, Esq^r

Sent by the Grantham Pacquet, which Sail'd the 6th Sept^r

TO JOHN COURTNEY.

(Private)

New York 5th Sept^r 1779.

DEAR SIR,

I am now to acknowledge Your Favor of the 12th March, which came by Admiral Arbuthnot's Fleet, but by whose hands I do not Know.—I daily expected for a long time that the Young Gentleman in whose behalf you interest yourself on the Recommendation of your Friend M^r Lee's would have given me an Opportunity of convincing him of my readiness to fulfill your wishes in his Favor, but he has not yet made his Appearance, so that I take it for granted, he cannot be arriv'd here from Ireland, and it has been out of my Power to make any Enquirys after this young Incognito, as neither in your's or in M^{rs} Lee's Letter is his *Name* once mentioned—Pray, My dear Courtney, is this the new Mode since I left England of a Patron's giving Introduction to his Protetto.—I am really much disappointed at his

not having made himself visible, as it deprives me of the Pleasure of gratifying my Inclination by shewing a prompt Compliance with your Request.—I hope nevertheless he may yet give me an Opportunity of proving, what I should be glad to do, on any other Occasion, the Regard & Esteem with which,

I am, D^r Sir, Your Most faithful, &c

P. S. The New Sett of Arms & Accoutrements you mention being sent out for my Battalion are not come by this last Fleet—I return you thanks for your *Avis au Public*.—I have read it before more than once & laughed at it as often.—I wish there may not be a Scarcity of *matter* for carrying on the *Inoculation* you propose.

John Courtney Esq^r

Sent by the Grantham Pacquet.

TO MESSRS. COX AND MAIR.

New York Sept^r 5th 1779.

GENTLEMEN,

I am to return you Thanks for your Communication of His Majesty's having appointed me to the Rank of Major General.—As your Letter was sent by Admiral Arbuthnots Fleet, it did not come to my Hands 'till long after I had received Advice of my Promotion from the Secretary at War by the Pacquet.

I am very glad to hear from Gen^l Cleaveland that the Non Effective Accounts for my Battalion, which have cost so much time to bring up, are likely to be soon settled.

I am with great Regard, Gentlemen, &c.

Mess^{rs} Cox & Mair.

Sent by the Grantham Pacquet which Sail'd the 6th September.

TO CAPTAIN BLOMEFIELD.

New York Sept^r 5th 1779.

MY DEAR SIR,

I have just time, and that is all, to acknowledge & thank you for your obliging Communication of the new Arrangements ordered to be made out for the Corps of Artillery—I began to despair of that Plan, after laying dormant so long, ever taking Place, you will, I am sure, do me the Justice to believe that its being brought to light again & carried into Execution, affords me the truest Satisfaction, and I very sincerely Congratulate you upon the Event,—I hope too it is a Prelude to something still better and that the next Step will be to form the four Batt^{ns} into as many Regiments, to consist of two Batt^{ns} each, and then I think the Young Officers need not be very Sollicitous to get into the *Line*.—I have written this day to our Friend John Innes to acquaint him by Lord Townshend's Order of the Option given him to take the Invalid Majority, and I am inclined to think with you that he will gladly embrace the Offer—I assure you when I saw him at Rhode Island in April last, he was prodigiously broken.

I am very much obliged for the Public Accounts you sent me, I wish they had been better, but I am persuaded you gave me the best you could, I hope in God they will soon mend and that we shall yet be able to scourge the Insolence and Perfidy of the whole House of Bourbon, notwithstanding all formidable appearances and the long List of Heroes you favor'd me with, who are cutting Capers on the Coast of Normandy.—We have just receiv'd a Piece of News, which I do not give you as positively authentic, yet it comes from Good Authority.—That the whole Rebel Fleet consist-

ing of 26 Frigates & Arm'd Vessels, besides Transports, which went from Boston to Penobscot, to attack the Post established there, by Brig' Gen' Maclean, have been all burned & destroyed by themselves, on the Approach of the Squadron sent thither under the Command of Sir George Collier, & that all the Troops they carried thither, were marching in great Distress through the Woods to Boston.

I am with Sincere Regard, D^r Sir, &c

Captⁿ Blomefield

Sent by the Grantham Pacquet, which sail'd the 6th September.

TO LIEUT. COL. INNES.

Provost's House, East River Sept^r 5th 1779.

DEAR SIR,

Accidentally seeing a Fleet going by for Rhode Island, I would not lose the Opportunity of informing you of a piece of Intelligence that came by the last Pacquet & in which you are so much interested—The Invalid Companies of Artillery now on the Establishment together with two additional One's, are to be formed into a Battalion to do Garrison Duty in Great Britain, and two Marching Companies are to be added to each of the four Battalions—The Garrison Battalion is to be Commanded by a Lieut Col. with a Major under him.—This Promotion will consequently bring L^t Col: Martin, who is the eldest Captain into the Rank of Major, on the Establishment, in the room of the Major, who gets the Lieut Colonelcy, and the Majority of the Garrison Battalion will be open for you, which I am authorized by Lord Townshend to make you an offer of, upon the same Terms that the Invalid Companies were accepted of,—I should be glad to know your

Determination as early as possible, in order that I may impart it to His Lordship.

I am, &c

P. S. By the proposed Establishment there are to be two First Lieut^s & two Second Lieut^s to each Company, this will bring in Fage for a Captⁿ Lieutenancy & Macleod for a First Lieutenancy.

Lieut Col. Innes.

TO GENERAL HALDIMAND.

New York 8th Sept^r 1779.

MY DEAR GENERAL,

It gives me singular Pleasure to have this favorable Opportunity of paying you my sincere Respects, and of introducing to your Excellency at the same time a most competent Officer, Colonel Loos, who Commands the Regiment of Losberg—He embarks this day with his Corps for Quebec, to have the Honor of Serving under your Command, which I am persuaded will prove a reciprocal Satisfaction. I should regret much more than I do the Loss of this amiable Friend, was I not well assured of the Acquisition You will receive by his good Services and agreeable Acquaintance.—

Permit me to make an Offer of any Services wherein I can have occasion of manifesting the Respect, Esteem & Consideration, with which I have the Honor to be,

My dear General, &c

His Excellency
Gen^l Haldimand

N. B. Col. Loos returned to New York without delivering this Letter.

TO CAPTAIN FARRINGTON.

New York Sept^r 10th 1779.

DEAR SIR,

The Board of Ordnance having signify'd to Major Gen^l Pattison their Orders that the Captains & Commanding Officers of Companies in America, should in future draw the Subsistence of their Men from the Paymaster residing here, instead of the Agents, Mess^{rs} Cox & Mair, they being Authorized to accept of no Bills except for the Officers own personal Subsistence, I am directed by the General to signify this to you, in order that you may take your Measures accordingly.—

The last Pacquet brought Advice that the Eight Invalid Companies of Artillery, together with two additional ones, were ordered to be formed into a Battalion, under the Command of a L^t Col: Commandant, with a Major under him, to do Garrison Duty in Great Britain, and two Marching Companies are to be added to each of the four Batt^{ns}.—This arrangement will make a Promotion of one Lieut Col: two Majors, twelve Captains, twenty Captⁿ Lieut^s, 70 First Lieut^s & 56 Second Lieut^s—The great Number of First Lieut^s arises from there being two to each Company.—Your Father as Eldest Major will have the Offer of the Invalid Battalion.

Should an Opportunity offer from Halifax for this Place, before the Cold Weather sets in, the General desires that you will send those Men whom you recommended to be invalid'd, he thinks you can the better Spare them now, as he concludes that the 15 Recruits sent from England, for your Company, have joined you e'er this, and when the Remainder of the Drafts & Recruits, which are expected, arrive, the proper quota for your Company will be sent you.

I am, Dear Sir, &
S. P. A.

Captⁿ Farrington
at Halifax

TO JOHN GRANT.

New York Sept^r 11th 1779.

SIR,

I am directed by M. Gen^l Pattison to signify to you his Orders that the Terms Grasshopper, Butterfly, &^c be not made use of in any Returns from this Office, to distinguish one Sort of 3 P^r from another, but that they be particularized by their Carriages, whether with Limbers or with Shafts.

I am, Sir, &^c
S. P. A.

John Grant, Esq^r

TO JOHN GRANT.

New York 14th Sept^r 1779.

SIR,

I am to desire you will cause to be Shipp'd on board the Jet Ordnance Transport the following Pieces of Artillery.

| | | | |
|-----------------|---|---|----------|
| Brass | { | 24 P ^{rs} | 2 |
| | | 12 Medium..... | 2 |
| | | 6..... | 6 |
| Iron | { | 3 Light, with Limbers..... | 2 |
| | | 24 P ^{rs} on travelling Carriages..... | 2 |
| | | 24—do—on Garrison—Do..... | 2 |
| Brass Mortars | { | 12—do—With Dolphins on Garrison Carriages.. | 2 |
| | | 10 Inch..... | 1 |
| Brass Howitzers | { | 5½—do..... | 2 |
| | | 8 Inch..... | 1 |
| | | | Total 22 |

And that you will give me as soon as possible a proposed Proportion of Stores & Ammunition for the same that I may take it into consideration & pass the necessary Orders thereupon

I am, Sir, &^c

John Grant, Esq^r,
Commissary of Artillery.

TO CAPTAIN ANDRÉ.

New York 24th Sept^r 1779.

SIR,

I am directed by Major Gen^l Pattison to acknowledge the Receipt of Your Letter to him of Yesterday, and to acquaint you for the Information of His Excellency the Commander in Chief that the 4 Iron 4 P^{rs} for Stoney Point, were landed there on the 16th August, as it appears by the Certificate of the Master of the Harlequin Cutter, who carried them up. With regard to the Wall Pieces, Musquetoons, or Blunderbusses, which Captⁿ Ferguson makes a Demand of, there are none of either sort in Store, and consequently he cannot want the 500 Pounds of Buck Shot, which he intended for those Pieces.—There are at present no Truck Carriages for Brass 6 P^{rs} but as the Commander in Chief wishes Captⁿ Ferguson's Requisition comply'd with, General Pattison has given Orders to have two made.—150 Hand Grenades, with the Carabine & Pistol Ball & Flints for Rifles, will be sent to him; but as to Plank & Russian Sheeting, they do not come under the Denomination of Artillery Stores.

I am, Sir, &c

Captain André,

Aide de Camp to Sir Henry Clinton

TO LIEUT. COLONEL INNES.

(Secret)

New York 26th Sept^r 1779.

DEAR SIR,

His Excellency the Commander in Chief has been pleased to communicat^e to me the Probability of his speedily recalling all His Majesty's Troops from Rhode Island, and has directed me to give you this

early notice of it, and to desire that you will take the most Effectual Measures, with the Concurrence of Major Gen^l Prescott, for embarking with the utmost Dispatch all the Heavy Cannon and the most cumbersome Stores, now on Shore that may be consistent with the immediate Safety of the Island,—reserving only such light Pieces as the General may think necessary to remain on Shore, 'till the Embarkation of the Troops takes Place.—I hope the Earl of Derby and Noble Bounty will be sufficient for bringing hither the whole of your Artillery Ammunition and Stores, if not such Vessels must be procured as may be necessary.

I am persuaded you will transact all this *preparatory* Business in such a Manner as shall Mask the *real* Design as much as possible; and take off the Idea of evacuating the Island. Whenever the final Orders may be given for that Purpose, You will do the best you can to bring off all your Artillery Horses, & Forage, as I do not suppose it possible to dispose of them, unless at a most extravagant Loss, upon the Spot, I wou'd therefore recommend that you may secure in Time such Vessels as may be requisite for their Transportation.

I send this by Colonel Stuart, who goes charg'd with a Commission from Sir Henry Clinton to Gen^l Prescott upon this important Affair—and must request you will on his Return write to me fully upon the several Points, I have mentioned, and in what Space of Time you think the whole relative to your Department, can be Compleatly accomplished that I may give to the Commander in Chief the amplest Information thereupon.

I am, With great Regard, &c

L^t Col. Innes,
Commanding the R^l Artillery,
at Rhode Island

TO THE BOARD OF ORDNANCE.

New York 24th Sept^r 1779.

MY LORD AND GENTLEMEN,

I have the Honor to acquaint you that a Corps being ordered for this Army of eight British, four Hessian, & four Provincial Battalions to hold themselves in readiness to Embark under the Command of Lieut Gen^l Earl Cornwallis, I received on the 14th Inst. The Commander-in-Chiefs Directions to order a Battering & Field Artillery to be sent from hence with the Troops upon this intended Expedition, agreeable to the enclosed Return.—The only Ship I had for this Service was the *Jett* of 360 Tons, which is by no means sufficient for the Purpose (The Proportion of Stores & Ammunition being very considerable, and a large supply besides for the Guns and Mortars already in Georgia) I have therefore taken up another Ship of 200 Tons call'd the *Rosamond*, and have charter'd her for Six Months certain at 13 Shillings per Ton.—She is an arm'd Ship carrying eight 3 Pounders.—I have appointed Captⁿ Rochfort to the Command of the Artillery upon this Expedition. He will take his own Company intirely compleated and twenty-one Men besides, to compleat Captⁿ Johnstone's Company in the Floridas—A Surgeon's Mate, 3 Conductors of Stores, (the Clerk of Stores M^r M^e Donald is at present in Georgia) 2 Carpenters, 2 Coopers, 2 Smiths, 2 Collar Makers, & 2 Armourers are ordered to go upon this Service, as likewise three Conductors of Horse and 25 Drivers,—The Commander in Chief having desired that 100 Artillery Horses may be sent upon this Occasion.—Lord Cornwallis with the first Division of the Troops, and six Field Pieces is already Embarked, and will sail tomorrow from the Hook.—The Second Division, with the Ordnance Ships & Detachment of Artillery will probably follow in the Course of a Fortnight.

I have the Pleasure to say that on Wednesday last the Townshend & Sea Horse, together with the whole Fleet under Convoy of the Roebuck arrived here safe, and the Artillery Drafts & Recruits in so healthy a State that only one Man of a Hundred & Seventy-eight landed Sick.

I have the Honor to be, My Lord & Gentlemen, &
Board of Ordnance.

N. B. Sent by the Mercury Pacquet which Sail'd

TO LORD VISCOUNT TOWNSHEND.

New York 25th Sept^r 1779.

MY LORD,

I hope the Letters which I had the Honor to write to your Lordship of the 22nd August by the Cork Fleet, & 4th Sept^r by the Grantham Pacquet, have met with a better Fate than the one of the 26th July, by the Sandwich Pacquet, which sail'd from hence on the 29th, and was taken a few Days after by a Privateer & carried into Boston, I therefore now beg Leave to trouble your Lordship with a Duplicate of the Letter so lost.

On the 22nd Instant Sir Andrew Hammond in the Roebuck with the Fleet under his Convoy, arriv'd here all safe,—of the Drafts & Recruits sent out in the Townshend & Sea Horse Ordnance Ships for the 3rd & 4th Batt^{ns}, I have received only 178, Four having deserted at Cork, & one died on the Passage.—They landed in a very healthy State, there being only one Man sick of the whole.—From their Size, Country & other Circumstances, I presume the Difficulty of getting Men in England, even for the Artillery must be very great.

Ten Days ago orders were given for the following Corps to hold themselves in readiness to Embark on

the shortest Notice, viz^t *British*, Grenadiers & Light Infantry, 7th, 23rd, 33rd, 37th, 54th, & 57th Reg^{ts}.—*Hessian*. Four Battalions of Grenadiers & 200 Jagers—*Provincials*. Cavalry & Infantry of the Queens Rangers & the British Legion, King's American Reg^t & Volunteers of Ireland.—The first Division of these Troops consisting of the 7th 23rd 33rd & 57th Reg^{ts} with the Queens Rangers & Volunteers of Ireland; four Light 6 P^{rs} & two 3 P^{rs} with a Detachment of Artillery of two Lieut^s & 30 Men are already embarked under the Orders of Lord Cornwallis, and will sail this Day from the Hook under Convoy of the Russell, Europe, & Reasonable Men of War.—The Second Division, it is thought, will embark in the course of a Fortnight.—The Remainder of the Artillery to be sent from hence, agreeable to the enclosed Return will be all shipped on board in two or three Days—I have given the Command of the Artillery on this Expedition to Captain Rochfort, who will take his Company intirely compleat, as also Drafts for compleating Captⁿ Johnstone's Company in the Floridas, of which there are already twenty-six taken from S^t Augustine, now in Georgia, so that Captⁿ Rochfort on his Arrival there, will have in the whole, one Hundred & Sixty (officers included) for carrying on the intended Services to the Southward.—The Commander in Chief has directed me to send a Hundred Horses with this Artillery.

About a fortnight since the 44th Reg^t with two Hessian Batt^{ns} were sent from hence to Quebec, they went under Convoy of the Renown, but meeting with a Gale of Wind, the Transports seperated, and one of them was obliged to return to this Place, with 200 of the 44th—She came in yesterday much damaged by an Engagement she had with a Rebel Privateer of much Superior Force, against which She made a very gallant Defence.

I am sorry to acquaint your Lordship of the Unhealthiness of the present Season, so Sickly a Time is not remembered in this Country.—The Disorder is a bad Kind of Fever and prevails as much amongst the In-

habitants of this & the adjacent Islands as among the Troops, ascribed to the uncommon Wet Summer we have had,—We have at present upwards of 5,000 Men of this Army, unfit for Duty.

I have the Honor to be, &c

Lord Viscount Townshend.

N. B. A Letter of the Same Tenor & Date, wrote to Lord Amherst & with Letters sent by the Mercury Pacquet, which Sail'd.

TO JOHN GRANT.

New York Sept^r 26th 1779.

SIR,

I am directed by Major Gen^l Pattison to signify to you his Orders that Six 24 P^{rs} and four 18 P^{rs} on Garrison Carriages, with thirty Rounds of Round Shot to each Gun, and a proper Proportion of the other necessary Stores, be shipp'd early tomorrow morning, on board the Harlequin Cutter, in order to be transported to Staten Island—A Devil Cart, a Gyn, a proper Proportion of Men's Harness & a Grate for heating Shot, to be sent at the same time & by the same Opportunity.

The General desires to have it reported to him when the Guns, Stores, &c are on board.

I am, Sir, &c

John Grant, Esq^r,
Commissary of Artillery.

TO CAPTAIN CONGREVE.

New York 27th Sept^r 1779.

DEAR SIR,

I am to acknowledge the Favor of your Letters of 6th

March and 8th May, the last of which I received only 4 Days ago, by the arrival of the Townshend & Sea Horse.—There came by the Houghton & Cornwallis 57, and by the two last Ships 178 Drafts & Recruits, four having deserted, & one died on the Passage—I should not have been very much afflicted, if many of those who landed here, had saved me, by either Death or Desertion, the Pain of looking at them, for such Warriors of 5 Feet 5½ I never saw raised before, for the Service of Artillery—To whom of my Friends I am obliged for these excellent Drafts & Recruits for my Battalion I do not know, but if *you* do, I must beg that you will offer them from me all the Thanks that are due for so distinguished a Mark of their Regard.—As another Mark of Favor shewn me, only 49 Sets of Arms have been thought proper, to be sent with the two Embarkations of 240 Men,—Perhaps it may be deemed sufficient for *Artillery Men* to march or stand Sentries without Arms, but if the Demands I have made, they will not send me the Carabines they ought, whilst there is a Firelock left in Store, it shall be cut down sooner than they shall not appear armed like *Soldiers*.

You mention in your Letter that Captⁿ Chapman was to send me Official Returns of these Drafts—Captⁿ Chapman in his Letter of the same Date (8th May) writes me that the Non Com^d Officers have Description Lists of all the Men, and that he makes no doubt of your acquainting me with all Particulars, but it turns out that neither the Young Officers nor Old Non-Comm^d Officers brought any Description Lists or Particulars whatever—I did indeed receive some Months ago at different Times Description Lists of 144 Men raised & enlisted for my Battalion, but what is become of these Recruits or how they have been disposed of, I cannot even conjecture, since only 33 Names out of those 144 are to be found, as the Adjutant informs me, among the whole 240 sent out.

Your Brother Captains, as well as myself, have been

in Expectation that the Stock Purse Accounts & Non-Effective Fund would have long before this time been settled & adjusted, but I presume the Agents have been prevented by more important Affairs, from bringing to any Settlement the Concerns of those, who are at 3,000 Miles Distance.

I had the Pleasure to learn from Mr Courtney, Captain Chapman and others, by Letters of the 26th June, that a Garrison Battalion of Invalids was ordered to be formed, and two additional Companies, to be added to each of our four Battalions, on which I congratulate you as an Individual & a Friend to the Corps.—I wish one of the additional Companies of my Battalion could remain in England under your Care, to be employed in recruiting for the others—That my Friends may not be put to the Trouble of sending me any more Drafts of picked Men.

I give you many Thanks for your obliging Attention to M^{rs} Patterson, which She expresses herself sensible of—and am

Dear Sir, &c

Captⁿ Congreve.

N. B. Sent by the Mercury Pacquet which Sail'd

TO CAPTAIN CHAPMAN.

New York Sept^r 27th 1779.

DEAR SIR,

I have to thank you for your Letters of the 6th April, 8th May, & 26th June. The latter one was very welcome indeed to myself and all your Brother Officers, by the agreeable News it brought of the Order being passed for forming the Invalid Companies into a Garrison Battalion, & for adding two Companies in lieu of them to each of the four Battalions.—I wish one of mine might remain in England to recruit for all the

others, otherwise they have no chance while on Foreign Service of being Completed from time to time but by Drafts, and most probably of equal Goodness with those I have lately received—There arrived here with the Houghton & Cornwallis 57 Drafts & Recruits, and by the Lord Townshend and Sea Horse 178, four having deserted at Cork, & one died on the Passage,—but such Whippers-in & Postillions of 5 Feet 5½ I never saw raised before for the Service of Artillery—I am truly sensible of the Obligation I owe to some of my Friends for these little dapper bare breeched Heroes; but as I do not Know particularly to whom I am indebted, I am at a Loss where to offer my Thanks.—I presume the reason why 49 Sets of Arms & Accoutrements only were sent with the two Embarkations of these 240 Men was the Consideration of their being unable to them, but as the *Hon^b Board* has not been pleased to send me the Carabines I demanded, I will try how far the Strength of these Diminutive Warriors is equal to carry Musquets *cut down*, for they shall never appear while I command them, otherwise than like *Soldiers*.—You mention that the Non Comm^d Officers had *Descriptive Lists of the men they brought*, but they say they never received any.

There is one Circumstance which appears to me very Extraordinary, and which I cannot account for, You had sent me at different times Description Lists of 144 Recruits raised for my Battalion, and the Adjutant can only find 33 of their names amongst the whole 240 men, which have arrived here in the two Embarkations—How the remaining 111 have been disposed of, is a Mystery, which will one Day or other, be explained—The 15 Men sent to Halifax arrived safe—Captⁿ Farrington has left out of his Muster Roll Charles Brady, he being made a Cadet.—I am obliged to you for drawing the Pay of Lloyd, Jackson, Parry & Evans.—there must be some Mistake with regard to *Thomas Atkins*, I have no such Servant, you will therefore think no more of him.

I have acquainted the Captains of the Endeavours

you are using to bring the recruiting Accounts & Non Effective Fund to a final adjustment, and they are much obliged to you.—It is rather singular they should have been delayed so long, but the Concerns of those on this Side the Atlantic must necessarily yield to the more important ones in the Agents Office on the other Side. I hope in the new Promotion some Young Officer may fall to my Share that will agreeable to General Belford to exchange for George Scott, as I much wish to Keep the two Brothers in my Battalion, and beg you will Keep in remembrance the asking that Favor.

You must forgive me for not sending you any account of our public affairs, since my present Situation as Commandant of this Garrison and City so fully occupies my time, that I can hardly find Leisure to write a Line to your Friend & mine on Croom's Hill—but under whatever circumstances I may be, assure Yourself that I shall ever remain with unalterable Regard and Esteem, My dear Chapman, Your most faithful Humble Servant, &c

P. S. Captain Stewart informs me that he has drawn for the Pay of Matross *Albert Parry*, from the 1st August 1778 to the End of this present Month, for which he is to account for me, therefore you must repay to the Agents what you may have received from them for his Subsistence for any of those Months.

N. B. Sent by the Mercury Pacquet which Sail'd

TO LIEUT. COLONEL INNES.

New York, 7th Oct^r 1779.

DEAR SIR,

I have received your Letter by L^t Col. Stuart, and am now to acquaint you that the Commander in Chief

having this Morning communicated to me his final Resolution of withdrawing the Troops from Rhode Island, and Captain Barclay in the Blonde going off immediately with the Transports for that Purpose, I take the Opportunity of sending by the same Convoy, a Ship I lately took into the Ordnance Service, called the Rosamond—I conceive she may be useful to you, as I Apprehend the two Ships you already have, will not be sufficient for the Occasion—Several Horse Vessels are sent from hence to bring off the Public Horses, in which Sir Henry Clinton tells me your Artillery Horses are comprehended.—I think it very probable that you may be under the Necessity of leaving some few Iron Guns behind You, that must necessarily remain to protect the last part of the Embarkation—In the fullest Confidence of your taking every Measure, which Prudence can dictate on this Occasion, I will only add my Wishes for your being able to accomplish the whole business to your own Satisfaction and that you may have a Safe Voyage hither.

I am with great Regard, &c

L^t Col. Innes

TO LORD VISCOUNT TOWNSHEND.

New York Oct^r 8th 1779.

MY LORD,

In my Letter of the 25th Ultimo I informed Your Lordship of a Body of Troops being ordered on an Expedition under Lord Cornwallis, and that the first Division was embarked & to sail that Day.—They accordingly put to Sea under Convoy of the Europe, Russell & Reasonable, but on the Day following a Spanish Prize was brought into New York, the Master of which gave the following Account, “that he was bound from Havanah to La Vera Cruz, but having kept too far to the Northward, he got into the Gulph Stream and was driven through it; that on the 1st Sept^r

he fell in with M. D'Estaing's Fleet, off Cape Canaveral on the Coast of East Florida, consisting of 24 Ships of the Line & 12 Frigates, with several large Ships in Company, and a Land Force of 8,000 Men—that they were steering West, & if they continued that Course, he supposed they might make the Land the next Day. Upon receiving this Intelligence the Commander in Chief immediately dispatched an Express Boat, to recall Lord Cornwallis & the Troops—on the 28th the Men of War & Transports returned & the several Corps were landed on Staten Island & Long Island—Many subsequent Advices have tended to confirm the Evidence of the Spaniard, and the Reports prevailing in the Rebel Provinces, as well as Paragraphs in their Newspapers, have announced the Destination of this powerful Armament to be against New York.—Every Measure has in consequence been taken to put this Port & City, in the best possible state of Defence.—Admiral Arbuthnot has stationed his little Squadron of Five Ships of the Line, as many Frigates & three arm'd India Men near the Hook, in such a Manner as to render the Entrance of an Enemy's Fleet very difficult, and has taken several Transports with him, in order to sink them, & block up the Channel, if necessary.—On our side we have been indefatigable in making every Point of Defence as Strong as Time will permit, in raising a Battery at the Light House, lining the Heights of Staten Island & Long Island at the Narrows with Cannon, repairing all the Batteries at New York & planting the heavy Guns lately arriv'd, upon them, as likewise repairing the ruined Fortifications & Batterys, erected by the Rebels on Governor's Island.—[But the Difficulty was to find Hands to perform this last Work, owing to the very Sickly State of the Army and the great Number of Troops already employed in carrying on extensive Works of Defence, in the different parts of this Island—and on the opposite side at Brooklyn. I therefore called a Meeting of the principal Inhabitants of the City, and stated to

them the Expediency of the Citizens taking up the Spade & Pick-axe, to defend & secure their own Property, against a Foreign Enemy. They most readily & obligingly met my Wishes, and the next Morning five hundred Citizens were at Work throwing up Earth, &c &c on Governor's Island—they still continue their Labour with great good Will and Cheerfulness, and are now formed there into a regular Encampment—A great many of the most Capital Merchants & Shopkeepers pique themselves upon working with the rest, & will receive no Pay or Reward.—The lower Class are paid at the Expence of the City at the Rate of Ten Shillings Currency per Day, and their Rations of Provisions from Government.—I have likewise received the strongest Assurances that in case of any hostile Attack upon this Town 2,000 Citizens who may be trusted, will take up Arms, in Defence of it—but at present there does not seem any great Probability of their being put to the Test, so much time having now elapsed since the first Appearance of the Enemy's Fleet on the American Coast.—A Philadelphia News Paper mentions 5,000 French being landed in Georgia, & it is further reported that having accomplished this Business their Fleet is returned to the West Indies, This lessens our present Apprehensions for this City & Rhode Island.] With regard to the Latter Place I presume Your Lordship will learn from better Authority than mine of the Resolution taken to evacuate it—The Determination was not final 'till Yesterday when the Transports, which have been held for some Days in readiness, in the Sound, were ordered to proceed to withdraw the Troops—The Commander in Chief had permitted me some Days ago to send secret Advice of this Intention, to Col^l Innes, in order that he might take the preparatory Steps for embarking (what is always most difficult to get off) the heavy Artillery & Stores—And Knowing he has only two Ordnance Ships with him, which cannot be sufficient for the Occasion, I have sent him another from hence—Horse Vessels are likewise gone

to bring away the Artillery Horses, and if possible the Forage he has collected.

[I beg leave to transcribe from a Letter I have received from L^t Col. Innes his Answer to the Option Your Lordship was pleased to give him of the Majority in the Garrison Battalion, signify'd to me by M^r Courteney.—“I feel myself much indebted to Lord Townshend, for his Kind Intentions, and accept of the Majority in the Garrison Battalion, tho' I feel a good deal distressed at losing any further Promotion in the Reg^t.”]

[Leave having been granted by the American Congress for Major Generals Philips & Reidesel to come from Virginia to New York on Parole, they arrived at Elizabeth Town in the Jerseys on the 30th Sept^r from whence Captain Campbell D^y Q^r M^r General was immediately dispatch'd hither with a Flag of Truce and on the same Evening I sent thither proper Vessels for conveying those Officers & their Families, but to my great surprize and Disappointment I received advice from General Philips the Day following, that an Order came the Evening before from Congress, to stop their proceeding to New York, and to remove them to Chatham, without assigning Reason for their Detention, since which they have been sent further into the Country, to Easton—General Washington has been wrote to upon the Subject, but his Answer is not yet arrived.]

I have the Honor to be, With the greatest Respect, &c.

Lord Viscount Townshend.

N. B. A Letter of the same Date and nearly of the same Tenor, to Lord Amherst the Paragraphs marked [] being left out, and both Letters sent by the Mercury Pacquet which Sail'd

TO SIR HENRY CLINTON.

New York 9th Oct^r 1779.

SIR,

From the Enquirys I have made in consequence of the Commands I have just received from your Excellency, I learn that the Masters of the four Ordnance Ships here can Spare all together 135 Hands, for the Service of the flat Boats, and leave a sufficient Number on board for the Care & Security of their respective Ships.

I have the Honor to be, &c

Sir Henry Clinton

TO THE BOARD OF ORDNANCE.

New York Oct^r 8th 1779.

MY LORD & HONB^{LS} GENTLEMEN,

In my Letter of the 24th Sept^r I informed you of a Body of Troops with Artillery being ordered on an Expedition under Lord Cornwallis, and that the first Division was embarked, and to Sail the next Day.—They put to Sea accordingly, but on Intelligence being received by means of a Spanish Prize, brought into New York, that M^r D'Estaing's Fleet were off the Coast of Florida on the 1st Sept^r, The Commander in Chief sent off immediately an Express to recall Lord Cornwallis and the Troops under his Orders, and on the 28th the Men of War with the Transports, returned to this Port,—Many subsequent Advices have tended to confirm the evidence of the Spaniard, and the Reports circulated in the Rebel Provinces, and News Papers have announced the Destination of this Fleet to be against New York, every Measure has in conse-

quence been taken, to put this Port & City in as good a State of Defence, as Time & the small Naval Force here, will admit of.

Mr Stephens, who is arrived here with Your Orders to reassume his Office, as Ordnance Storekeeper, finds himself under great Difficulty how to enter again, as fully as he could wish into that Employment. —He has shown me his Instructions by which it does not appear that he stands in any Relation connected with me as Commanding the Artillery, and is only Subject to my Authority at Present, as being Commandant of this City & Garrison but I am nevertheless equally desirous of shewing every Degree of Countenance & Support in my Power to this Gentleman; it is much due to him; as well in his publick as private Capacity, from his long & good Services, and the very respectable character he bears;—I am of opinion however that under the present circumstances, it will be found impracticable to make such a distinct Separation of Stores as to enable Mr Stephens, to receive into his Custody, agreeable to his Instructions, all such as belong to Land & Sea Ordnance, not Appropriated to Field Service, and for the Battering & Field Artillery, with their proper Proportions of Stores, to remain in the Charge of the Commissary, as practised in the late War.—It has been with the utmost Difficulty that we have been able to procure Deposit sufficient for the great Quantity of Ordnance Stores at this Place, and it is but lately that the Necessity of more Room for Artillery Stores made it necessary to take a Church for that Purpose, altho' then occupied by the Commissary Generals Department.—It will therefore I may venture to say be impossible to give separate Store houses to the Commissary of Artillery and Store-Keeper, which makes me apprehend that the whole must remain solely under the care of one or the other, and indeed I have been long convinced that the Business of Paymaster, extensive as it now is, must give Employment, fully sufficient for one Person.—I have

desir'd M^r Grant and M^r Stephens both to explain to you their several Embarrassments that your ultimate Pleasure may be known thereupon.

I have the Honor to be, &c

P. S. I transmit a Return of 28 Suits of Cloathing sent from hence for part of my Battalion in Georgia, which were lost by a Boats oversetting in its Passage from Savanah to Beaufort, as attested by Captⁿ Fairlamb, who had then the Command there.—I know of no way of making good the Loss of this Cloathing to the several Individuals, but by giving them Certificates of their having received none for 1778, in the same Manner as I mentioned in my Letter of the 10th Sept^r of that Year.—for the 142 Suits at that time deficient, to which I have not as yet been honor'd with an answer, tho' more than once requested.

J. P.

The Board of Ordnance.

Sent by the Mercury Pacquet which sail'd

TO LIEUTENANT SMITH.

New York 18th Oct^r 1779.

SIR,

I am directed by M. Gen^l Pattison to inform you that there are two Sloops & two Skows sent up to King's Ferry, to receive the Artillery & Stores at Stoney Point & Verplank's, when Orders shall be given for evacuating those Posts; and that two Smiths & a Wheeler are also sent to assist you in this Business.—The 32 P^r taken out of the Rebel Galley, is to be brought off, if it can be done conveniently otherwise you will knock off the Trunnions & roll it

into the River.—You are also to order the Russian Merchant Ordnance Transport, to proceed to New York, at the same Time when the rest of the Shipping are ordered down.

I am Sir, &c

E. WILLIAMS.

Lieut Smith

TO THE BOARD OF ORDNANCE.

New York 7th Nov^r 1779.

MY LORDS & GENTLEMEN,

I have the Honor to acquaint you that in consequence of the Order for evacuating Rhode Island the whole Garrison of British, Anspach & Hessian Troops, arrived here on the 27th Ult^o. The Commander in Chief having permitted me to send secret advice to Lieut Col. Innes of his Intentions some time previous to the final Order being passed, gave him the Opportunity of taking such preparatory Steps as enabled him with the Assistance of the Shipping I sent him from hence to bring off the whole Artillery, to the Number of 20 Field Pieces 9 Howitzers & 17 Mortars, with 72 Iron Guns of different Calibres, together with all the Ammunition & Stores, of every Species. He likewise brought off 52 Artillery Horses (included in the inclosed State) but was obliged to leave 20 behind, for want of Conveyance, as also 143 Tons 6 Cwt of Hay, and 300 Bushels of Oats unthrash'd. The Quantity of Hay left there belonging to the Forage Magazine for the Troops, exceeded 1200 Tons, not having Vessels sufficient to take it off.

The Addition of the Civil Branch from Rhode Island lays me under some Embarrassment, since by their Junction there are now many superfluous Persons employed; I shall however, discharge as many of the *Extra* Conductors & Artificers, as likewise Drivers, as the Service will admit of, giving them One Months

Pay—but, with regard to all those who are *Warranted*, I shall wait to receive your Commands for the Disposal of them.

In my Last of the 8th Oct^r I stated the Difficulties, that attended the carrying fully into Execution the Instructions which M^r Stevens the Storekeeper came charged with, in regard to the Separation of Ordnance and Stores for Sea & Garrison Service from the Field and Battering Artillery, I have nevertheless given the necessary Orders to enable him to fulfill his instructions as far as may be practicable, of which he is very solicitous, and M^r Commissary Grant equally desirous of its taking place.—M^r Stevens having represented to me his total want of Assistance to carry on the Business of his *Office*, I have offered him any Helps that can be spared from the Commissary's Department; and being at present without either a Clerk of Cheque or Survey, I have consented to his taking as a Clerk of Survey ('till your pleasure is known) M^r Sterne, who has been employed for these 4 Years past as Conductor of Stores, & who is strongly recommended by Col. Innes for his Assiduity, Diligence and Capacity.

I will now take the Liberty of submitting to your Consideration the Situation of M^r Stevens with regard to his Income—which at 8 shillings a day, without Field Appointments, he too justly fears must be inadequate here to the Maintenance of himself & Children at this time, when every Necessary of Life bears so exorbitant a Price that the daily Wages of a Common Artificer is equal to his Pay as a Storekeeper.—In consequence of M^r Boddington's having signify'd to me your Wish that some countenance and Favor might be shown to this Gentleman, I have taken upon me to appoint him to *act* as Barrack Master to the Ordnance at New York, 'till the Master General's Pleasure is known, in hopes that the Appointment may be confirmed; but have not presumed to assign him any Pay as such, yet request Leave to recommend him to your Bounty.

The Houghton Ordnance Transport being now cleared, I shall send her home by the first Convoy; Lieut Col. Innes will take his Passage in her to England, and I have ordered all the unserviceable Iron Guns to be sent in her, as Ballast; and also about 5,000 Stand of unserviceable Arms &c

The Earl Cornwallis shall be sent home as soon as cleared, but it will require some time before the Lord Towushend, Sea Horse, and the Six Ships from Rhode Island can have their Stores landed.

I have the Honor to be,
With Great Respect, &c

Right Honb^{le} & Honb^{le} The Board of Ordnance.

TO LORD AMHERST.

New York 8th Nov^r 1779.

MY LORD,

I have the Honor to transmit a Return of the Brigade of Artillery for this Month, and to inform your Lordship that the Troops at Rhode Island having received Orders to withdraw from thence, arrived here on the 27th Oct^r. The Enemy did not attempt to molest their Retreat or Embarkation—and Lieut Col. Innes brought off all the Artillery, Ammunition and Stores, but for want of Conveyance was obliged to leave Twenty [Horses] behind, with 143 Tons of Hay & 300 Bushels of Oats unthrashed.

The Quantity of Hay left there belonging to the Forage Magazine for the Troops, exceeded 1200 Tons, not having Vessels sufficient to bring it away.

Lieut. Col. Innes will take his Passage to England in the Houghton Ordnance Transport, which I have ordered home by the first Convoy, & I shall take that Opportunity of sending the Non Commissioned Officers and Gunners promoted for the two additional Compa-

nies of my Battalion, as also the Men of the first Battalion who have escaped at different times from the Northern Army and made their Way hither.

I have the Honor to be,
With the highest Respect, &c

R^t Honb^{le} Lord Amherst.

TO LORD VISCOUNT TOWNSHEND.

New York 8th Nov^r 1779.

MY LORD,

I had the Honor to inform Your Lordship in my last of the 8th Oct^r that the final Orders were given for evacuating Rhode Island: I am now to acquaint you that they were carried into Execution with so much Expedition, that all the Troops, British, Anspach & Hessian, arrived here on the 27th—The Enemy did not molest their Retreat or Embarkation, but General Green with a Body of Rebels took Possession of Newport the Day after we left it. All the Artillery, Ammunition & Stores were entirely brought off, as likewise Fifty-two Artillery Horses, but Lieut. Col. Innes was obliged to Leave Twenty behind, together with 143 Tons of Hay & 300 Bushels of Oats unthrash'd for want of conveyance; and the Quantity of Hay left there belonging to the Forage Magazine for the Troops exceeded twelve hundred Tons, not having sufficient Vessels to take it away.

The Houghton Ordnance Transport being now cleared, I shall order her home by the first convoy. Lieut. Col. Innes will take his Passage in her, & I shall take that Opportunity of sending the Non Comm^d Officers and Gunners promoted for my two additional Companies in England,—as also the men belonging to the 1st Battalion who have made their Escape from the Northern Army and have come in here at different times.

I beg leave to lay before Your Lordship the Situation of M^r Stevens lately arrived here as Ordnance Storekeeper, a Person of long Service & respectable Character;—He finds himself in Distress from the narrowness of his Income, having only Eight Shillings a Day, without any Field Appointments that are allowed to the other Officers of the Civil Branch, which under the present Circumstances of the Times, when every Necessary of Life bears so exorbitant a Price, is inadequate to the Support of himself and Children. The Wages of a common Artificer here is equal to *his Pay* as Storekeeper. He has represented to me that it has been customary in the Forts & Garrisons of America, to have Barrack Masters to the Ordnance; & has solicited me to appoint him to act as such in this Garrison, flattering himself that your Lordship may have the Goodness to confirm him in that Employ. I have accordingly complied with his request, so far as to appoint him to *act* as Barrack Master to the Ordnance till your Lordships Pleasure shall be known; I have not presumed to assign him any Pay, but beg leave to recommend him to your Lordship's Favor.

I take the Liberty to transmit herewith a Letter I have received from Lieut. Hills, who I informed your Lordship had been, thro' my Recommendation to Sir Henry Clinton, appointed a second Lieutenant of Artillery from Ensign in the 38th Reg^t; but the natural Bias of his Genius towards the professional Branch of Engineering has induced him (as Set forth in his Letter) to resign his Commission as Lieutenant of Artillery—which Resignation, the Commander in Chief has been pleased to accept; He is now, & has been for some time past, permitted to act as an Engineer in this Army, and has acquitted himself with Credit; His Ambition is to be introduced into the Corps of Engineers; if upon any Vacancy your Lordship shall be pleased to grant him that Favor, I am of Opinion he will not prove undeserving of it, and it will be esteemed as a great Obligation by General Matthew, who has

taken this Young Man much under his Protection. I shall leave him out of the Muster Rolls & Returns of the 4th Battalion for the ensuing Month.

I have the Honor to be,
with great Respect, &c

Lord Viscount Townshend, &c

TO MAJOR GENERAL CLEAVELAND.

New York 8th Nov^r 1779.

MY DEAR SIR,

I am to give you many Thanks for your Favor of the 4th August which I received by the September Pacquet. The Confirmation of the Augmentation to the Corps, as you may believe, was very acceptable News to all the Members of it here. The Appointment of the Officers promoted, to the Battalions they before belonged to, certainly saved some Trouble, & I suppose was a very right measure; but if I had been so circumstanced as to have had a Vote upon that Occasion, I should have given my Vote against it,—I cannot but rejoice to find that Captⁿ Godwin's ill state of Health which removed him from his Duty on this Service is so happily restored as to give him the Command of one of my Additional Companies in England, and without my concurrence being thought necessary. However as I presume the Climate of England will agree with his Constitution better than that of America, I am perfectly satisfied that he should remain there.—As to Captain Congreve, I would wish him to continue as regulating Captain for the 4th Battalion, & I have therefore posted him to one of the additional Companies, and have ordered Captⁿ Cha^s Wood from Halifax to come & take the Command of his Company here, but shall not be able to send Charles Smith this Year to relieve him.

I send you inclosed Draughts of the Muster Rolls for

the two new Companies with the Officers as I have ordered them to be posted to them, & the Non-Comm^d Officers & Gunners promoted into them, in which are included those you have preferr'd at home.—In regard to the Prisoners with the Rebels, and the Men in Canada, the Division is made so as to give those two Companies their just Proportion.

All our Friends from Rhode Island arrived here on the 27th Oct^r in consequence of Orders to withdraw the Troops from thence—John Innes, who is hearty and strong will take his Passage in the Houghton Ordnance Transport, which I have ordered home by the Convoy that will sail in a few Days—His Son, who is posted a 1st Lieut, to Captⁿ Godwin's Company will accompany him, & I shall likewise send by the same Opportunity all the Non-Comm^d Officers & Gunners agreeable to the inclosed Lists, which will be the means of forming a good Basis for your new Companies, and as I have given Active Non-Comm^d Officers fit for recruiting Service, I hope they will soon be able to send out the same Number to replace them here, I must request the Favor of you, if possible, not to send Parties to recruit in Ireland.

I hope after the Length of time the Agents have thought proper to take in settling the Recruiting Accounts of my Battalion that you will before this time have been able to bring the Stock Purse Account, and Non Effective Fund to a final Adjustment; for, should it go on longer, the many changes that have happened will make it difficult to ascertain the several Claims. I desired the several Captains here to meet and report their Opinion with regard to the Annual Division of the Stock Purse; I inclose you the Opinion they have given me in Consequence.

I have the Honor to be, &c

M. General Cleaveland.

TO CAPTAIN CONGREVE.

New York 9th Nov^r 1779.

DEAR SIR,

The Sept^r Packet from Falmouth brought me your Favor of 5th August, which I take the first Opportunity of answering: I likewise receiv'd a Letter at the same time from Gen^l Cleaveland, wherein he mentioned the Doubts you were in with regard to the Company you were to Command. I have therefore without Hesitation settled those Doubts (and I hope in a manner that will be agreeable to yourself) by posting you to one of my additional Companies in England; I am induced to this by many reasons—I think in the present precarious State of American Affairs it would be unadvisable for you to cross the Atlantic, even if there could be any Certainty when the Business of the Repository would permit you; Besides it is highly necessary that the two additional Companies, which must be the Source from whence the others are to draw their Supplies from time to time, should be under the Charge & Direction of an Officer I can confide in, & therefore I place them very much to my Satisfaction under your Care, as well as the Business of regulating Captain for the Battalion.

I have made all the Promotions of Non Comm^d Officers & Gunners, for Yours & Captⁿ Godwin's Companies, Muster Rolls of which I transmit by this Pacquet to M. Gen^l Cleaveland, & shall send the Men to England in a few Days, under the care of Lieut Innes in the Houghton Ordnance Transport—Lieut Col. Innes will also take his Passage in that Ship. The Non Com^d Officers I have sent home on this Occasion, are such as are thought will be fit for raising Recruits, as well as for disciplining them. As you wish for the Assistance of Corporal Douglass (lately made a Serjeant) he is put into

your Company, and I hope you will see him very soon.

I am with sincere Regard, Dear Sir, &c
Captⁿ Congreve.

TO SIR WILLIAM JAMES.

New York 9th Nov^r 1779.

SIR,

The Sept^r Pacquet from Falmouth brought me your Favor of the 30th July, which I take this first Opportunity of answering.

I should be very glad if it was in my Power consistent with the Good of the Service to comply with your request in regard to the armed Ship Houghton, but as she is by directions from the Board to be sent to England when cleared, unless I should judge it necessary to detain her;—I cannot dispense with ordering her Home, as we have no occasion for her here.— Besides I will freely own to you that after the many and various Complaints I have received against M^r Rusden who Commands her she would be the last Ship I could stand justified in employing in His Majesty's Service.

I hope to be more at Liberty on future Occasions to have the pleasure of obeying your Commands, and have the Honor to be, with much regard, &c

Sir Will^m James, Bar^t

TO CAPTAIN CONGREVE.

New York 30th Nov^r 1779.

DEAR SIR,

In my Letter of the 9th Inst. I mentioned my Intentions of sending Home by this Opportunity *all* the

Non Comm^d Officers & Gunners I had promoted to compleat yours & Captⁿ Godwin's Company, but having Reason to expect that a large Detachment of Artillery will soon be sent from hence on Service, I now send you as many only as can with Propriety be spared, and as I cou'd stand justified in parting with 'till Recruits shall be sent out to replace them.—I have directed the Adjutant to transmit to Gen^l Cleveland and to you Lists of those Men now ordered to England, as also of those who will remain here, but to be mustered nevertheless in the two additional Companys, together with the Names of the ten Invalids, now sent Home to be disposed of as the Board may be pleas'd to order—He will give you all the necessary Information concerning the Cloathing, Subsistence, &c—You will likewise receive from the Quarter Master Captⁿ Ford a Line relative to the *Spare* Cloathing *sav'd* of my Battalion, which is sent by this Opportunity, directed to you, and I am very sure you will readily assist me in disposing of it to the Contractors upon the usual Terms, which I shall esteem Myself much obliged to you for.—I will refer you to our Friend John Innes for all News of which we have at present a great deal of very good, wanting nothing but Confirmation. I hope no Confirmation is necessary to the Assurance of my Being with the truest Regard.

Dear Sir, &c

Capt^r Congreve

TO THE BOARD OF ORDNANCE.

New York 2nd Dec^r 1779.

MY LORD AND GENTLEMEN.

I take this Opportunity by the Ship Houghton of sending home under the care of Lieut Innes, fifteen Non Comm^d Officers & Eight Gunners, being part of those promoted for the two additional Company's of

my Battalion.—He has also under his Charge, 18 men of the 3rd & 4th Battalion, who are by Wounds and Infirmary's rendered totally incapable of any kind of Duty. A List of them is herewith enclos'd; they are clear'd off their Subsistence to the 31st Dec^r. One Collar Maker (William Nash) from Rhode Island, and five English Drivers being discharged the Service, are likewise sent home in this Ship & paid for this Month.—In my last of the 8th Nov^r, I informed you that upon the Application of M^r Stevens, I had consented to his taking M^r Sterne, a Conductor of Stores from Rhode Island, to act under him, as Clerk of Survey.—He has since represented to me the Impossibility of carrying on the Duty of Storekeeper, without the further Help of two Clerks, I have therefore to save Expence, order'd two Extra Conductors to assist him as such, till the Service may require them to be employ'd again as Conductors of Stores.

I beg leave to acquaint you that the Demand for 12 Pr Iron Guns, for the New fortified Lines near Fort Knyphausen, from the North to the East River, laid me under the Necessity of purchasing ten Swedish Guns of that Calibre. Enclosed is Captain Stewarts Report of the Proof they underwent, & of their Length & Average Weight. The Price paid for them was at the Rate of £16 per Ton.

I have the Honor to be, &c

Board of Ordnance

TO LORD VISCOUNT TOWNSHEND.

New York 2nd Dec^r 1779.

MY LORD,

I hope Col. Innes will have the Honor of presenting this to your Lordship—In my Letter of the 8th Nov^r by the Pacquet, I mentioned the Intention of

sending home, by this Opportunity, All the Non Comm^d Officers & Gunners promoted here to compleat my two additional Company's in England, but having now Reason to expect that a large Detachment of Artillery will soon be ordered from hence on Service, I only send at present, under the Care of Lieut Innes, fifteen Non-Comm^d Officers & Eight Gunners, as more cannot be spared with Propriety, 'till Recruits come out to replace them—From the same Motive,—I am obliged to postpone sending the twelve Men of the 1st Battⁿ who were Prisoners by Convention, and made their Escape, but gladly take this favorable Conveyance for such poor Men, as are rendered by Wounds or Infirmitys, incapable of any Duty.—A list of whom I have transmitted to the Board.

M. Gen^l Campbell, Commanding at Pensacola having represented the Want of Artillery Officers there, and the bad State of Health of Captⁿ Johnson, which I understand lays him under the Necessity of going to England, Captⁿ Lieut Wilson & Second Lieut Fead are gone, by the Way of Jamaica, to join their Company.

Your Lordship will be pleased to observe by the enclosed Return that Eleven Second Lieut^s are now wanting to compleat the Companys here of the 3rd & 4th Batt^{ns}, which makes the Want of Subalterns very much felt.—I have declined recommending to the Commander in Chief any one to succeed Lieut. Hills, but will beg Leave to recommend to Your Lordship for that or any other vacant Commission, a very promising Youth, who is Nephew to M^r Commissary Grant—His name is John Grant Fraser; he is sixteen Years of Age & his Uncle pays great Attention to his Education.

The Congress having again thought proper to consent to Generals Philips & Reidesel coming to New York, they arriv'd here a few Days ago, with thirteen other Officers, as Prisoners on Parole.

I am persuaded that the long & good Services of L^t Colonel Innes & his Meritorious Behavior in Command of the Artillery during the Siege of Rhode Island

are well known to Your Lordship, otherwise I should take the Liberty of recommending him in the strongest Manner.

I have the Honor to be, &c

Lord Viscount Townshend

N. B. A Letter of the same Date & of the same Tenor, from the Beginning to the Words, *a List of whom I have transmitted to the Board*, wrote to Lord Amherst.

TO LIEUT. COLONEL INNES.

New York Dec^r 17th 1779.

DEAR SIR,

Having laid before the Commander in Chief your Request for Leave to go to England by the first Convoy on Account of your Health; and other Reasons which I inform'd him of, His Excellency is pleas'd to grant you six Months Leave of Absence, and directs me to express to you at the same Time the Sense he entertains of the essential Services rendered by the Artillery under your Command in the Defence of Rhode Island.

I am, &c

L^t Col. Innes.

TO MAJOR GENERAL TRYON.

New York 22nd Feb^{ry} 1780.

SIR,

I have the Honor to acknowledge Your Excellency's Letter of Yesterday enclosing Lieut Col. Donkin's Report to you from Bermuda—As you are pleased to call for my Opinion upon the Manner of supplying his Wants for the Defence of that Island, I wou'd humbly

advise, from the Idea, I have of the Importance of that Place to Great Britain in this present Contest that a Quantity of Ammunition with some necessary small stores, be sent thither by the first safe conveyance, to compleat the Number of Cannon mounted there, agreeable to his strange Return, to at least 80 Rounds per Gun, as also an addition of Musquet Cartridges—I must presume there is already a sufficient Magazine or Colonel Donkin wou'd have reported the want of one as likewise that the Forts and Batteries are not in very bad Repair, or he wou'd have requested that an Engineer might be ordered there.—His Plan for sending a Serjeant & 12 Invalided Artillery Men thither, could never have been suggested, if he had known that in the *first* Place, I have none of that class here, and in the *second* that there is no Establishment for Invalided Soldiers of Artillery at Bermudas, nor any Means of incorporating them with the Garrison Battⁿ of Infantry.—I return all Col. Donkin's Papers, except his Return of Cannon &c which I keep 'till I receive your Orders thereupon.

I am, with much regard, &c

His Excellency Major Gen^l Tryon.

TO SIR HENRY CLINTON.

New York 21st Feb^{ry} 1780.

SIR,

Your Excellency had no sooner taken your Departure from the Hook than the Frost redoubled its Efforts to shut up the Navigation of this Port from the Sea, which was by the Assistance of a heavy fall of Snow, effected in three Days Time—The Severity of the Weather increased to that Degree that by the Middle of January all Communications with this City, by Water, were intirely cut off, and as many New Ones

opened, by the Ice. The Passage of the North River to Paulus Hook was about the 19th practicable for the heaviest Cannon; Provisions were Transported from hence to Staten Island upon Sleighs, and a Detachment of Cavalry from thence marched to New York, over the Ice.—The East River to Brooklyn was likewise for many Days block'd up.

Thus circumstanced, Sir, this City was laid open on many Sides to an Attack from an enterprizing Enemy, and notwithstanding the unsuccessfull Attempt they made upon Staten Island, on the 14th Jan^r, it was nevertheless strongly reported that Gen^l Washington was meditating a great Stroke upon New York, with his whole Force, by different Attacks, and although the Undertaking wou'd have been perhaps too daring & unwarrantable, yet the repeated Intelligence we received of the many Preparations they were making for that Purpose, forbid the absolute Disbelief of such a Plan being under Contemplation, I therefore thought it a favorable Occasion to put to the Test the Sincerity of the Professions contained in the Citizens Address to me of the 17th Nov^r—Requesting to be put in Military Array, as I might thereby further add to the Defence & Security of this City and Garrison—I submitted the Propriety & Expediency of the Measure to Gen^l Tryon, and as it met with his entire Approbation and Concurrence, I did not hesitate, having taken the Sense too of some of the Principal Inhabitants to issue a Proclamation, of which I beg Leave to enclose a Copy, calling forth the Citizens to embody and to enroll themselves, under such Officers, as shou'd be appointed to Command them. The Chearfulness and Alacrity, with which it was universally comply'd with, exceeded all Expectation, and in the short Space of Seven Day's after the Proclamation, we had the Pleasure to see 40 Companies from the Wards of the City enrolled, Officer'd and under Arms, to the Number of 2660, many of the most respectable Inhabitants serving in the Ranks of each Company,—Above Nine hundred are

arm'd at their own Expense, and the whole were desirous of the same, if there had been a sufficient Number of Firelocks in Town for Sale, but that not being the Case, it became necessary to supply the Deficiency from the King's Stores.—They were delivered however as a Loan, upon the Condition of each Captain making himself, under his Hand, responsible for returning to Government, when called upon, the Number he received, or paying a half Joe for each, if required. The Officers appointed to these Companies are all Persons of known & approved Principles, and I am well assured that the Number of doubtful Characters amongst the whole Militia is but very trifling, and as those few are blended in the Ranks with the many, who may be rely'd on, I hope it may be presumed that they can do less Mischief under Arms, than if left to lurk in their own Dwellings. The laudable Spirit of Zeal & Loyalty, being happily raised, quickly diffused itself amongst all Orders of them.—The several public Departments vied with each other, who should be most forward in offering their Services, to embody as Volunteers—I readily accepted their Offers, and formed them into Companies accordingly.—The Old Volunteer City Companies likewise augmented their Numbers, and in a very few Days they appeared all together under Arms, most of them Cloathed in Uniform, at their own Expende.

Captain Lairds Corps which he formed from the Sailors, belonging to the small Craft, and which I arm'd with Pikes, was also drawn up at the Review.—General Knyphausen, Gen' Tryon, and all the General Officers were present & expressed great Satisfaction.

The Return which I have the Honor to enclose, will shew the Number of these new Associated Companies, with the Effectives of each of them, together with the Strength of the Whole Arm'd Force of New York, exclusive of the Troops of the Garrison,—I have besides received a Memorial from fifty Gentlemen of the City, offering to form themselves into a Troop of Cavalry, to Mount, Cloath & Arm themselves, at their own

Expençe, and to serve, if called upon, either on York or Long Island.

I cannot dispense with informing Your Excellency how much I stand indebted to the Officers of the Royal Navy; the several Captains Edgar, Brenton, Osborne, Ardesorf and Aptlin personally offered me their Services, to act with all their Seamen, arm'd on shore, and Captⁿ Howe, as Commanding the King's Ships, wrote me a Letter in behalf of all the Officers expressing a Desire to serve under my Orders, in any Manner they cou'd be most useful.—These handsome Offers could not but be most gratefully embraced, and the Circular Redoubt, near Jones's House on the East River was allotted to their Charge.—Platforms were immediately raised in it, the Guard House finished & supply'd with Stoves, a Magazine provided & eight 12 P^r Mounted, for the Embrazures & a 9 P^r plac'd to defend the Gate.—and as a Compliment due, I Christen'd it the Royal Navy Redoubt.—The Number of Seamen, about 350, were divided into 10 Companies, each Company commanded by a Lieut. of a Man of War—Two of them Mounted Guard daily in this Redoubt, & were to be reinforced by five more, and to be Commanded by a Captain, in Case of an Alarm; the other three Companies were then likewise to repair to Stevenson's House, on the Height above the Ship Yard.—The Sailors belonging to the Victuallers, Small Craft and Private Trade, arm'd with Pikes under Captⁿ Laird, were destined to guard & protect the whole Chain of Wharfs & Shipping from the Ship Yard to the Lower Battery, and as I considered, Sir, that great confusion must ensue amongst such new Troops on any Alarm, unless they were previously acquainted with the particular Stations they were to repair to in such an Event, I fixt upon the several Spots, which in my humble Judgement appeared the most necessary to occupy and the Numbers for each, in case of an Attack from the Jersey Shore (the only practicable one that cou'd be attempted) & caused the whole to be repeatedly conducted from

York

the different Company's Parades to the Posts respectively assigned them, that they might be at no loss, even in the Night, where to take themselves to, if Occasion required.

As Gen^l Knyphausen & Gen^l Tryon were pleas'd to approve of my Disposition of part of the Garrison & Militia Troops for the internal Defence & Security of the City & its Vicinities, I take the Liberty of enclosing a Copy of it. If the Enemy had crossed over at Harlem, or on the North River any where to the South of the Line of M^c Gowan's Pass, the 42nd Reg^t, Brigade of Losberg, and the two Anspach Battalions were to have advanced to Positions which General Knyphausen had fix'd upon from Colonel Clarke's House to the Circular Redoubt on the East River, and several light Field Pieces were fix'd upon Sleighs, ready to march to wherever they might be wanted.—In the Foundry Redoubt, I placed a 24 P^r & two 6 P^{rs} with a 13 Inch Mortar, as Commanding a long Reach of the North River, and in the New Star Fort, near it, were added three small Mortars.

The Cannon upon the Fort and Batteries were kept loaded; the Guard at Your Excellency's Quarters, as well as All the others along the North River from the Time of the Ice being passable, were doubled every Evening, and a Night Picquet of a Captain & Fifty on board the Earl Cornwallis Ordnance Transport, which was so placed at the Hay Magazine Wharf, that her Guns bore up & down the River—an armed Galley which lay near had also every Evening an Officer & 25 Seamen on board.

I had almost forgot to mention a little Corps formed from the Baggage & Store Guards left in Town, which might be useful, if collected together, I therefore put them under the Orders of Major Small, and they made with those we had of the 84th Reg^t upwards of 200 Men.—I am sorry to have trespassed so much upon Your Excellency's Time by giving this long Detail, but I think it my Duty, Sir, to inform you of the several

NOU

Steps and Precautions which have been taken for discharging the important Trust Your Excellency was pleased to honor me with.

I persuade myself that the recent Proofs of Loyalty among so numerous a Body of His Majesty's Subjects in this Town, cannot fail to be acceptable to Your Excellency, and shall be happy if the Endeavors I have used to give Vigor & Exertion to it, are so fortunate, to be honor'd with your Approbation.

All the Captains of the City Militia, in order to render it as useful as possible, have agreed to & subscribed, several Regulations (of which I enclose a Copy) for punishing Delinquents and for keeping in Repair and good condition all their Arms &c, and in order to their being instructed in the use of them, they are to be out every Saturday in the Afternoon, & the associated Volunteer Companies every Sunday—I wou'd therefore presume to hope, Sir, if Your Excellency shall please to approve of their continuing embodied, that in a short Time so respectable a Force as 4,000 Men in Arms, with some knowledge in the use of them, may be capable of giving such Protection to this City, as may make a Garrison of less Strength, sufficient in general for the Defence of it.

I flatter myself that the repeated Accounts we have received of the Success which has attended Your Excellency's Operations are well founded, and hope a Confirmation will soon arrive to give me an Opportunity of offering my Congratulations.—In the mean time I beg leave to anticipate, agreeable to my Wishes, the fullest Portion of Glory & Happiness.

I have the Honor to be, &c

His Excellency Sir Henry Clinton

TO LORD GEORGE GERMAINE.

New York Feb^y 22nd 1780.

MY LORD,

Nothing cou'd have restrained me so long from paying my Respects to Your Lordship, but a Reluctance to trespass upon your Time, which is so fully devoted to the Public Service; I cannot dispense however with addressing Your Lordship at this Time, persuaded that the Information of His Majesty's good subjects being so numerous within this City, and the manifest Proofs, they have lately given of their Loyalty and Zeal for his Government, will be highly acceptable to Your Lordship and I hope not unwelcome to the Royal Ear.

The intense Frost, accompany'd with great Falls of Snow, which began here about the Middle of December, shut up the Navigation of this Port from the Sea; within a few Days after Admiral Arbuthnot's Fleet, with the Troops under the Commander in Chief, had taken its Departure from Sandy Hook—The Severity of the Weather increased to that Degree that towards the Middle of January, All Communications with this City by Water, were intirely cut off; and as many new ones open'd by the Ice.—We cou'd scarcely be said to be in an insular State—The Passage of the North River, even in the widest Part from hence to Paulas Hook (2000 Yards) was about the 19th practicable for the heaviest Cannon, an Event unknown in the Memory of Man, and very soon after, Provisions were transported upon Sleighs, & Detachments of Cavalry marched from New York to Staten Island, (11 Miles) upon the Ice.—The East River to Brooklyn on Long Island was also, for many Days, block'd up.

Thus circumstanc'd, My Lord, this City was laid open on many Sides to an Attack from an Enterprizing Enemy, and Notwithstanding the unsuccessful Attempt they made upon Staten Island on the 14th Jan^y, it was nevertheless strongly reported that General

Washington was meditating a great Stroke upon New York, with his whole Force, by different Attacks, and Altho' the Undertaking would perhaps be too daring and unwarrantable, yet the repeated Intelligence we receiv'd of the many Preparations they were making for that Purpose, forbid the absolute Disbelief of such a Plan's being under Contemplation.—Therefore having received in Nov^r last, an Address sign'd by the principal Inhabitants, in behalf of themselves, and Fellow Citizens, to put themselves in Military Array, of which I beg leave to enclose a Copy, together with my Answer to it, I thought it a favorable Occasion, of putting the Sincerity of their Professions to the Test, and of adding in the present Instance to the Security of the City and Garrison which the Commander in Chief was pleased to honor me with the Care and Command of, as well as of establishing in future such an internal Defence, as to make a Garrison of less strength sufficient in general, for its Protection—I consulted with Gen^l Tryon, upon the Expediency of this Measure, and as he intirely concurr'd in my Opinion, I did not hesitate (having taken the Sense too of some of the Principal Citizens) to issue a Proclamation, of which is enclosed a Copy, calling upon all the Male Inhabitants from the Age of Seventeen to Sixty, to Embody and take Arms.—The Chearfullness & Alacrity with which it was universally comply'd with, exceeded all Expectation, and in the Space of Seven Days after the Proclamation, we had the Pleasure to see Forty Companies from the Six Wards of the City, enroll'd, Officer'd & under Arm's to the Number of 2660, many of the most respectable Citizens, serving in the Ranks of each Company—Above Nine hundred purchased Arms at their own Expense,—and the whole were desirous of doing the same, if there had been a sufficient Number of Firelocks in Town for Sale, but that not being the Case, it was necessary to supply the Deficiency from the King's Stores; I ordered them however to be issued as a Loan & upon Condition of each Captain's be-

coming responsible, under his Hand, to the Store-keeper, or to pay 36 Shillings for each stand of Arm's, if required.—The Officers appointed to these Companies are all Persons of known well affected Principles, and I am well assured that the Number of doubtful Characters is but merely trifling, and as those few are blended in the Ranks with the many, who may be rely'd upon, I trust they are less capable of doing Mischief under Arms, then if left to lurk in their own Dwellings.

The laudable Spirit and Ardor being happily raised, quickly diffused itself amongst all Orders of Men.—The several Public Departments vied with each other, who should be most forward in Offering me their Services as Volunteers.—I readily accepted their Offers, and formed them into Companies accordingly—The Old Volunteer Companies likewise augmented their Numbers, and in a very few Days I reviewed them altogether under Arms, most of them Cloathed in Uniform, at their own Expense—General Knyphausen, Genl Tryon, and all the General Officers were present, and expressed the highest Satisfaction at so respectable a Body of Men—The Return, which I have the Honor to enclose, will shew Your Lordship the Number of these New Associated Companies, with the Effectives of each.—I have besides received a Memorial from Fifty Gentlemen of the City, offering to form themselves into a Troop of Cavalry, to mount, Cloath & arm themselves at their own Expense, and to serve, if called upon, either on York or Long Island.

The very meritorious and distinguished Zeal, which the Officers of the Royal Navy have testify'd upon this singular Occasion demands my most grateful Acknowledgements.—The several Captains Edgar, Brenton, Osborne, Ardescrif and Aplin, whose ships were fast lock'd up, personally offered me their Services, to act with all their Seamen on Shore, and Captain Howe of the Thames, as Commanding the Whole, signify'd to me officially by Letter, the Desire of all the Officers, to

serve under my Orders, as Commandant, in any Manner they could be most usefull.—These offers were most gratefully embraced, and a Circular Redoubt near the East River, with eight 12 P^{rs} and one 9 P^r was made over to their charge, and as a Compliment due, it was immediately called the Royal Navy Redoubt.—The number of Seamen, about 350, were divided into ten Companies, each commanded by a Lieutenant of a Man of War—Two of them have mounted daily in this Redoubt, and were to be reinforced by five more, in case of an Alarm—The other three Companies were then to repair to a Post, the most suitable for them, upon a Height covering the King's Dockyard, which was also to be defended by the Company formed from the Artificers of the Yard, under the Command of the Naval Storekeeper, as Captain.

The Sailors belonging to the Victuallers, Transports, small craft, and Private Trade, arm'd with Pikes, and under the Direction of Captain Laird, the Agent, were destined to guard, & protect the whole Chain of Wharfs & Shipping, from the Ship Yard to the Lower Battery, at the other Extremity of the Town, and as I considered, My Lord, that a great confusion might ensue, amongst new rais'd & undisciplin'd Troops on any Alarm, unless they were previously acquainted with the particular Stations they were to repair to, on such an Occasion, I fix'd upon the several Spots, which appeared in my Judgement the most advantageous to occupy, in case of a sudden Attack, ascertaining the Detail of Numbers for each of them, as well the Regular Troops as the Militia; and then caused the whole to be conducted from the different Company's Parades, to the Posts respectively assigned them, that they might be at no Loss, even in the Night, where to take themselves to if called upon.

The Several Captains of Militia, desirous of making it permanent, and as usefull as possible, have readily agreed to, and subscribed many Regulations for the

good Government of it, for fining Delinquents, Absentees from any Parade, or from their Tour of Duty on the City Watch; for keeping in Repair & good condition their Arms and Accoutrements &c &c. They are likewise out every Saturday, and the Volunteer Companies every Sunday, in order to be trained, and instructed in the use of Arms.—I have appointed Mr Amiel, who served for twelve Years as an Officer in the 60th Reg^t to act as Major of Brigade, to this Corps of Militia; with an Assistant under him, both of Whom are to be paid out of the City Funds.

The Rigor of the Frost is now happily abated and we are flattered with the Prospect of a Compleat Thaw, so that all Ideas of an Attack are now at an End. Indeed it was much to have been wished, they had made one, as we were so well prepared to repel it to their Cost.—We already learn that the recent Display of Loyalty here, with the great Acquisition of Force it produced, has had its Effects, upon the Friends of Government without the Lines, as well as upon the Enemy, who have been apprehensive of an Attack being intended upon their Main Force at Morris Town.—It has probably too contributed to the great Desertion, which has lately prevailed amongst their Troop's in the Jerseys; upwards of 160 having come over, within these few Weeks, and enlisted here with the recruiting Parties of our Provincial Corps.

Having been honor'd My Lord, with Your Permission to corrépond, I have now presumed to give Your Lordship a Recital of these Events, from the Chance of their possibly reaching you sooner than by the Reports, which I have made of them, to the Commander in Chief, and it is no more than is due to the Citizens of New York, to convey the earliest Intelligence of their Meritorious Conduct.—Happy shall I esteem myself, if the endeavors I have used to give Vigor and Exertion to their Loyalty, are so fortunate, as to be

graciously accepted by His Majesty, and honor'd with Your Lordships Approbation.

I have the Honor to be,
With perfect Respect, &c

Right Honb^{le} Lord George Germaine

TO LORD VISCOUNT TOWNSHEND.

New York 23rd Feb^{ry} 1780.

MY LORD,

Since I had the Honor to write to your Lordship on the 2nd Dec^r by Lieut Col. Innes, there has been no Conveyance Whatever from hence to Europe, nor have I had any Opportunity 'till now (and this by no means a direct one) of informing Your Lordship of the Detachment sent from hence of two Companies of Artillery, with the Troops on the Expedition to the Southward.—I now enclose a Return of that Detachment with the Civil Branch Accompanying it, as likewise one of the Brass & Iron Ordnance ordered upon that Service, for which there was sent a very large Proportion of Ammunition & Stores—The Commander in Chief was pleased to give to Captain Traille, who Commands this Artillery the *Provincial* Rank of Major, in Consideration of his long Services, and of his being one of the oldest Captains in the Army.—I hope Your Lordship and the Board will have the Goodness to grant him an Additional Pay during the Time he may be employed on the important Service he is now gone upon.

On the 25th Dec^r All the Transports with the Troops under the Orders of the Commander in Chief fortunately got down to Sandy Hook, and the whole Fleet, sail'd from thence on the Day following.—A Delay of 48 Hours must have put a stop to the Expedition, since in that Space of Time, the Frost was so intense, at-

tended with heavy falls of Snow, that the Navigation of this Port was intirely shut up from the Sea, and the Severity of the Weather increased to that Degree that by the Middle of January all Communications with this City by Water were intirely cut off, and as many new ones open'd by the Ice.—We cou'd scarcely be said to be in an insular State. The Passage of the North River even in the widest Part from hence to Paulus Hook (2000 yards) was about the 19th practicable for the heaviest Cannon, an Event unknown in the Memory of Man, and very soon after Provisions were transported upon Sleighs & Detachments of Cavalry march'd from New York to Staten Island (11 Miles) upon Ice.—The East River to Brooklyn on Long Island was also for many Days block'd up.

* * * * *

[Several paragraphs are omitted here—as being a repetition of the preceding letters.]

I must apologize to Your Lordship for troubling you with this long Detail & have the Honor to be
My Lord, &c

Lord Viscount Townshend

TO THE BOARD OF ORDNANCE.

New York March 25th 1780.

MY LORD AND HONB^{LS} GENTLEMEN,

The Conveyance by this Pacquet is the first that has offer'd from this Port since I had the Honor to write to you the 2nd Dec^r by Lieut Col. Innes, who took his Passage in the Houghton Ordnance Transport.—On the 26th of that Month, Admiral Arbuthnot's Fleet with the Body of Troops ordered for the Expedition to

Carolina with the Commander-in-Chief, sailed from Sandy Hook—I have now the Honor to enclose a Return of the Brass and Iron Ordnance ordered upon that Service, as likewise one of the Detachment of Royal Artillery,—and the Civil Branch which was sent with it—The Proportion of Stores and Ammunition was a very ample one, and was more than the three unloaded Ship's then in our Service, "Viz^t" the Jett, Russia Merchant & Rosamond were capable of containing, I was therefore compell'd to take up a Brig of 115 Tons at the accustom'd Rate of 13 Shillings per Ton.—It is with great Concern I am now to inform you that the Russia Merchant, which with many of the Transports was separated from the Fleet, in a most violent Gale of Wind, a few Days after its Departure from the Hook, foundered at Sea on the 16th Feb^{ry}, but the Detachment of Artillery and all the Lives on board were providentially saved by the Lady Dunmore Privateer and carried into Bermudas, I beg leave to refer you for the particular's of this unfortunate Event to the enclosed Copy of a Letter I received from Captⁿ Collins, and it would ill become me to say anything in favor of the unhappy Sufferers, as I am persuaded the Fact of their having lost all their Baggage which was probably the Whole of their worldly Possessions, will sufficiently excite your bountifull Consideration—From the Time of the Fleet sailing from hence we received no Account of it 'till three Day's ago by the Arrival of the Russell Man of War, which the Admiral has sent to this Station. By her we learn that, after a Succession of Storms, and being driven so far to the Eastward, as with Difficulty to regain the Coast, they reach'd Tybee on the 1st Feb^{ry}—Four Transports were shipwreck'd, but the Troops & Crews happily sav'd—The greatest Part of the Dragoon & Saddle Horses of the Army were lost, as well as the twentyfour I sent with the Artillery—On the 9th Feb^{ry} the Fleet left Tybee and sail'd for North Edisto where they anchor'd the Day following and in the Evening, the General with the

Light Infantry and Grenadiers landed on John's Land. —The whole of the Army is now on James Island near Charles Town.—I have had the Honor to receive Letters from thence from Sir Henry Clinton of the 8th Inst. directing me to order a further supply of 1,000 Barrels of Powder and several Stores to be sent him by the first Opportunity, as likewise a Quantity to replace what was lost in the Russia Merchant, and they are now embarking with the utmost Expedition on board the Ship Earl Derby, which I have detained for that Purpose. She was preparing for a Voyage to England, together with the Noble Bounty, Earl Cornwallis, Lord Townshend, and Sea Horse, which as the Expence of keeping them here is considerable, I intend to send them home, as soon as the two latter can be unloaded, and which would have been effected long before this, had it not been for the very uncommon Severity of the Season that has for these three Months lock'd them up in Ice—Such was the Rigor of the Frost that the Navigation of this Port was totally shut up in the beginning of January,—and very soon after every Communication with this City by Water, intirely cut off, and as many new ones open'd to it by the Ice, which was capable of bearing the heaviest Cannon, even from Staten Island, a Distance of Eleven Miles.-- In this Situation we were exposed on many Sides to an attack from an enterprizing Enemy, and we received repeated Intelligence of General Washington intending to seize that favorable Occasion of striking a bold Stroke with his whole Force, and of his making Preparations for the Purpose. Under these Circumstances, I was induced, after Consultation with Gen' Tryon, to avail myself of the Address, which I received from the Citizens some Months before, offering to put themselves in Military Array. I accordingly issued a Proclamation calling upon all the Male Inhabitants from the Age of Seventeen to Sixty, to embody and take Arms.—The Readiness with which this Order was complied with, exceeded all Expectation, for in seven

Day's after the Proclamation, I had the Pleasure to see 40 Companies enrolled, Officer'd & under Arm's, to the Number of 2660—above Nine hundred purchased their own Arms, and the whole would have done the same, if there had been a sufficient Quantity in Town for Sale; But that not being the case, it was necessary to supply the Deficiency from the King's Store—I ordered them however to be issued only upon Condition of each Captain being answerable by the Receipt he gave to the Storekeeper, for returning them to him when called upon, or paying 36 Shillings for each Stand of Arms, if required.—This Spirit and Ardor so happily rais'd quickly diffused itself amongst all Classes of People, an Emulation prevail'd in all the publick Departments, who should be most forward in offering their Services as Volunteers, and to Cloath themselves in Uniform at their own Expence—I readily accepted their Offers, and the present associated Companies of Loyal Volunteers in New York amount to 1650 Men, which added to the new Embodied City Militia makes 4312 now bearing Arms, to co-operate upon any occasion with the King's Troops in the Defence of this City.—I have directed Mr Stephens the Storekeeper to transmit by this Opportunity a Return of the Arms he has issued, in consequence of these new Services, and on other Occasions, with the small Remain now in Store, humbly submitting it to your Consideration, the sending hither a speedy supply.—5000 Stand were sent on the Expedition with Sir Henry Clinton, of which 3125 were lost in the Russia Merchant.

I beg Leave My Lord & Hon^{ble} Gentⁿ, to inform you that from the great Importance of the Service now carrying on in Carolina, I have thought it necessary to order Mr Commissary Wray, with two Conductors of Stores and an additional Number of Artificers to go with the Stores, which are now Shipping.—A Detachment of One Lieut. and 30 Men of the Royal Artillery will also embark in the same Ship & I hope will arrive in Time to

prove a seasonable Reinforcement to Captain Traille, who Commands the Artillery on the Expedition—The Commander in Chief has been pleased to give to this Officer, in consideration of his long Services, the Provincial Rank of Major, and I trust he will not be thought underserving by the Hon^{ble} Board of an additional Pay, during the Time he may be employ'd in his present Command.

By a Letter I have received from Major Traille, he informs me that the Brig mentioned in the enclosed Return was taken on her Passage by a Rebel Privateer, and retaken by His Majesty's Ship *Defiance*, but that the Enemy took out of her Six Men of his own Company, & Six of Captⁿ Rochford's & three Artificers, who are now Prisoners.

I must not omit to mention that Sir Henry Clinton in his Letter of the 9th Instant, has desired me to purchase & to send him, as soon as possible Six 24 P^{rs} and Six 18 P^{rs} *Carronades*, but there being none of the 24 P^r Calibre here, I have procured twelve 18 P^{rs}, which are to be paid for in England, at the accustom'd Price.—The Proprietor will have a Certificate given him by the Commissary for that Purpose—In my Letter of the 7th Nov^r I transmitted a State of the Artillery Horses at that time & now enclose one, agreeable to the Musters of the three succeeding Months.—I beg leave likewise to enclose a Return of the Quantity of Brass Ordnance at present unemployed at New York, to shew how much it has been reduced since we left Philadelphia, by the Expeditions to the West Indies, Georgia and Carolina, by the Number of Guns posted in the different Works for the Defence of this and the adjacent Islands, and also by some Captures & Casualty's, I therefore most respectfully submit to your Consideration whether it may not be necessary to send a Supply, agreeable to the Demand herewith transmitted for the Purpose of answering future contingencies of Service.

I have the Honor to be, &c

The Board of Ordnance.

TO LORD VISCOUNT TOWNSHEND.

New York March 25th 1780.

MY LORD,

From the Uncertainty of the Conveyance by which I had the Honor to write to Your Lordship on the 23rd Feb^{ry}, I beg Leave now to transmit Duplicates of that Letter, with its several Enclosures.

The Russell Man of War arrived here four Days ago from South Carolina, which brought us the first and only Advices we have received of Admiral Arbuthnot's Fleet, since it's Departure from Sandy Hook.—By her we learn that after a Succession of Storms, and being driven so far to the Eastward, as with Difficulty to regain the Coast, they reach'd Tybee on the 1st Feb^{ry}, and on the 9th the Fleet sail'd from thence to North Edisto, where they anchor'd the Day following, and in the Evening, the General with the Light Infantry & Grenadiers landed on John's Island, and that the whole Army on the 27th cross'd without Opposition to James Island.—I will not presume to trouble Your Lordship with any of the Particulars we have received of their Operations, since you will doubtless be inform'd of them from the best Authority, Sir Henry Clinton's Dispatches for England being forwarded by this Pacquet—I am sorry to acquaint Your Lordship that one of the Ordnance Ships, the Russia Merchant, having separated from the Fleet in a violent Gale of Wind a few days after they left the Hook, founder'd at Sea on the 16th Feb^{ry}, but the Detachment of Artillery and all the Lives on board were providentially saved by the Lady Dunmore Privateer and carried to Bermudas; For further particulars I enclose a Copy of a Letter I have received from Captⁿ Collins, Commanding that Detach^{nt}, and your Lordships well known Benevolence and Promptitude to relieve the Sufferings of distress'd Officers, makes it unnecessary for me to urge anything in favor of the humble Wishes of those who have thus unfortunately

lost all their Baggage, and who most probably have no means left to reinstate it.

By a Letter I have received from Sir Henry Clinton of the 9th Inst, he has directed me that a supply of Guns & Stores, equal to what was lost in the above ship, together with a few other Articles (a Return of which I transmit to the Board) be forwarded to him by the first Opportunity.—They are accordingly Shipping with the utmost Expedition, on board the Earl of Derby Transport.—A Detachment of One Lieut & 30 Men of the Royal Artillery will also be sent in the same Ship—A Reinforcement of 2000 Men from hence will likewise embark in a few Days to join the Army at Carolina.

By a Letter from Major Traill I am informed that the Brigantine, Gen^l Pattison, loaded with Ordnance Stores, having separated from the Fleet, was taken in her Passage to Tybee, by a Rebel Privateer & retaken by His Majesty's Ship Defiance, but the Enemy had taken out of her twelve Men of the Artillery & three Artificers, who were on board, and are now Prisoners.

Your Lordship will now have the Goodness to permit me to acquaint You of my own State of Health—It has for many Months past been much affected by a Stubborn Disorder in my Stomach, which no Medicine has reliev'd, and as I find it encreasing, and the attacks growing more serious & alarming, I was under the Necessity of applying to the Commander in Chief, for some months Leave of Absence to take the Benefit of Bath Waters, which I have upon two former Occasions experienced the Virtues of, in the same Complaint I now labour under, but in a much stronger Degree than before.—I take the Liberty to enclose a Copy of Sir Henry Clinton's Letter granting me Leave to go to England as soon as Gen^l Robertson shou'd arrive, or sooner if I found it necessary, I therefore purpose, from the Duty I owe to myself and Family, if no change should happen for the better, to avail myself of His Excellency's Indulgence by the first safe Opportunity

that may offer, which is at present however but a distant Prospect.—I trust thro' the manner in which Your Lordship will have the Goodness to lay my Situation before the King, that my Return to England, impelled by so important a Motive, will not meet with His Majesty's Disapprobation.

Gen^l Robertson arriv'd here in the Russell Man of War and was yesterday inducted with the usual Formalities into the Office of Governor of the Province.

I wish I was able to acquaint Your Lordship that the Negotiation which has been lately held at Amboy, for settling a Cartel & general Exchange of Prisoners had been more successfull. The Commissioners appointed for this Treaty were, on the part of Great Britain, Major Gen^l Phillips, L^t Col^l Gordon & Norton, on the American Side, Major Gen^l Sinclair & L^t Col^l Hamilton & Carrington—Their Conference lasted fourteen Days, but were closed without accomplishing the important & humane Purpose of the Mission.—I believe Gen^l Phillips intends to write to Your Lordship by this Pacquet & consequently some Particulars of his Embassy.—As it may not be unsatisfactory to your Lordship to Know the present Force of this Part of the Army, under the Command of Gen^l Knyphausen, I have the Honor to enclose the present Distribution of the several Corps, with the respective strength of each.

I have the Honor to be, &c

Lord Viscount Townshend

TO LORD GEORGE GERMAINE.

New York March 25th 1780.

MY LORD,

I did myself the Honor to address Your Lordship on the 22nd Feb^{ry}, by the indirect Conveyance of His

Majesty's Ship the Virginia, which went from hence to Carolina with Dispatches from the Commander in Chief—I now take the first Opportunity that has offered since, to transmit Duplicates of that Letter & its inclosures—I shall not presume to give your Lordship at present any Intelligence from hence, as your publick Dispatches must inform You of all the recent military Transactions here & to the Southward, as well as of the unsuccessfull Negotiation lately held at Amboy for the Purpose of settling a Cartel and general Exchange of Prisoners—I will however hazard the taking the Liberty of troubling Your Lordship with Regard to myself.—My State of Health has been much affected for many Months past by a most stubborn Disorder in my Stomach, which no Medicine has reliev'd, and as I found it increasing, and the Attacks growing more serious & alarming, I was under the Necessity of applying to the Commander in Chief for leave of Absence to take the Benefit of Bath Waters, which I have upon two former Occasions, experienced the Virtues of, in the same complaint I now labour under, but in a much stronger Degree than before,—I take the Liberty to enclose a Copy of Sir Henry Clinton's Letter, granting me Leave to go to England, as soon as Gen^l Robertson shou'd arrive, or sooner if I found it necessary, I therefore purpose, from the Duty I owe to myself & Family; if no Change shou'd happen for the better, to avail myself of His Excellency's Indulgence, by the first safe Opportunity that may offer, which is at present but a distant Prospect.—I trust, thro' the Manner in which your Lordship may have the Goodness to lay my situation before the King, that my Return to England, impell'd by so powerfull a Motive, will not meet with His Majesty's Disapprobation.

I have the Honor to be, &c

Right Honb^{le} Lord George Germaine.

TO MR. JENKINSON.

New York 27th March 1780.

SIR,

Having the misfortune to have my Health much impaired by a Stubborn Disorder in my Stomach, which I have suffer'd for near a Twelve month, and which has lately grown more & more serious and alarming, I was under the Necessity of applying to the Commander in Chief for leave of Absence, to take the Benefit of Bath Waters, which he has in the most obliging Terms consented to, I therefore consider it incumbent upon me to acquaint you, Sir, of my Intentions to avail myself, by the first safe Conveyance of the Indulgence Sir Henry Clinton has been pleas'd to shew me, and trust that, thro' your Goodness, in laying my Situation, with my humble Duty before the King, that my Return to England, impell'd as I am by so powerfull a Motive, as the Recovery of Health, will not meet with His Majesty's Disapprobation.

I have the Honor to be, &c

Right Honb^{le} Charles Jenkinson,
Secretary at War.

TO SIR HENRY CLINTON.

New York 31st March 1780.

SIR,

I had the Honor to receive by the Russell Man of War, two Letters of the 4th & 5th Inst, and pursuant to Your Excellency's Commands, the several Articles of Stores and Ammunition demanded by Major Traill in the List you were pleased to send me, are shipp'd on board the Earl of Derby Ordnance Transport.

By Letters received from Captⁿ Collins at Bermudas

of the 9th Inst, he was to sail from thence with his Detachment on the Day following, which gives Reason to hope that he has long before this joined your Army.

Judging that a Reinforcement to the Royal Artillery might be necessary, I have presum'd, with the concurrence of Gen' Knyphausen & Gen' Robertson, to send a Lieutenant & thirty Men, as likewise a Commissary with two Conductors of Stores, twelve Armourers, and several different Artificers, which I flatter myself, will not meet with your Disapprobation.—

I am Sorry, Sir, I cou'd not execute your orders with regard to the Carronades, so fully as I wished, there being no 24 P^a to be met with here, I have therefore sent twelve 18 P^a.

With the most ardent Wishes for all your Operations to be crowned with Success, and with Sentiments of the most sincere Respect.

I have the Honor to be, &c

P. S. As it may be supposed that the Virginia is safe arrived, I do not trouble you, Sir, with the Duplicates of the Letter & its enclosures, which I sent by that Ship.

His Excellency Sir Henry Clinton, &c

TO MAJOR TRAILLE.

New York 31st March 1780.

DEAR SIR,

I was made very happy by your Letter of the 4th Inst, in finding that after all the bad Weather and unpropitious Circumstances you had to struggle with, your Misfortunes amounted to no more than the loss of the Russia Merchant & some of your Horses. I hope Captⁿ Collins with his Detachment has joined you before this as by a Letter from him of the 9th he was to sail from

Bermudas the Day following—Please to inform him that I have acquainted Lord Townshend and the Board of Ordnance with the unfortunate Accident he met with, and took the Liberty of urging in the strongest Terms a Compensation for the Loss of his and the other Officers Baggage.—I likewise mentioned in my said Letters, the Commander in Chief having given you Provincial Rank of Major, and added every Thing I cou'd, to recommend an additional Pay being allow'd You, during the Time You might be employed in your present Command.—I most sincerely hope my suit will prove successfull, and in that Case I shall be warranted to grant you extra Bat & Forage Money, which otherwise I cou'd not stand justified in doing.—

All the articles of Stores & Ammunition demanded in the Lists that were enclosed to me by Sir Henry Clinton, as likewise a Supply in lieu of what was lost in the Russia Merchant are now shipp'd on board the Earl of Derby, except the Musquets, which it was not in my Power to replace, and the Six cover'd Carts, of which there are scarcely any left,—Judging that a Reinforcement of Men in your situation would not be unacceptable, I have sent you Lieut Abbott with 30 Men from the 3rd & 4th Batt^{ns} for Yours & Captⁿ Rochford's Companies, and have directed the Adjutant to acquaint You and him of the Particulars relative thereto—I have likewise sent you a Commissary (M^r Wray) and two Conductors of Stores, with 12 Armourers & several different Artificers whom you may probably have occasion for in the Operations you may have to go through with.—

M^r Wray as the first Civil Officer must necessarily act with you as Paymaster.—As you do not send me a Return of your Detachment Military & Civil, which your Hurry of Business, I dare say, would not admit of, I cannot tell where your Clerk of Stores M^r M^c Donald and others I sent to Georgia, are disposed of; but you will be so good to inform me by the next Opportunity. I have only to add my warmest Wishes

that your Labours & Fatigues may speedily be crowned with success & Honor & that I may soon have the Pleasure to hear you are in quiet Possession of Charles Town, with the Bells in your Pocket.

I am with sincere Regard, &c

Major Traille.

P. S. I must beg to recommend to you the utmost Economy, as far as the Good of the Service may admit of, & I trust that such will be your Attention to all Disbursements of Publick money, that no Expences will be incurr'd that are not absolutely necessary for carrying on the service.

Mr Wray brings with him a Supply of Money. Let me request of you not to omit to give my very best & affectionate Respects to Lord Cornwallis, with my Cordial Wishes for his Happiness & Glory.

J. P.

TO CAPTAIN ROCHFORD.

New York 1st April 1780.

MY DEAR SIR,

I can not omit this favorable Opportunity of thanking you for your Favor of the 8th March, and of expressing the Satisfaction I received from the Accounts of your Safe Arrival, after the succession of Storms you have had to encounter,—The Loss of the Russia Merchant is certainly much to be lamented, but the fortunate Preservation of the Lives on board is a most consoling Event, and I hope Collins & his Detachment have joined you before this Time,—I have sent you a little Reinforcement under Lieut Abbott of 30 Men, to whom I dare say, you will give an unfeigned Welcome—Your Company will thereby be compleated to the full Establishment, but Reid will write to you fully upon this Subject, and will inform you of the Men now upon your Muster Roll, who are to be left out in May,

and will be borne upon the Rolls of other Companies here.—I am sorry to learn that the Detachment under Lieut Charlton does him so much Discredit as an Officer, by being so ill taken care of, and that he should have acted in such a Manner, as so justly to draw on your displeasure.

His Assertions of having sent me Returns by every Opportunity, and my having never received any, do not well agree together—I am glad to find that the Bridgemasters Lawson and Absom are to do their Regimental Duty, I dare say you must stand in Need of their Assistance.

I hope soon to have the Pleasure to receive from you the Particulars of your Operations, and to hear that they are crowned with success, by the Reduction of Charles Town, without the Expence of many Lives or of any Friends.—

I sincerely wish you the Continuance of Health and the Acquisition of Honor, and am

With great Truth & Regard,
Dear Rochfort, &c

Captⁿ Rochfort.

TO CAPTAIN FARRINGTON.

New York April 20th 1780.

DEAR SIR,

This is the first Opportunity I have had of writing to you since my Letter to you by Lieut Measure, & am now to acknowledge the Receipt of your Favors of the 16th & 26th Nov^r 1st Dec^r & 29th Jan^r with their several Inclosures.

I cannot help expressing my surprize at the Invalids of your Company being detained at Halifax after the Arrival of the Men I sent from hence for the sole Purpose of relieving—This laid me under the Necessity of applying to the Commander in Chief, and I herewith

send you an Extract from His Excellency's Letter to Brig^d Gen^l Maclean thereupon.

As it must always give the truest Pleasure to hear of the approved Conduct of any Part of the Corps of Artillery, I could not but receive great Satisfaction by your Report of the spirited Behavior & Exertion of Lieutenant George Wilson & his Detachment.

From Your Representation of the Difficulty of getting Money for Subsistence of your Company by Bills on New York, I cannot possibly object to your having Recourse to the former Method of drawing upon the Agents, and it may be presumed that they will duly honor your Bills, when they know the necessity of your drawing them.

I have given Orders to the Paymaster, to pay Six Months Baggage & Forage Money, for Yourself & the Officers of your Company to the 31st Dec^r 1779, with an Allowance for Tent Money, and have desired him to write to you by this Opportunity, that you may draw for the Amount, and transmit to him proper Vouchers, signed for the same.—I wish I could with Propriety have included poor Gillespie in the List, my Inclination is strongly in the Old Gentleman's Favor, which you will please to assure him of, but I can by no means stand justified in disposing of the Publick Money, without a sufficient Pretext, & he must be sensible that he cannot have any to Plead, not being an Officer in any Degree under my Command, nor yet in the Service, but upon a Superannuated Pension, & residing by his own choice at Halifax.

I must take it for granted that Captⁿ Wood would have joined his Company here long ago, if it had been in his Power, & trust he will be permitted to take the first safe Conveyance that may offer, as the Service very much requires his being here.—I have sent Orders to England for Captⁿ Lient Charles Smith to join your Company by the earliest Opportunity.

I am glad to hear you received the Cloathing safe from hence, for your Company last year; I directed it

to be sent with a View to your being timely supplied, not knowing at that time that your Cloathing did not come here from England, but was sent from thence in some Ship that was to make a direct Voyage to Halifax. This Mistake has necessarily put us here to great Distress, I must therefore desire, if your Cloathing is arrived from England, that you will send it here, by the first Convoy.

Altho' my Application hitherto to the Commander in Chief, to obtain you the Provincial Rank of Major, has not proved successfull, I am nevertheless inclined to hope, as he was pleased to give that Rank to Captain Traille, who is gone with him upon the Carolina Expedition, that when His Excellency shall return again hither, he may be induced to grant the same to you—My best Offices shall not be wanting upon the occasion, but am in Hopes to hear You have got it, before this Time, by a Brevet Promotion in England.—I am sorry to find that the Board have disapproved of Genl Massey's Appointment in your Favor, but it was no more than I expected.

I am, with true Regard, &c

Captⁿ Farrington

Extract of a Letter from Sir Henry Clinton, K. B. to Brigadier General M^c Lean, dated New York Dec^r the 24th 1779, (to go by Captain D'Aubant) This Extract enclosed to Captⁿ Farrington in the foregoing Letter.

“Major General Pattison has requested that I should
 “[direct] you to send by the first Opportunity to New
 “York, the fifteen Invalids, which were lately replaced
 “by as many Serviceable Men of the Royal Artillery,
 “detached to your Command, by the North,—therefore
 “request you will be pleased to order them to New
 “York by the first Occasion, and I have also to beg the
 “Favor you will send hither those Officers of that
 “Corps, who, by Promotion, are now transferr'd to
 “this Command.”

TO LIEUTENANT GILLESPIE.

New York April 20th 1780.

SIR,

I am directed by M. Gen^l Pattison to acknowledge the Receipt of your Letter to him of the 18th Nov^r and to assure you on his Part, that no one in Command can be more desirous and willing to oblige an Officer of such long standing and good Service as You are, but as the Guardian of Public Money, he cannot reconcile it to himself, to make Disbursements, without good and solid Reasons for so doing.—At the time the Bat and Forage Money was granted to You, there was no other Officer of Artillery at Halifax, and upon your being appointed to superintend & command the Detachment there, both General Cleaveland and General Pattison were glad of the Opportunity of giving you the usual Field Allowances, but a Company of Artillery, with its full Compliment of Officers, being now fixed there, the General directs me to say it will not be in his Power, to include you in the List of those, to receive Bat and Forage.

I am, Sir, &c

S. P. A.

Lieut Gillespie

TO JOHN GRANT.

New York May 1st 1780.

SIR,

I am directed by M. Gen^l Pattison to desire that you will Order a Survey to be immediately made of all the Old Iron now in Store, and such of it as may be found unfit to work up again for any uses of the King's Service, is to be weigh'd & shipp'd on board the Sea Horse Ordnance Transport for England.—A Clerk of Stores, the Overseer of the Works, & the Master Smith will

daily attend this Survey, and when finished, a Return of the Quantity judg'd to be unserviceable, to be given to M. Gen^l Pattison.

I am, Sir, &c

S. P. A.

John Grant, Esq^r

TO LIEUTENANT O'HARA.

New York May 1st 1780.

SIR,

I am directed by Major Gen^l Pattison to acknowledge the Receipt of your Letter to him of the 26th Ultimo, and to inform you that he highly disapproves as well of the Matter it contains, as of the Style in which it is written—He is much surprized at the Reasons you give for requesting to be relieved, and as it is left with Lieut Col. Martin, and not with the Officers themselves, to judge how often Reliefs at the Out Posts should take place, the General cannot acquiesce in your being recalled, and he trusts that Col. Martin will propose it at a proper time.

The General considers the severe Reflection you have cast upon a Corps of Officers, to be very reprehensible, and hopes you will immediately see the Impropriety of it, and be more cautious & guarded for the future, as such illiberal Reflections may be attended with disagreeable Consequences, and can never tend to your Advantage.

I am Sir, &c

S. P. A.

Lieut O'Hara.

TO CAPTAIN DOUGLAS.

New York May 12th 1780.

DEAR SIR,

I am directed by Major Gen^l Pattison to acknowledge the Receipt of your Letter to him of yesterday and to inform you that the Harlequin Sloop is sent up to the Bridge for the Purpose of bringing down the Guns, mentioned in that Letter,—The necessary Apparatus for removing them, from the Hill to the Bridge is sent up in the Sloop, together with an Intelligent Artificer—and Captain Scott will furnish you with the necessary supply of Horses—His Excellency Lieut. Gen^l Knyphausen has been apply'd to for the Covering Party, and orders are gone to Major Gen^l Bose to furnish one, upon your Application to him—As you will necessarily want a working Party, General Pattison desires that you will apply to Colonel Howard, Commanding the Brigade of Guards, who, he doubts not, will readily comply with your Request, but should any Difficulties arise, a further Application must be made to Major Gen^l Bose.

The Spare Carriages &^c now sent up in the Harlequin, must be returned, as also the 24 Pr Carriage which was sent to you some time ago for a similar use

I am Dear Sir, &^c

S. P. A.

Captain Douglas.

TO CAPTAIN BECKWITH.

New York May 17th 1780.

SIR,

Major Gen^l Pattison having received your Letter of this Date, directs me to request that you will be pleased to inform His Excellency Lieut. Gen^l Knyphausen that when he was appointed by the Commander in Chief, Commandant of this City, he considered himself in

some Degree accountable for the Security of it, and did therefore, with the Sanction & approbation of Sir Henry Clinton, order a certain Number of Cannon for the immediate Defence of Bunker's Hill Fort, upon the Supposition however, that should a vigorous Attack upon it take place, a timely Supply might be furnished from hence—But General Pattison presuming from the Tenor of your Letter that Lieut Gen^l Knyphausen is of opinion the Number now there is insufficient, proposes doing himself the Honor of waiting upon His Excellency tomorrow Morning to receive his Orders thereupon. I am, Sir, &c

S. P. A.

Captⁿ Beckwith,
Aide de Camp to H. E. L^t Gen^l Knyphausen.

TO JOHN GRANT.

New York 25th May 1780.

SIR,

I am ordered by M. Gen^l Pattison to inform you that all the Gun Carriages on the Works here, and at Governor's Island are to be immediately painted, you will also please to give Directions for making the following Carriages, and procure some additional Artificers for the more quick Dispatch of this Work.

There are Six Iron 4 P^{rs} at the Ship Yard, which are to be brought to Bridewell and fitted to Carriages.

I am, Sir, &c

EDWARD WILLIAMS,
Major of Brigade.

New Carriages to be made. 32 P^{rs}—1 : 24 P^{rs}—7 : 18 P^{rs}—4 : 12 P^{rs}—16 : 9 P^{rs}—3 : 6 P^{rs}—2 : Also a Carriage for the long Iron 18 P^r.

John Grant Esq^r

TO SIR HENRY CLINTON.

New York 29th May 1780.

DEAR SIR,

By the accidental Arrival of the *Iris Man of War*, we were made happy in the fullest Degree by the glad Tidings of the Surrender of Charles Town & its Garrison—so universal a Joy was spread on the Occasion in this City, as was never known before, and if there be any who do not really feel it, they at least affect to express it—Permit me, Sir, with the most heartfelt Satisfaction to offer my Congratulations upon this glorious Event.—An Event that must be a lasting Monument of Fame to your Excellency, and ever honorable to the gallant Troops serving under your Orders. While we are waiting in eager Expectation for the interesting Particulars of this Signal Success, we are at the same time flattering ourselves with anticipating the important Consequences, which must necessarily follow it.

I was greatly distressed a few Days ago at the arrival here of a Transport laden with Howitzers, Mortars and Ammunition from S^t Kitt's, and destined for Charles Town, under Convoy of the *Guadaloupe Frigate*, but the Captain of that Man of War having received Intelligence from a Vessel he captured that an Enemy's Fleet of Force was off Charles Town Bar, he thought it most prudent to alter his Course and steer for this Port—Happily the Service for which this Supply of Military Stores was intended, cannot now be affected by the Loss of them.—

I have nothing extraordinary to report to Your Excellency, further than about a Month ago, the Commanding Engineer in consequence of your Orders for completing the Line of Defence from the North to the East River, by Bunker's Hill, demanded a working Party daily from this Garrison of 500 Men, and to prevent the Duty falling hard upon the Troops, I pro-

posed to the Captains of the Associated & Militia Companies to furnish 300 of that Number, for the raising of one of the New projected Redoubts.—The Proposal was readily acceded to and they have ever since labour'd very cheerfully, without taking Pay or Provisions & have now almost finished the Work.

With the sincerest Wishes for your further Acquisition of Glory & Honor, and with Sentiments of the truest Respect & Esteem, I have the Honor to be,

D^r Sir, Your Excellency's &c

Sir Henry Clinton.

TO MAJOR TRAILLE.

New York May 29th 1780.

DEAR SIR,

General Pattison being engaged in writing to Sir Henry Clinton, and the Vessel by which the Letters are to go, sailing at a short Notice, he has deputed to me the pleasing Task of Congratulating you on the Surrender of Charles Town.—The Ship, which we are told, was dispatched hither with the News, is not yet arriv'd, but Captain Hawker of the Iris Frigate, who was bound for Halifax, having taken several Prizes, and being at a loss what to do with his Prisoners, put into this Port, and from him we gain this Interesting Intelligence—We are hourly in expectation of hearing from you the part the Royal Artillery has taken, in this long but well conducted Siege.

I have only to add on the part of the General that he desires to hear from You by every Opportunity, & on my own that I am,

D^r Sir, &c

S. P. A.

Major Traïlle.

TO CAPTAIN ROCHFORD.

New York 20th June 1780.

DEAR SIR,

In consequence of the Report you sent me of Yesterday that four Six Pounders and two 3 P^{rs} were landed by the Commander in Chief's Order at Staten Island, and to be placed at the principal Redoubt, untill Horses arrived to take them forward, I have directed the Commissary of Horses to send you without Delay thirty Horses with Drivers in Proportion.—As to fixing upon any Number of Carts or Light Waggons to be put on Shore, that can only be determined by the Number of Rounds per Gun the Commander in Chief may think proper, in order to take the Field with—with regard to ordering the Brig Gen^l Pattison to Decker's Ferry for the purpose of Supplying Stores, I really do not Know, what there may be on board her, as the Return I have received does not discriminate the particular Lading of her & the Earl of Derby.

I have no Objection to Serjeant Trench & Corporal Cameron continuing to act for some time longer as Conductors of Stores—I must desire you will send all the Artificers to New York, except the Wheeler, Smith and Collar Maker you propose to remain with you.

Sir Henry Clinton is desirous of having some Heavy Guns posted on the Opposite Side of the Island to Elizabeth Town Point—Captain Brady has already sent one 18 P^r thither, and I have ordered the Brig Martha and Elizabeth from hence to Decker's Ferry, with four 24 P^{rs}.—You will please to give any assistance in your Power to Captⁿ Brady on this Service.

I am Dear Sir, &c

Captain Rochford.

TO SIR HENRY CLINTON.

New York June 29th 1780.

SIR,

Since I have had the Happiness to serve under your Excellency's Command, one of the principal Objects of my Wishes has ever been to deserve your good opinion: my ambition therefore cannot but be highly gratified by the flattering Testimony I had last Night the Honor to receive of your approbation of my publick Conduct during your Absence on Expedition.

I must entreat, Sir, You will have the goodness to accept my most gratefull Thanks for this fresh Mark of your Favor.—I shall take great Pleasure in obeying your Orders by making Known to the Citizens of New York the favorable Sentiments which Your Excellency is pleased to entertain of their Zeal Courage and Loyalty, an Honor which I am persuaded they will set a just Value upon, and will, I have reason to believe, never forfeit.

I have the Honor to be, &c

Sir Henry Clinton.

TO MAJOR TRAILLE.

New York 30th June 1780.

DEAR SIR,

I take this Opportunity to acknowledge your Letter of the 4th Instant, and to congratulate you on the Success of His Majesty's Arms in the Carolinas—The Encomium you give of the good Behavior of the Officers and Men of the Artillery during the Siege of Charles Town, cannot fail to be very agreeable to me, but I must nevertheless lament their not having had the further means of distinguishing themselves, by Commanding their own Batteries, which I am informed, were put, even to the *Direction* of the Fire, under the

Orders of an Engineer—It is the first Instance of the Kind I ever heard of, and hope it will be the last.

I sincerely regret the Loss of poor Collins and all who shared his unhappy Fate.—The Escape You and Macleod had upon that Occasion was very fortunate.

The Return you sent me of the Expenditure of Shot and Shells, does not amount to near what I should have expected, and by the Estimation I have made from a Conversation with Captain Rochfort, the Expence of Powder during the Siege, which you have not taken Notice of, cannot exceed 500 Barrels, I therefore must conclude your Remain of that Article, to be very considerable, as you received 2,635 Barrels—Viz: 495 sent from hence with yourself, 1,000 by the Earl of Derby, & 1140 issued by your Order from the Maria.

I presume your Hurry of Business must have prevented you from transmitting me Returns of your Company, and of the Civil Branch, Conductors, Artificers, Drivers, & Horses, so that I am at a Loss to know the Numbers of each now with You, and consequently unable to [issue] any Orders, thereupon.—I request to receive the necessary Returns as soon as possible, and trust that you will not retain in Pay, of any Class, one more than is absolutely necessary for carrying on the King's Service.

As I apprehend you can have no further Occasion for Ordnance Transports, I must desire you will Order the Jet & Rosamond hither, as soon as convenient, that they may be discharged, as an unnecessary Expence to Government, and I hope you have already discharged the Brig Rosey, which I did hear, was wrecked.—I take it for granted as the Service can now require but very few horses, that you will lose no Time in dismissing all superfluous Conductors and Assistants, which have been appointed from Necessity, and desire you will please to send M^r Forbes hither, in case you can spare him.—I cannot possibly consent to M^r M^c Donald, Clerk of Stores, remaining at Charles Town, as it is highly neces-

sary for His Majesty's Service that he should return to his Duty at *Savannah*, you will therefore be pleased to give him Orders to repair thither as soon as possible, and be so good to acquaint him that I have received (and with Pleasure) a Letter from General Prevost, with very honorable Testimony of his Behavior, during the Siege of that Place.

Your Demand of Stores shall be sent to you, by the first favorable Opportunity, but Sir Henry Clinton does not think it necessary to take up a Vessel now, particularly for that Purpose.

I am Sir, &c

Major Traille.

Sent by the Hammond, Captain Mead.

TO LORD GEORGE GERMAINE.

New York 4th July 1780.

MY LORD,

I cannot forego this Opportunity, (altho' not by a regular Pacquet) of acknowledging the Honor of Your Lordships Letter of the 3rd May, and to return my humble Thanks for your great Kindness in communicating to me His Majesty's gracious Approbation of my Conduct.—Nothing could have given me a Satisfaction equal to it, or have afforded me so ample a Recompence for the Labor and Fatigue which the Performance of my Duty has cost me. The Condescending Goodness of the King in so favorably accepting the Loyal Services of the Citizens of New York, has made them most gratefully happy, and will I trust confirm & strengthen their Zeal for his sacred Person & Government.—The favorable Sentiments too entertained of their Merit, by the Commander in Chief, which I was directed to make known to them, by a Letter of the 20th June (a Copy of which I beg leave to transmit) will, I am persuaded,

be an additional Incitement to their Steady and faithful Perseverance.

I will entreat your Lordships Permission to recite further Proofs, since the Militia were embodied, of their readiness and good Will to aid and assist the public Service—a Piece of Justice I owe them.—About ten Weeks ago the Commanding Engineer applied for a daily Working Party from the Garrison of 500 Men for completing the hither Line of Defence agreeable to the Orders that were left with him by Sir Henry Clinton, from the North to the East River—As that Number could not be given without making the Duty of the Troops too Severe, I sent a Requisition to the Associated and Militia Companies, to furnish a Daily Quota of 300 Men for the Purpose of raising one of the New projected Redoubts.—They most readily acquiesced, and after thirty Day's Labor, finished the Work, in a very compleat Manner, and with as much Chearfulness, as they began it, taking neither Pay or Provisions, and having thus raised a Monument to their own Credit, I Called it the *Citizens Redoubt*, which the Commander in Chief has been pleased to Confirm.

A more recent Instance of their good Disposition to answer one of the usefull Ends of their being put into Military Array, was shewn upon the late Move which Gen^l Knyphausen made into the Jerseys, It was then thought Necessary to take over such a Force, as reduced my Garrison to 700 Men—The Ordinary Guards could not with any Safety or Propriety be lessened below 400—I was therefore under the Necessity of calling upon the Militia to act upon that Occasion—They most willingly complied, and furnished 150 Men with Officers in Proportion for many Days together, which tho' attended with Loss by quitting their several Avocations, was productive of no Murnur or Discontented Expressions, and I had often the Pleasure to see Citizens of large Property, standing Centinels over publick Stores and Magazines.

As I find no change for the better in my Health, &

having the Commander in Chief's Leave to return to England for the Recovery of it, I purpose to take the Advantage of the next Convoy, which it is thought will Sail in the Course of a Month.

I have the Honor to be, &c°

The Right Honb^{le} Lord George Germaine.

TO LORD VISCOUNT TOWNSHEND.

New York 4th July 1780.

MY LORD,

No Pacquet or safe Conveyance has offered from hence since I had the Honor to write to your Lordship on the 25th March, I have therefore had no Opportunity till now of transmitting the Monthly Returns of the Brigade of Artillery in America.

Altho' your Lordship is doubtless in Possession of all the essential Particulars, relative to the Reduction of Charles Town, I nevertheless beg leave to enclose the Copy of the Return I received from Major Traille, of the Killed and Wounded of the Royal Artillery, during the Siege of that Town.—I most sincerely regret the Loss of that valuable Officer, Captain Collins, as well as the rest, who shared his unhappy Fate.—The Misfortune was owing to the incautious Proceedings, in collecting and assorting the Arms of the Rebel Prisoners in a House, where a Quantity of Powder, happened to be lodged.—Besides the Officers and Soldiers, there was a Conductor of Stores & several Artificers who perished by this Accident.

I have likewise the Honor to enclose a Return of the Killed and Wounded belonging to the Field Pieces, with the Troops, who lately took Post at Elizabeth Town Point in the Jerseys—I shall not trouble

Your Lordship with any Circumstances of that Movement, as the publick Account will doubtless relate the Particulars.

I took the Liberty, My Lord, in a former Letter of the 2nd Dec^r to recommend to Your Lordship's Favor, a very promising Youth, Nephew to M^r Grant, of the name of John Grant Fraser, for a Commission as 2nd Lieut. of Artillery—He has been serving for some time as a Volunteer, and is now at the Camp near East Chester with Captain Rochfort,—I will beg leave to renew my Request on the Vacancy occasioned by the Death of Lieut Gordon, who lost his life by the Explosion at Charles Town.—

As I find no Change in my Health for the better, but my Disorder rather increasing upon me, I mean no longer to defer availing myself of the Commander in Chief's Leave of Absence, but propose taking the advantage of the Next Convoy, which will probably sail in the course of a Month, and I shall endeavor to Settle and arrange every Thing with Colonel Martin in Such a Manner as will, I hope, prevent the Service from Suffering by my absence.

I am sorry to acquaint Your Lordship that M^r Commissary Grant is advised by the Physicians to lose no Time in quitting this Climate, and going to England, as the only means, by which he can save his Life. I have therefore obtained the Commander in Chief's Permission for him to Embark by the first Opportunity, and I have wrote to the Board, upon this Occasion, to acquaint them with the Steps I have taken for the due Performance of the Duties of Commissary and Paymaster during his Absence, or 'till your Lordship's & their Pleasure shall be known.

I have the Honor to be,
With perfect Respect, &c

Lord Viscount Townshend.

TO LORD AMHERST.

New York 4th July 1780.

MY LORD,

I take this Opportunity (tho' not by a regular Pacquet) of acknowledging the Honor of your Lordship's Letter of the 3rd Feb^{ry} last, and of transmitting the Return of the Brigade of Artillery for this Month, and the three preceding ones, which no conveyance has offered me 'till now. I likewise beg leave to enclose a Return of the Killed and Wounded of the Royal Artillery during the Siege of Charles Town, as sent me by Major Traill, as also upon the late move of the Troops under the Command of General Knyphausen into the Jerseys.

I had the Honor to inform Your Lordship in my Letter of the 25th March of the Commander in Chief's having granted me Leave of Absence to try the Bath Waters for the Recovery of my Health, and finding no Change in myself for the better, but my Complaint rather growing worse, I purpose taking the Advantage of the Convoy, which will probably sail in the course of a month.

I have the Honor to be, &c

Right Honb^{le} Lord Amherst.

TO THE BOARD OF ORDNANCE.

New York July 4th 1780.

MY LORD & HONB^{le} GENTLEMEN,

No Pacquet or other Safe Conveyance having offered from this Place since I had the Honor to write to you on the 25th March, I have not had it in my Power till now to acquaint you that a Building which has, since

the King's Troops took Possession of New York, been appropriated for the sole Use of Keeping all fix'd Ammunition at a safe and convenient Distance from the City is judged necessary to be pulled down, on Account of its interrupting the Line of Defence, that is carried from the North to the East River. It is besides in a very bad State, and reported upon a Survey I ordered to be made to be too far decayed both Walls and Roof to admit of being repaired, unless at a greater expence than it is worth. I was therefore under the Necessity of consenting to the hiring a ship for the Purpose of safely depositing those Stores for the present—She is called the *Mary* and is chartered at *Eleven & Six pence* per Ton for Six Months, from the 2nd of April last, and in case She should be ordered to Sea, to be then at the accustomed Rate of 13 *Shillings* per Ton.

I have directed the following Ships to proceed to England under the next Convoy—Viz': The Lord Townshend, Sea Horse, Earl Cornwallis and Noble Bounty.

As there were a great Number of Unserviceable Iron Guns, scattered about this Island chiefly left by the Rebels, as well under as above Ground, I ordered the whole to be collected and shipt on board the Sea Horse, as part of her Ballast as the Metal may have its Value in England; there is also put on board the same ship some unserviceable Brass Ordnance, together with a Quantity of broken Shot and Shells and useless [metal], agreeable to the enclosed Return from M^r Commissary Grant.

I have the Honor to transmit herewith the State of the Brigade of Artillery for this Month, and the three preceding ones, as also a State of the Artillery Horses between the 1st March and the 1st May.

I am sorry to acquaint you, My Lord & Gentlemen, that my Health being much impaired by Disorder in my Stomach, which no medicine has reached, obliges me to return to England, to take the Benefit of Bath Waters. I have had the Commander in Chief's leave for

that Purpose for these Six Months past, and as I find no Change for the better, but my Complaint rather encreasing, I now purpose to take the Advantage of the Convoy, which will probably Sail in the Course of a Month—It is with Concern I must likewise inform You that M^r Grant is advised by the Physicians to lose no Time in going to England, as the Only Means of saving his Life.—Indeed I did not imagine it could have been preserved so long, or that he could have sustained the Violent and frequent Attacks he has suffered. I have therefore obtained Sir Henry Clinton's Permission for his Embarking by the first Opportunity.—He has assured me that all his Books and Accounts shall be fully brought up to the 30th June, and has desired that his Nephew M^r Fraser, Clerk of Stores, may be allowed to Act for him as Paymaster, during his Absence or untill Your Pleasure is Known. I have given my Consent thereto, as I believe M^r Fraser to be a very careful deserving Young Man and the properest Person, in whose Hands a Trust of such Importance can be placed—I have required that M^r Grant should bind himself in writing to be responsible for every Act of M^r Fraser, while doing the Duty of Paymaster.

The Charge of the Public Stores must necessarily be made over to M^r Man as the Senior Clerk of Stores.

I have the Honor to be,

My Lord & Gentlemen, &c

The Board of Ordnance.

TO MAJOR TRAILLE.

New York 15th July 1780.

SIR,

You will receive herewith a duplicate of my Letter of 30th June, in answer to yours of 4th of that Month, since which I have not had the favor of hearing from you, altho' a Ship arrived here last Night with Lieut

Col. Doyle and other Officers, bringing Letters of a late Date ; among others, one from Commissary Wray to M^r Grant with the Muster Roll of the Civil Branch to the 30th of June. I must therefore conclude something very particular has prevented you from transmitting the same to me, as well as the Return of your Company, of which I have received none since your Departure from hence ; how that has happened remains yet for me to know. I observe from M^r Wray's Muster Roll of the Civil Branch of the Artillery, five Conductors of Stores, with such a Number of Artificers as would appear to me to be very considerable indeed, if I had not that Confidence in you as to believe your Regard for the public Service to be such as not to admit of one more of any Class to be borne upon the Muster Roll than what is absolutely necessary to employ ; and therefore I need not recommend it to you to discharge every superfluous one.

In my last I desired you to send the *Jett* and *Rosamond* hither as soon as possible, under the Supposition that you could not have occasion for Ordnance Transports at Charles Town.—I am now to repeat that Request, but not for the purpose of discharging those Ships, as I before mentioned, but for the sake of employing them, as they will be much wanted here very soon.

I am now to acquaint you that I have the Commander in Chief's Leave of Absence for a few Months to take the Benefit of Bath Waters for the Recovery of my Health : you will therefore please to address your Letters and Reports in future to *me* or the Officer Commanding the Royal Artillery at New York ; and shall be glad if you will likewise send me Duplicates of any thing particular, directed under Cover to Mess^{rs} Cox and Mair in London.

I am sorry to hear that your Rank as Major, is not yet permanent—If I can render you any Services in England, I give you free Leave to employ me, and am

Very faithfully, Dear Sir, &c

Major Traille.

TO LIEUT. GENERAL KNYPHAUSEN.

New York 26th July 1780.
10 o'Clock P. M.

SIR,

I am this instant honored with Your Excellency's Letter of this Day—Upon the Intelligence I received this Morning at *one o'Clock* of the Enemy being moving in considerable Force towards the Refugee Post at Bull's Ferry, I did conceive they might have a more important Object in view, and I therefore ordered immediately a Reinforcement of a Captain and 2 Sub^{ns} with 100 Rank and File from the Anspach Corps to pass over to Paulus Hook by day break, augmenting at the same time the Detachment of the Royal Artillery, and sending soon after an additional Supply of every Kind of Ammunition—I sent off an Express at 2 o'Clock in the Morning to acquaint the Commander in Chief of the Information I had received, and of the Measures I had taken in consequence of it.—I have this Evening given Directions for a Number of Boats to be kept in readiness near the Hay Wharf to enable us to send fresh succours to that Post if Necessary, and have made Requisition from the Commanding Officer of the Navy to station two Gallies (the Clinton & Crane) upon the two Flanks.—I have been informed this Evening from one of the Refugee Officers (Lieut Pemberton) who left the Post at near 3 o'Clock, that the enemy were then retiring & had recrossed New Bridge, and that the Major part of the Baggage of Mr Washington's Army passed this Day over the River at King's Ferry.

I have the Honor to be, &c.

His Excellency Lieut. Gen^l Knyphausen.

TO CAPTAIN ROCHFORD.

New York 10th August 1780.

DEAR SIR,

I have received your Favor of the 8th and am glad to learn that your Detachment is encamped on a Spot, which you are of Opinion is healthy. I wish I could find as happy a Situation for that Part of my Corps, which is now at New York, who are very Sickly and nearly one half in the Hospital—I am very glad you have got your Horses all on Shore, and I am persuaded your care will prevent their wanting for any Thing.

I beg you will immediately order the Brig Sally to New York, either to be repaired or discharged and another Vessel if necessary to be sent in her Room.

With regard to the Noble Bounty I did intend to send her home, but I do not see how it is at present practicable as the Commander in Chief has directed that none of the Artillery is to be landed, it must necessarily remain with you till further Orders.

I expected Captain Fage, would have returned before this Time—please to acquaint him that if he has no particular Orders from the Commander in Chief to stay at Flushing, I desire he will come to his Duty here.

As I make it a Rule for Promotions to go by Seniority in the Battalion, when accompanied with Merit, and not in Company's (except when detached at a great Distance) the Men you recommend cannot be advanced at present, there being much stronger Pretensions, and I have ordered the Adjutant to send you the names of those whom I have preferred to the Vacancys in your Company.

I am, with true Regard, &c

P. S. Margetson, whom you recommend for a Bomb^r was try'd about 4 Months ago for breaking into a

House, being absent from his Guard &c and reduced from a Bomb^r to his present Station, which circumstance, I am persuaded, you have not known.

Captain Rochfort.

TO LORD VISCOUNT TOWNSHEND.

New York 14th August 1780.

MY LORD,

I take this Occasion of transmitting the enclosed Return.

This will probably be the last Time I shall address your Lordship 'till I have the Honor of doing it in Person,—as the Convoy for England and Ireland is ordered to get ready as fast as possible, & will sail in twelve or fourteen Days, which Opportunity I purpose to avail myself of, and to take my passage, in the Sea Horse Ordnance Ship.

Finding my State of Health would no longer permit me to attend the Duties of Commandant of New York, the Commander in Chief has allowed me to resign the Command, and was pleased to signify it in the General Orders of Yesterday in very kind and obliging Terms, at the same time directing His Excellency Lieut. Gen^l Robertson, till he shall have appointed a Commandant, to take upon him the Command.

In the Letter I had the Honor to [write to] your Lordship of the 4th July I recommended M^r John Grant Fraser, Volunteer to be 2nd Lieut in the Room of Lieut. Gordon, killed at Charles Town—I have since been under the Necessity, from the Number of Sick and Non-Effective Subalterns to appoint that Young Gentleman to act and do Duty as 2nd Lieut, and to recommend him to the Commander in Chief for a Commission—I am to acquaint Your Lordship that M^r James Henderson, Surgeon to the Artillery at New York, died on the 18th July—I have appointed M^r Michael Morris Sur-

geon's Mate to succeed him as Surgeon. He is Son to Doctor Morris, Physician & Inspector General of the Hospitals, has had a very liberal Education, seen a good deal of Practice under his Father, and is a very attentive deserving young man. I trust Your Lordship will have the Goodness to confirm his Appointment.

I am sorry to inform Your Lordship that Capⁿ Ford, Quarter-Master of my Battⁿ has been for some time in so bad a State of Health that the Physicians have advised his Return to England to try the Bath Waters, which Sir Henry Clinton has been pleased to consent to.

Brig^r Gen^l Dalrymple goes home by this Opportunity with Dispatches from the Commander in Chief, I will therefore not presume to give Your Lordship any Relation of the present State of Things in this Country.

I have the Honor to be, &c

Lord Viscount Townshend.

N. B. A Letter of the same Date and of the same Tenor, from the Beginning to the Words, *to take upon him the Command*, wrote to Lord Amherst.

TO THE BOARD OF ORDNANCE.

New York 14th August 1780.

MY LORD AND HON^{ble} GENTLEMEN,

I take this Opportunity of transmitting the enclosed Returns.—In the State of Artillery Horses from the 1st May to the 1st August, you will please to observe that in last Month, five and twenty Horses were purchased—Although I have made a Point of lessening the publick Expence as much as possible, by keeping the Number of Horses as low as the Service could with

any security admit of, (reduced from 603 to 344): Yet upon the late arrival of the French Troops at Rhode Island, and Mr Washington's Move with his Army over the North River, it would no longer have been justifiable, not to have made some encrease to the Number, but as soon as we heard that the Rebel Army had recrossed the River, and taken Post again in the Jersies, I ordered the Commissary of Horse to put an immediate Stop to any further Purchases being made.

In my Letter of the 4th July I had the Honor to acquaint you that my Intention was to send home by the first Convoy, the Earl Cornwallis, Lord Townshend, Sea Horse, Noble Bounty and Earl Derby, Ordnance Ships, but circumstances have since arisen, which prevent the two latter from going to England at this Time; the Noble Bounty being now actually employed, having a Quantity of Artillery & Stores on board, agreeable to the enclosed Return, which were immediately embarked, as was also a Corps of 7.000 Men, upon the News being received of the Enemy having taken Possession of Rhode Island.—As to the Earl Derby, she is now taking in Stores for Charles Town, to answer the Demand made by Major Traille, which Lord Cornwallis has pressed me to expedite—and the Commander in Chief has consented to it.—A Copy of the Demand is enclosed, it seems a large one, considering the different supplies that have been sent thither, but as I have received no Return of the Number of Cannon, Mounted at that Place, I can form no accurate Judgment upon it.—Some Part of the Demand however cannot be fully complied with especially the Article of Powder, our present Remain at New York being only 958 Barrels, I have therefore, with Sir Henry Clinton's Approbation, Ordered the Commissary to purchase some Prize Powder, which has been reported to me to be as Strong as the King's—He has accordingly bought 500 Barrels.

As I do not apprehend there can be any occasion for detaining the Jett and Rosamond, Ordnance Ships at

Charles Town, and consequently an unnecessary Expence, I have written to Major Traille, to send them hither that they may be discharged.—I have recommended to him the strictest Oeconomy in every Instance, and that he will not suffer any Artificers or other Person whatever, to be employed, but what the Service absolutely requires.

I now have the Honor to inform you that there being many New Works raising in this and Long Island, and having no 12 P^r Iron Guns, the Commander in Chief was pleased to direct me to order thirty Swedish Prize Guns at that Calibre to be purchased.—They are of most excellent Metal, and well Cast, and after a double Proof, were without the smallest Defect.—The Price paid for them was 13/6 per Cwt. which I am told, is lower than what Government gives in England.

I take the Liberty to enclose two Memorials I have received from Mess^{rs} Neil and Moore, claiming Payment for the James Brig, taken up as a Tender to the Carcass Bomb, & Captured by the Enemy.—The Port Masters have fixed the enclosed Valuation of her, which was neglected to be done before she Sailed, and I believe the Demand to be just, but not thinking myself authorized to cause the Owners to be indemnify'd for their Loss, as the Vessel was not chartered by me, I have advised them to make Application, by their Agents, to the Hon^{ble} Board.

The Maria Ordnance Transport laden with Powder and Stores for New York and Halifax, having gone with the Fleet to Charles Town, was there almost emptied for the Purpose of carrying on the Siege, and when She had landed here, what was left of those Articles, destined for this Place, all that remained on board for Halifax, did not exceed 70 Tons.—The Keeping so large a Ship at the Rate of £480 per Month, for the sake of transporting such a trifling Quantity of Stores to Halifax, appear'd to me to be an Expence that ought to be got rid of, I therefore desired M^r Stevens the Storekeeper to have every Thing put on Shore

and Kept in readiness to be shipped on the shortest notice, in the first safe Opportunity that should offer for Halifax, in order that the Maria may be at Liberty to return to England with the Convoy, which I hope will meet with your Approbation.

I beg leave, My Lord & Gentlemen, to acquaint you that M^r James Henderson, Surgeon to the Royal Artillery at New York, died here on the 18th of last Month, and that I have appointed M^r Michael Morris, Surgeon's Mate to succeed him; He is Son of Doctor Morris Inspector General of Hospitals, and a very skilful deserving young Man.—I flatter myself his appointment will be confirmed, and further presume to hope that the Recommendation I made long ago, in favor of M^r Almon Surgeon's Mate at Halifax, has been honor'd with your Regard.

Finding that my Health would no longer permit me to attend the Duties of Commandant at New York, the Commander in Chief has allowed me to resign the Command, into the Hands of Lieut. Gen^l Robertson, and was Yesterday pleased to signify it in General Orders in very obliging Terms.

I shall probably not have the Honor of addressing You again, 'till I do it in Person, as the Convoy will Sail in about a Fortnight, and I purpose taking my Passage in the Sea Horse.

I am with great Respect, &c

Right Honb^{le} & Honb^{le}
The Board of Ordnance.

TO CAPTAIN NEEDHAM.

New York 17th August 1780.

DEAR SIR,

Your Letter of Recommendation in favor of M^r Arnot has relieved me from a Suspence, I was before in, and

the Pleasure of obliging you, has determined me to give him the Preference to other Candidates—I shall accordingly appoint him Surgeons Mate in the Room of Mr Morris, whom I have promoted to be Surgeon, but it will be necessary that he joins without Loss of Time the Detachment of Artillery at Whitestone (I should say Flushing) under the Command of Captⁿ Rochfort, as the Surgeon's Mate now there (a Brother of Mr Morris) will embark in a few Days for England, whither I should be happy to take any of your Commands, being with real Truth & Esteem,

My dear Sir, &c

Hon^{ble} Captⁿ Needham.

TO CAPTAIN ROCHFORD.

New York August 19th 1780.

SIR,

I am directed by Major Gen^l Pattison to inform you that in consequence of your Report to him that the Brig Sally was little better than a Wreck, he had very nearly taken up another Horse Vessel; he however thought proper to have a Survey made of her, a Copy of which I enclose to you by the General's Orders, from whence you will find that your Report has been too hasty, and might have occasioned an unnecessary Expence & Delay to the Service—The General requests that in future Facts may be better ascertained, before they are reported.

I am, Sir, &c

S. P. A.

Captⁿ Rochfort.

TO JAMES FRASER.

New York August 24th 1780.

SIR,

Having given my Consent to your acting as Paymaster to the Royal Artillery, under my Command in America, during the absence of John Grant Esq^r, he will doubtless leave you in Possession of the amplest Instructions for fulfilling that Important Trust, and for carrying on the Business thro' all its extensive Parts, as well what may relate to the Subordinate & distant Commands of Artillery, as the more immediate Concerns of the Principal at New York, I have therefore only to say that I have much Satisfaction that this Duty falls into your Hands. by the Reliance I have that it will be discharged with the Strictest Diligence & Fidelity—Under the same Persuasion I desire to Commit to your Care & charge, the regulating & Keeping up all the Accounts of Forage for the Artillery Horses, with the General Receipts & Issues of the same, which Business having been hitherto so well transacted by M^r Grant, and you having assisted therein, I have no doubt of your being able to carry it on with the same Degree of Attention & Utility—I expect that you will at no time pay a greater Price for Hay, Oats or Corn than what is established by the Commander in Chief's Proclamation, and that you will prevent as far as may lay in your Power, the Collection of it being attended with any unnecessary expences.

If any Cargo of Grain should come to this Port, you will endeavour to purchase it at the lowest Rate, and I desire you will lose no Time in sending a Commission to S. Carolina or Georgia to buy a large Quantity of rough Rice, as it will be a great deal cheaper than Oats, and consequently a saving to the Publick—I have left Directions with the Commissary of Horse to secure the Quantity of Hay that will be required and to send the Persons from whom it is bought to You for Pay-

ment, which I desire may at all times be made upon the Delivery into the Magazines, as we Know by Experience, that it is more easily procured, by being paid for with ready Money.

You will please during my Absence to transmit to me at London, by all Safe Opportunities, Monthly States of the Expenditure of Forage, agreeable to the Practice at present, and will likewise report to me any Extraordinaries, which may occur to You, in the course of Service as Paymaster.

I am, With Regard, Sir, &c

M^r James Fraser.

TO LIEUT. COLONEL MARTIN.

New York August 24th 1780.

DEAR SIR,

The Commander in Chief having granted me leave of Absence for some Months, to return to England for the re-establishment of my Health, I have the Pleasure to think that as the Command of the Artillery will fall into your Hands, the Service cannot suffer any Inconvenience by my temporary Recess from it.

Being in expectation of embarking in a few Days, I think it necessary to inform You, previous to my Departure, of some Arrangements I have made for carrying on the Service, and of others, which I recommend to your Attention.

The Want of Iron 12 P^r which I judged might be required on many Occasions, induced me to propose to Sir Henry Clinton, the purchasing of thirty Swedish Guns of that Calibre, which he has pleased to approve of. They being proved and received into the King's Store, I immediately gave Orders, to the Commissary to cause Garrison Carriages to be made, with the utmost Diligence, not Knowing how soon the Service may call for them—I likewise gave Directions on the 25th May last for providing the following *Spare Garri-*

son Carriages, being at the rate of One Spare to every ten Guns at New York & its Dependencies. Viz.

| | | | |
|----------------|-------|--------------------|------------------------|
| 24 <i>Prs.</i> | | 7 <i>Carriages</i> | |
| 18 " | | 4 " | |
| 12 " | | 7 " | and 9 now deficient—16 |
| 9 " | | 2 " | |
| 6 " | | 2 " | |

I trust these Works will be carried on as expeditiously as possible, and when finished, that you will order all such Artificers, as may be then superfluous to be discharged.

I send you enclosed a Copy of the Demand from Major Traille, for a Supply of Ammunition and Stores from Charles Town—It appears to me a very large one in some Articles, but as he has never thought proper to send me a Return of the Number of Guns, mounted for the Defence of that Place, I can form no true Judgement upon it.—I have laid it before the Commander in Chief, and as he consents to their being sent, I have ordered them to be Shipped on board the Earl Derby, to be in readiness to go with the first Convoy.—The whole Demand however cannot be fully complied with, and the enclosed will shew what I have directed to be sent *short* in Powder and some other Articles.

I transmit herewith extracts from two Letters I have written to Major Traille, that you may take the Means of learning whether the Injunctions therein contained, are duly observed. On Supposition that the Service cannot possibly require that the Jett and Rosamond Ordnance Transports should remain at Charles Town, I have, as You will remark, desired Major Traille to send them to New York, in order that the Publick Expence may be lessened, either by discharging *them*, or other Ships, as may be most convenient.—And as the Charge of Ordnance Shipping is an object of great concern, I recommend that no more be kept in Pay, than what may be really necessary to carry on the Current Service, or to answer *probable* Contingent Calls.

Upon a Representation made to me some Months

ago, that the Bowery Magazine was in such a State of Decay, as to be no longer fit for keeping fixed Ammunition, I ordered M^r Austin, Overseer, with proper Workmen, to Survey it, and their Report was, that the Walls as well as the Roof were too far decayed, to be worth repairing.—I was likewise informed about the same Time, that it was intended to pull that Building intirely down,—when they compleat the Line of Defence, from the North to the East River.—For these Reasons, and there being no Place in or near the City, where that Quantity of Ammunition could with Safety or Propriety be lodged, I judged it necessary to make the Ship Mary, a temporary Deposit for the same.—But if the Magazine in Fort George, which, upon my Application to Captain Mercer, is now undergoing a thorough Repair, shall be found after the Repairs are finished, to be sufficiently dry & spacious enough to contain the said Ammunition, the Expence of the Ship may in that Case be very well saved.

M^r Commissary Grant having the Commander in Chief's Leave to go to England for the Recovery of his Health, I ordered a Remain of Stores to be taken, and the same made over into the Charge of M^r Mann, as Senior Clerk of Stores, a Copy of which Remain will be presented to you, and as to the Duty of Paymaster, M^r Grant has desired to confide it to his Nephew M^r Fraser, Clerk of Stores, which I have consented to, upon his making himself responsible for every Act of M^r Fraser, in the Exercise of that important Trust.—Indeed I do not think it could be placed in safer or better Hands, and have no doubt of receiving from you the most favorable Report of his Conduct.

With regard to the Horse Department, I have had so much Reason to be satisfied with the Manner, in which it has been hitherto conducted by the Commissary, that it is unnecessary for me to recommend any Thing to You upon that Subject, further than that the Number of Horses & Drivers be Kept as low, as the Service may with Propriety admit of, and if at any

Time it should appear requisite or prudent to augment the Number, it will be proper to submit it to the Commander in Chief, and to receive his Orders thereupon—Captain Scott has my Directions to take Care that our Forage Magazines be kept duly and seasonably supplied.

Upon other Points, I beg leave to refer you to my Instructions from the Board of Ordnance, of which I send you a Copy.

I shall now only subjoin my Request that you will transmit to me during my Absence, Monthly Returns of the Brigade, with Reports of any Extraordinaries that may occur.

I am, with great Regard, &c

Lieut. Col. Martin.

TO DAVID SCOTT.

New York August 24th 1780.

DEAR SIR,

Having the Commander in Chief's Leave of Absence for some Months, for the Recovery of my Health, I shall embark for England in a few Days, but cannot suffer myself to depart without repeating my Thanks for the Vigilance and Attention, with which you have conducted the extensive Business of the Horse Department, since you were placed at the Head of it.—The many usefull Arrangements you have made, leave me no Room to suggest any new ones, or to point out any other Regulations during my absence, than what are already adopted.

You are very sensible that in order to lessen the public Expence, I have hitherto kept the Number of Artillery Horses as low as Prudence would admit of, I have recommended to Lieut. Col. Martin that no Encrease be made to the present Number, Unless the Calls of Service, should render it necessary, and I trust

you will as heretofore take care that no more Drivers are employed than are absolutely requisite.

With regard to Forage, M^r Grant, who at my Request, (before you was appointed Commissary of Horse) took upon himself the Charge of securing the necessary Supplies, is now from his ill State of Health, under the necessity of going to England.—This Obliges me to transfer that important Concern to you, and to desire you will take the Trouble of it during my absence, being firmly persuaded that, from your Zeal for the Service, no means will be neglected for keeping the Magazines at all times sufficiently and amply stored. I have left Directions in writing with M^r Fraser (who is by my Consent to do the Duty of Paymaster, while M^r Grant is absent) to give you every Assistance in his Power, and to keep the Accounts of the Receipts & Expenditures, and as we have known by Experience that nothing facilitates the Collection of Hay, &c so much as a prompt Payment, I have directed him to give that Encouragement to the Proprietors, by paying for all Forage immediately upon their producing at his Office, the Receipts given at the Magazines.

I have only to add that you will please to transmit to me during my Absence, Monthly Muster Rolls of the Artillery Horses & Drivers, with the Quarterly States, that I may lay the same, as I was accustomed to do, before the Board of Ordnance.

I am, With Regard,
Dear Sir, &c

David Scott, Esq^r.

To FRANCIS STEPHEN.

New York, August 24th 1780.

SIR,

The Master of the Maria Transport in the Service of Ordnance having been directed by Major General Pattison, to land all the Stores laden board of her for Hali-

fax, I am now, by Order of the General, to desire you to receive them into your Charge, and that they be Kept in readiness to be shipped for Halifax, by the first safe and convenient Opportunity that Offers.

I am Sir, &^c
S. P. A.

Francis Stephen, Esq'
Storekeeper of the Ordnance.

TO CAPTAIN BARFOOT.

New York August 24th 1780.

SIR,

I am directed by Major Gen^l Pattison to desire that you will immediately land all the Ordnance Stores now on Board the Maria Transport, which were intended for Halifax,—and that you deliver them into the Charge of Mr Stephens, Ordnance Storekeeper—And you will have the Maria in readiness to sail with the first Convoy for England.

I am Sir, &^c
S. P. A.

Captⁿ Barfoot,
of the Maria, Ordnance Transport.

TO MAJOR GENERAL D. LOSBERG.

New York August 26th 1780.

SIR,

I have this Instant received the Honor of your Letter, which Gratitude as well as Respect binds me to take the earliest Moment to acknowledge it, but I want Words to express how sensibly I feel the Obligation—The very favorable Sentiments which Yourself and the Hessian Officers have the goodness to enter-

tain of me cannot but be highly acceptable, and I shall ever consider it as an Honor to reflect upon, with real Satisfaction. Any Attentions, Sir, which the Command of this Garrison gave me the Power of shewing to the Hessian Officers and Corps were no more than what were justly due to their own Merit, and which are vastly overpaid by the flattering Reception they have met with.

To bear the honorable Testimony of Approbation and Esteem, which you are pleased to confer upon me, is what I shall ever be proud of, as well as of your obliging Intention of making it publick.

Will you be pleased, Sir, to permit my Compliments of Thanks to be presented to the Hessian Officers, under your Command.

I have the Honor to be,

With great Respect & Regard, &c°

Major Gen^l D. Losberg

TO SIR HENRY CLINTON.

New York 26th August 1780.

SIR,

In the Conversation I had the Honor to hold with your Excellency Yesterday Afternoon, you were pleased to signify your wish of knowing, previous to my Departure, whether the Quantity of Ordnance & Stores now at New York, might be deemed sufficient to answer any occasional Calls of Service; I therefore beg Leave to lay before you the enclosed, shewing the Number of Brass & Iron Guns, Howitzers, and Mortars, at present here unemployed, and the Number I demanded in Addition from the Board of Ordnance, on the 25th March last, together with 4.000 Barrels of Powder, and a suitable Proportion of Ammunition & Stores.—When this supply shall arrive, I am humbly

of Opinion that no further encrease, except a few 18 P^a will be necessary, unless Operations of a greater Magnitude than I can foresee, should require it: But I most Respectfully submit to Your Excellency, the Expediency of demanding Reinforcements to the Detachments of Royal Artillery at Halifax, Charles Town, S^t Augustine & Savanah, which I do not think, could with Propriety be furnished from the Companies here, even when the Drafts shall arrive for compleating them.

I have the Honor to be,
With great Respect, &c

Sir Henry Clinton.

TO CAPTAIN STEWART.

New York 26th August 1780.

DEAR SIR,

Upon the Representation you made to me of the pressing Occasions which require your Presence in England, particularly on Account of the Death of my much respected Friend Colonel Hislop, I became very desirous of obtaining Your Leave of Absence, and have Solicited the Commander in Chief for it: In consequence of which I have the Pleasure to acquaint you that His Excellency has been pleased to say that he will grant you his Permission to go home in the ensuing Winter, and directed me to leave with the Adjutant General a Memorandum of his Intentions.

As the Post you hold of Director of the Laboratory & Inspector of Ammunition, is of no small Importance to the Service, I must necessarily be anxious for its being filled by an Officer, In whom I can confide for discharging the Duties of it, with the same Ability, Zeal & Attention, which I have had the Satisfaction from the first of your Appointment to Experience from you, and for which I am indebted and return you my Thanks.—The Gentleman you propose (Captain Doug-

las) to act for you in that Department, during your Absence, cannot but be acceptable to me, as I am fully sensible of his Merits, and therefore do willingly consent to his Officiating for you, but must request to receive from under his Hand an Assurance of his having consented to Act for you in that Line of Duty, that no Difficulty or Impediment may arise after my Departure, to bar the Attainment of your Wishes.

I am, Dear Sir, &c

Captain Stewart,
4th Battⁿ Royal Art^y.

TO MAJOR TRAILLE.

New York 26th August 1780.

DEAR SIR,

Being just on the Eve of Departure for England, I am necessarily much hurried, but I will not however omit to acknowledge the Receipt of your Letters of the 18th July & 14th August, the last of which saying nothing of your being indisposed, makes me hope and conclude that you are perfectly recovered of the disagreeable Stroke mentioned in the former one.—The Stores are now Shipping in the Earl Derby, agreeable to your Demand, excepting the Powder, of which no more than 500 Barrels could be spared from hence.—

I have submitted to the Commander in Chief the Expediency of Reinforcing the Detachment of Royal Artillery, at Charles Town, as likewise at S^t Augustine, Savannah and Halifax, which I presume he will represent to the Ministry, and that your Command will soon be increased.

The Adjutant, Lieut. Reed will write to you, by this Opportunity, to explain to you some Matters relative to Cloathing and Pay, due to some men of your Company.

I hope to have the Pleasure to hear from you in

England, and to receive the Plan of Charles Town, and of the Attack which you was so obliging to mention Your Intention of sending me.

I wish you all Health and Success and am

Dear Sir, With great Esteem, &c
Major Traille.

TO CAPT. ANTHONY FARRINGTON.

New York, 26th August, 1780.

DEAR SIR,

Having the Commander in Chief's Leave of Absence for some Months to try the Bath Waters for the Recovery of my Health, I am Just now upon the Eve of Departure, and consequently much hurried, but Nevertheless I cannot omit to acknowledge your Letters of the 15th & 19th June, and to desire in future you will Address Your Reports to *me* or Officer Commanding the Royal Artillery.

I wish it was in my Power to oblige you, by consenting to your charging five per Cent on the Monies you draw on the Paymaster, but you must really obtain the Board's Authority for it, and I will mention it to them for that Purpose.

I have signed an Order for your Baggage Money to 31st Dec^r—I have consented to M^r Fraser doing the Duties of Paymaster, during the absence of M^r Grant, who has leave to go to England, on Account of his ill State of Health, but you will continue to draw upon M^r Grant, as if he was actually on the Spot.

I am sorry the repeated Attempts I have made to procure You Provincial Rank have been hitherto unsuccessful, but hope a better will soon fall to your Share at Home. I beg my Compliments to M^{rs} Farrington and that you will believe me to be,

With Sincere Regard, &c

Capt. A. Farrington.

TO CAPTAIN BARFOOT.

New York 28th August 1780.

SIR,

Judging it neither expedient or proper to retain an expensive Ship, like the Maria, for the Purpose of conveying so small a Quantity of Stores as 70 Tons, to Halifax, and for which Place no Convoy may soon offer, I have thought it necessary to unload those Stores, that the Maria may proceed to Europe in order to be discharged or otherwise disposed of, as the Board of Ordnance may judge proper—I am well aware of your wanting upwards of twenty Men of your Complement, however you at the same time Know that these Men were spared to the Admiral, without my Knowledge or Consent—Tho' anxious for the sailing of the Maria, I was cautious of giving the Order for her proceeding to Sea, untill I received the concurring Testimony of Captain Laird, Tomkin & Shads, Agents of Naval Transports, that she had still a sufficiency of Men to navigate her, and that as she was now unloaded, the Extra Men which were given solely for the Protection of the King's Stores, were no longer necessary; and that it was usual and customary to send empty Naval Transports home under similar Circumstances. Influenced by the Opinion of Gentlemen of their known Abilities with Respect to Matters of this Sort, and desirous to prevent a Waste of public Money, I think it necessary to direct that you proceed to Europe with the Convoy, now under Orders, and that you previously wait upon Captain Hawker of His Majesty's Ship Renown, for your Sailing Orders.

I am, Sir, &c

Captain Barfoot,
of the Ordnance Transport Maria.

TO LIEUT. COLONEL MARTIN.

New York, 31st August, 1780.

SIR,

I gladly embrace the earliest Moment to express as far, as it is in the Power of my Pen, the gratefull Sense I feel for the Letter I had the Honor to receive from you this Day, in the Name and at the request of the Officers of the Brigade of Royal Artillery.

To receive Applause from so respectable a Corps of Officers as I have the Honor to Command, is one of the first Rewards that can be bestowed upon Military Toil.—Their Approbation then of my Conduct, manifested in such very strong & obliging Terms, cannot fail to give me the highest Satisfaction and Calls for my warmest acknowledgements.

If any Advantages have been derived to the Service, by the Regulations I have judged necessary to establish, the full Confidence I have, Sir, in your Abilities and Attention, and in that Zeal and Spirit, which has been long conspicuous in the Officers, will not permit me to doubt of the same Advantages being continued, undiminished during my Absence.—And I trust that the *Esprit de Corps*, now so happily prevailing, will not suffer any Relaxation of that Discipline, which has been found so necessary to support the Honor and Credit of it.—Impressed with this firm Belief, and that I shall have the Pleasure upon rejoining the Corps, to find it in a State, not less respectable than when I quit, I take my Leave of You with less Regret.

I cannot but be desirous to represent at home the Service of the Brigade of Artillery in America, when the Interest of it has always been, and will ever remain, much at my Heart—and I Know of no Mode wherein I can be a more effectual Advocate for securing the Benefits they now enjoy, or for obtaining an Extension of them, than by justly stating their own meritorious Behavior.

I am much obliged for your Kind congratulations upon the honorable Testimonies, which have been shown me by the public of this City and Garrison. Circumstances highly flattering to me and Could I possibly ascribe them to my own Deserts, it would render my Happiness on the Occasion more Compleat.

Be pleased, Sir, to accept Yourself, and convey to the Officers my further Thanks for their cordial Wishes for the Recovery of my Health & a good Voyage, and assure them that I leave them in Possession of my best Regards.

I have the Honor to be, &c

L^t. Col. Martin.

TO COLONEL DE VOIT.

New York August 30th 1780.

SIR,

The Honor conferred on me by you, Sir, and the rest of the Officers of the two Anspach Regiments, claims my most early and sincere Acknowledgements.

The exemplary Discipline and Conduct of the Corps under your Command, whilst doing Duty in this Garrison, intitled them to every Attention on my Part, and I am happy to find that my Wishes to merit their Esteem have met with Success.

I must request of you, Sir, to accept my best Thanks, to convey them to the other Gentlemen, who have honored me with this Address, and to assure them how gratefully I receive this kind Mark of their Regard.

I have the Honor to be, &c

Colonel de Voit.

TO JOSHUA LORING.

New York 1st July 1780.

SIR,

It having been represented to me that the Fence round the North Church Prison is in every respect insufficient for the Security of the Prisoners—you are hereby directed to procure a Quantity of Stockades, and fence it round in a proper manner as soon as possible: and you are to make such other repairs to the Prison as are necessary for the accommodation and Custody of the Prisoners.

I am, Sir, &c

Joshua Loring, Esq^r

TO LIEUT. GENERAL ROBERTSON.

New York, 1st September 1780.

SIR,

From the good and faithful Services of M^r Matthews, the Mayor I was induced some Months ago to grant him a House on the Barrack List, but no suitable one being Vacant, a Promise was made to him that he should succeed to that in Wall Street, which Major Sutherland occupied.

Nearly similar Reasons, added to that of his having been driven from his House & Possessions, for his Principles of Loyalty, also led me to assign the House in the Broad Way, lately inhabited by M^{rs} Auchmuty & Family to M^r Daniel Coxe.

As these Houses did not become vacant during the Time I had the Honor of Commanding the City & Garrison of New York it was not in my Power to fulfill my intentions, but I cannot in justice to these Gentlemen take my Departure without informing you of my having made these Engagements, upon a full Persua-

sion, Sir, that you will have the Goodness to pay the same Attention to them that I should have done myself.

I have the Honor to be, &c

His Excellency
Lieut. Gen^l Robertson.

TO THE BOARD OF ORDNANCE.

New York, 2nd September, 1780.

MY LORD & HONB^{LE} GENTLEMEN,

My last letter bearing date so late as the 14th Ult^o, and being to embark tomorrow for England, nothing remains for me now to trouble you with but to acquaint you that I have appointed M^r Sterns Senior Conductor to be Clerk of Stores in the room of M^r Elphinston deceased and a Son of M^r Stephens the Storekeeper to succeed M^r Sterns as Conductor, which I trust, from the Letter I received from Boddington in favor of that Gentleman will meet with your Approbation.

Upon the removal of M^r Sterns I have given leave to M^r Whethoff Conductor of Stores to Officiate under the Storekeeper as Clerk of Survey, to which employment he is very desirous of being fixed, and has earnestly solicited me to recommend him for it.—From my knowledge of his Abilities as a good Accomptant & Pen Man and of the Assiduity and Diligence with which he has always performed his Duty, I cannot in justice dispense with yielding to his Request in Recommending him to your Favor.

I beg leave to inclose a State of the Brigade of Artillery, & a Muster of Horses for this Month with a Return of the Quantity of Forage in the several Magazines on the 25th August.—I likewise transmitt by this same Conveyance in three distinct Packets all the

Horse Musters and the Commissary's Monthly Returns of the Receipts and Issues of Forage to that Day, from the 7th July 1778, having sent the former States to that Period of Time, in my Letter of the 13th August of the same Year.

A Compleat Remain has been taken of all the Ordnance and Stores at New York and the same made over into the care of M^r Man Senior Clerk of Stores, who is directed to *Act* as Commissary during the absence of M^r Grant or till your pleasure is known:— And I have endeavored to leave such ample Instructions and Memorandums with Lieut Col. Martin for carrying on the Service as will I hope prevent its suffering in any degree by my Recess from it.

I have the Honor to be, &c

Right Honb^{le} & Honb^{le}
The Board of Ordnance.

TO LORD GEORGE GERMAINE.

Bath, 15th December, 1780.

MY LORD,

I have received a Letter from M^r Knox of the 11th Instant by Your Lordship's Directions with three Inclosures which are returned to him by this Post. I have most readily pursuant to your Lordships Pleasure examined the Demand of Ordnance Stores lately made by Lieut. Col. Martin of which I was before totally uninformed having received no Report of it from him. I wish it was in my Power My Lord as readily to give an Opinion how far the Necessity of the Service requires it should be complied with: but as I have not learned what Issues of Stores have been made since I left New York, either for the Expedition under Major

Gen^l Leslie or upon other Occasions, I am sure Your Lordship will pardon my not giving any positive Judgment on that Question.

In the Demand I made to the Board of Ordnance of the 25th March last for Cannon, Ammunition, and Stores, I was no less attentive to making it fully and amply sufficient to answer any Probable Calls of Service than carefull in guarding against any Excess that might incur unnecessary Expence as well as Inconveniencies which must more particularly arise from the Difficulty of finding Store Houses and Magazines at New York.

I did conceive, My Lord, that 4.000 Barrels of Powder was upon an extensive Calculation, a supply equal to what the Service could possibly stand in need of, I must therefore conclude that some large Expenditure has been since made of that Article to have the Demand of 2.000 Barrels in addition, and am likewise led to presume that considerable Issues have been lately made of the less important Articles contained in Lieut Colonel Martin's Demand to have rendered a further Requisition of them necessary.

As to the trifling Articles said to be not inserted in it such as Wax-Candles, Sea Coals, Tallow, Union and Ordnance Jacks, Grindstones, Claw Hammers, Two penny Clout Nails, &c, they might probably be omitted by the Commissary of Stores either from his thinking there was a sufficiency in Store or from his knowing the great Ease with which they were to be procured at New York: but with regard to the Small Arms, tho' no Specific Number was inserted in the Demand they were nevertheless mentioned therein, & that I was not unmindfull of the want of them will appear by the following transcript from my Letter to the Board of the 25th March. Viz^t

"I have directed Mr Stephens the Storekeeper to transmitt to the Board by this Opportunity a Return of the Arms he has Issued in consequence of these New Levies and other Occasions, with the small remain now

in Store, humbly Submitting it to your Consideration the sending hither a speedy Supply—5000 Stands were sent on the Expedition with Sir Henry Clinton, of which 3125 were lost in the Russia Merchant."

With respect to Col. Martin's Demand of 1000 Pairs of Horsemen's Pistols—I must presume it is in consequence of Orders from the Commander in Chief.

To prove to your Lordship how far my Opinion went that the Quantity of Ordnance and Stores which I left at New York required no larger addition than what I had then Demanded, I must beg leave to inclose a Copy of a Letter which I wrote to His Excellency Sir Henry Clinton a few Days before I embarked.

I have the Honor to be,
With perfect Respect, &c

The Right Hon^{ble}
Lord George Germaine

TO THE BOARD OF ORDNANCE.

Bath, 11th January, 1781.

MY LORD & GENTLEMEN,

M^r Boddington has transmitted to me a Copy of Lord Lincoln's note to M^r De Grey respecting the Bad Quality of 14 Barrels of Powder used during the Siege of Charles Town with Copies of M^r De Grey and other Letters written in consequence thereof, and desiring me Report to the Board what may have come within my Knowledge.

I wish I was able to reply in a more Satisfactory manner to M^r Boddington's Letter of the 2nd Instant relative to the fourteen Barrels of Powder mentioned in a Note from Lord Lincoln to M^r De Grey to have arrived in America under Convoy of the Raleigh and Richmond & which upon some Trial that was made proved to be so bad as to require 16 or 17 Pounds as a charge for a 32 Pounder but it is really not in my

Power to give any explanatory Information whatever. —If the Tryal alluded to was upon any service during the Siege of Charles Town I am surprized that no Report was made to me of it, by Major Traille, who commanded the Artillery there or by Captⁿ Rochfort who returned after the Reduction of that Place to New York with His Excellency the Commander in Chief.

By a reference to my Papers I am enabled to say that 1495 Barrels of Powder were sent to Siege of Charles Town from New York, and 1140 were Issued by Major Trailles Orders from the Maria Store Ship which arrived there from England during the Siege. I must therefore Presume in case Tryal was at that place that the only Person who can Possibly ascertain from what Ship the 14 bad Barrels of Powder were taken is Major Traille or the Commissary of Stores acting under his Orders on that Service.—I will only add that this is the single Instance that has come to my Knowledge since I had the Honor to Command the Artillery in North America, of the Government Powder proving bad on any Service that was carried on there.

OFFICIAL LETTERS OF
MAJOR GENERAL JAMES PATTISON.
COMMANDANT OF NEW YORK.

PART II.



OFFICIAL LETTERS OF
MAJOR GENERAL JAMES PATTISON.



TO THE CHAMBER OF COMMERCE.

New York, July 10th 1779.

MAJOR GENERAL PATTISON desires: That the Committee of the Chamber of Commerce, will meet on Monday next, to consider on the most effectual means to be us'd for the better Cleansing the City, and for raising a Fund for defraying the Expense thereof, as likewise to propose such Fines and Penaltys as may be thought sufficient to prevent the Inhabitants from throwing Filth & Rubbish from their Houses into the Streets, & to oblige them to convey it to certain places that may be assigned in each Ward for depositing it, & from thence to be taken away at stated times by scavengers to be employ'd for that purpose.

Hospitals, Barracks, and all Publick Buildings to be comprehended in whatever Regulations may be proposed for carrying into Execution this very necessary & salutary Plan.

The Commandant likewise wishes to know the Opinion of the Chamber of Commerce respecting the Expediency of regulating the Markets with regard to the Prices to be paid for Butchers-Meat, and further, to prevent the Danger of Fire, to which the City is now expos'd from the Quantities of Naval Stores that are dispers'd thro' the Town: The General before he

gives any Order on this important Point requests to know what Plan, the Merchants wou'd wish to propose that might combine the Safety of the Publick together with the Conveniencys of Trade.

ORDER.

New York, July 11, 1779.

No Flags of Truce from Elizabeth Town will be permitted to pass the Post at Deckers Ferry, but there to deliver up such things as they may have for the Prisoners, to such Person as their Agent M^r Pintard shall nominate and be approv'd of by the Commanding Officer at Decker's Ferry, under whose Inspection the things are to be landed.

By Order of the Commandant
STEP. P. ADYE,
Aide de Camp.

Sent to M^r Loring, 13 July 1779.

TO CAPTAIN McKENNON.

New York, July 8th, 1779.

SIR,

In consequence of Orders transmitted to me from the Commander in Chief, you will please to Order the Officers and Men of the Royal Highland Emigrants, lately arrived from Halifax, to March to White-Stone immediately on the Receipt of this, & be in readiness to embark there on the arrival of the Commander in Chief's Ship, the Fanny, to join the Army, by way of the Sound.

Captain Sinclair Commanding that Ship, has orders .

to receive you, and the Royal Highland Emigrants on board.

I am Sir, &c

J. P.

P. S. You will please to communicate this Order for your Movement to Brig' Gen^l De Lancey.

Captⁿ M^cKennon.

To COLONEL AXTELL.

New York, July 11th, 1779.

SIR,

I have to acknowledge the Receipt of your Letter of this day, enclosing a Report made to you of two Rebel Officers being absent from their Quarters contrary to the Restrictions and Orders given by Lieut General Jones respecting them and to desire that means may be us'd to apprehend them, that they may be sent hither, to be confined in the Provost for a Breach of Parole.

I must request that you will be pleased to give Orders to all Inhabitants, on whom Prisoners are quartered, that in case any of them absent themselves or remain out of their Quarters later at Night than the time prescribed them, or are in any means guilty of a breach of the Orders given by General Jones relative to them, that they make Report thereof immediately to the Deputy Commissary of Prisoners, who is stationed at Flat Bush, and to whom you will be so good as to afford any assistance he may have Occasion for.

The Commissary has Orders to make his Report to the Deputy Commissary General of Prisoners at New York, who will in consequence Report to me.

I am Sir, &c

J. P.

Col. Axtell.

TO GOVERNOR FRANKLIN.

New York, July 12th, 1779.

SIR,

As I was unwilling to decide upon the enclosed Petitions Myself, I mentioned the Matter to Sir Henry Clinton, who wishes that the Property of the Petitioners may be restored to them, provided they can prove it, and was of Opinion that you might possibly have some Knowledge of the Parties: I therefore take the Liberty to request that you will have the Goodness to give me such Information relative to them as comes within your Knowledge.

I am Sir, &c

J. P.

His Excellency Governor Franklin.

TO CAPTAIN GAYTON.

New York, July 13th, 1779.

SIR,

Having laid before Major Gen. Pattison the enclosed Note from M^r Rice, Deputy Commissary of Naval Provisions, I am directed by him to say, that he should be very happy to acquiesce in your Request, but he thinks it improper to admit so many French Officers to be on their Parole within the City, as it militates against a Proclamation he has just Issued, to prevent Disaffected and suspicious Persons loitering about Town.

I am Sir, &c

S. P. A.

Capt^l Gayton.

TO FREDERICK HERLETZ.

New York, July 16th, 1779.

SIR,

I am directed by Major Gen^l Pattison to acquaint you that the Merits of your Petition, having been referred to the Police, and their Answer not favoring your request it cannot therefore with Propriety be granted.

I am, Sir, &^c
S. P. A.

Mr Frederick Herletz.

TO WILLIAM BURTON.

New York, July 16th 1779.

SIR,

I am directed by Major Gen^l Pattison to inform you that the two French Prisoners who lodge at Mr Wheaton's are to be immediately sent to Jamaica on Long Island, or be remanded to the Prison Ship.

I am Sir, &^c
S. P. A.

William Burton, Esq^r,
Commissary Gen^l of Naval Prisoners.

TO MESSRS. ALSTYNE AND AMORY.

New York, July 16th, 1779.

GENTLEMEN,

I am directed by the Commandant to require that you be very particular in obliging all Persons (not including those excepted by Authority) to attend their duty when called upon to serve on the City Watch, and that you will immediately Report all such as shall not

strictly obey your Orders on this Point.—The Commandant is determined to give the Proclamation respecting the City Watch its full force and to punish all Delinquents with the utmost Rigour and exactness.

I am, Gentlemen, &c

S. P. A.

Mess^{rs} Jeronimus Alstyne and John Amory.

TO GENERAL HALDIMAN.

New York, July 16th, 1779.

SIR,

Agreeable to the mode prescribed by His Majesty's Commissioners, Thomas Slater Master of the Brigantine Hawke, has been permitted to take on Board a Cargo as specified in his Clearances from the Superintendent's Office, for the Port of Quebeck, and has given Bond with sufficient Security to return to this Port, with a Cargo of Grain, Flour and other Provisions.

As Supplies of these Articles are much wanted by the Inhabitants of New York, under His Majesty's Protection, I make no doubt your Excellency will grant every consistent indulgence to Captain Slater.

I have the Honor to be, &c

J. P.

To His Excellency Gen^l Haldiman,
Commander in Chief,
of His Majesty's Forces in Canada.

TO ROBERT BAYARD.

New York, July 16th, 1779.

SIR,

I am directed by Major Gen^l Pattison to inform you, that in consequence of the application made to him by

you, on the part of the Court of Vice Admiralty, he has ordered an Apartment in the City Hall (formerly Known by the name of the Library) to be given up to the Marshall of the said Court of Vice Admiralty.

I have the Honor to be, &c

S. P. A.

The Honorable Robert Bayard, Esq^r

TO DR. MORRIS.

New York, July 18th, 1779.

SIR,

I am directed by Major Gen^l Pattison to say, that M^r Horne, Surgeon of the 17th Reg^t having just arriv'd with the Wounded Officers & Men of the Garrison of Stoney Point, the General desires that every assistance may be given to them, & any aid that may be necessary to Transport them to the Hospital will be ordered as early tomorrow morning as you shall desire, upon your signifying the Number that you may judge necessary.

I am Sir, &c

S. P. A.

To Doctor Morris,

Inspt^r Gen^l of the Gen^l Hosp^l

TO LIEUTENANT WILLETT.

New York, July 19th, 1779.

SIR,

I am directed by Major Gen^l Pattison to inform you, that you are to deliver to M^r Loring the Money & Goods mentioned in your Letter of this day—taking his Receipt for the same.

I am Sir, &c

S. P. A.

Lieut Willett, Bucks County L^t Dragoons.

TO SIR GEORGE COLLIER.

New York, July 19th, 1779.

SIR,

I am now establishing with the Magistrates of the Police, the Regulations I propos'd with respect to the Market Boats, but as it will take some little time to make the necessary arrangements, I have to desire that in the interim you will permit the Boats, during the day time to pass as usual. I will explain myself more fully upon this head when I have the Honor of seeing you at Dinner.

I am Sir, &c
J. P.

To Commodore Sir George Collier.

TO COLONEL BUSKIRK.

New York, July 22nd, 1779.

SIR,

Having found it necessary to prevent Persons of Suspicious Characters from passing and repassing to and from this City; I have Issued a Proclamation for regulating Boats, small Craft, and Country People passing therein.

I have directed the Police to furnish you with Blank Recommendations for such People as you think may be trusted with Boats to attend this Market from Bergen Shore below Paulis Hook, also blank Permissions for such Persons as you may think proper to allow to pass with Country produce to this City.

I am Sir, &c
J. P.

Col. Buskirk, or
Officer Com^d at Paulis Hook.

TO MR. MOORE, AND OTHERS.

New York, July 22nd, 1779.

SIR,

You having been reported to Major Gen^l Pattison, Commandant, as the owner of a Hulk, which has not been removed agreeable to Order, I am therefore directed by the General to acquaint you, that it is expected the utmost attention will be paid to the Order published this day, as the Penalties prescribed therein will with the utmost rigour be put in Execution.

I am Sir, &^c

JOHN L. ROOME,

Sec^y to the Commandant.

Mr Moore, Mr Cruden, Mr Kissick, Mr Eakels, Mr Henry Bird, Captⁿ Cockane, Mr Seton, Mr Goodrick, Captⁿ Corney, Captⁿ Bailey, Captⁿ Smith, Mr Walker, Mess^{rs} Daily, Fowler, &^c.

TO LIEUT. COLONEL BUSKIRK.

New York, July 25th, 1779.

SIR,

Complaint having been made to Major Gen^l Pattison, that large parties of your Regiment frequently go to Hobuck, and there make great depredations on the House of Mr William Bayard as well as on his Garden and other Lands, the General has directed me to inform you of it, not doubting that you will take the necessary Steps to prevent such Irregularities in future.

There are a Soldier & his Wife at present in the Provost, who were sent over by you. The General desires to know whether it is your wish that they should

be brought to Trial, if so, you will be so good as to order the necessary Witnesses to be sent over.

I am, &c.

S. P. A.

P. S. The names of the two Persons are John & Jane Connaught.

Lieut Col. Buskirk.

TO MAJOR SUTHERLAND.

New York, July 25th, 1779.

SIR,

I am directed by Major Gen^l Pattison to signify to you his approbation of the Signals you propose to be made from Paulis Hook, in case of an alarm, and to desire that they may be adopted accordingly.

I am, Sir, &c.

S. P. A.

Major Sutherland.

TO MAJOR BOWES.

New York, July 25th, 1779.

SIR,

I am to acknowledge the Receipt of your Letter of this day, enclosing the Report from Col. Cortileyou of the Inhabitants of Staten Island, who have refused to do duty as Militia Men.—I immediately laid the Report before the Commandant—those whom you sent up, are lodged in the Provost, and the other three shall, upon their arrival be secured.

I am, Sir, &c.

S. P. A.

Major of Brigade Bowes.

TO BRIG. GENERAL HACKENBERG.

New York, July 26th, 1779.

DEAR SIR,

Your Paymaster General's Application for a change of Quarters, coming to me with your Recommendation to enforce it, has induced me to give Orders to the Barrack Office to place him as Commodiously as circumstances will admit in some other House, but you will have the Goodness to excuse my complying with his Request of giving him an apartment in the same House where the British Commissary General's Office is established, as there are many Objections—I am sorry this Gentleman after living for above a Year in the House with M^r Lorentz shou'd now find himself dissatisfied with his Lodgings.

I have the Honor to be, &c

J. P.

Brig^r Gen^l Hackenberg.

TO MAJOR SUTHERLAND.

New York, July 26th, 1779.

DEAR SIR,

I wrote yesterday to Col. Buskirk by order of General Pattison, upon Complaint being made of several Parties of his Regiment having committed depredations on the Estate of M^r Bayard of Hobuck—I am now ordered by the General to send you the enclosed Letter from M^r Bayard, and to desire that Measures may be taken to recover (if possible) the property that has been taken away, and to punish the Offenders, as well as to prevent such unjustifiable Proceedings in future.

I am, Sir, &c

S. P. A.

Major Sutherland.

TO THE POLICE.

New York, July 28th, 1779.

GENTLEMEN,

Information has just been given to the Commandant, that a Ship is arrived from Georgia, on board of which a very contagious Distemper prevails, and that several of the Passengers labouring under that Distemper have already been put on Shore—To prevent the fatal effects that will probably arise from the Contagion spreading, the General desires that immediate measures may be taken to put those People on board again, and that the Ship may be ordered down to Pest Island—The Master of the Port will inform you of the Ships name & other particulars relative to her.

I am, Gentlemen, &c

S. P. A.

To the Police.

TO COLONEL AXTILL.

New York, July 29th, 1779.

SIR,

I am directed by Major Gen^l Pattison to acknowledge the Receipt of your Letter of the 27th Instant. By the Tenor of the Proclamation issued on the 22nd Instant, no Boats or small Craft are to be allowed to pass and repass to and from this City after the first day of August next without Permits signed by some Person in Authority. All Sailors, Soldiers, Followers of the Army or other Persons, landing on Long Island, in their way to New-York, without such Passes, after that Period must consequently be stopt and detained untill they can give an account of themselves.

The General has directed a Number of printed Passes to be sent to you, in order to be given to such Persons as you think proper, and others will be sent to the

Honb^{le} Major Gen^l Leslie for the same purpose—the General hopes that the irregularity's you now complain of will be effectually put an end to.

I am, Sir, &^c
S. P. A.

P. S. Be pleased to send such Prisoners as you would wish to have Tried to Town, and they shall be brought before the next Garrison Court Martial.

Col. Axtill.

TO BRIG. GENERAL HACKENBERG.

New York, July 29th, 1779.

SIR,

I am directed by Major Gen^l Pattison to signify to you that having judged it necessary to establish a Repository for Naval Stores, Rutgers's Brew House near the East River has been pitched upon as a proper place for this purpose. A small part of it is at present made use of as a Kitchen for the Hessian Hospital, but as there is another Building much nearer to the Hospital & equally commodious for dressing the Victuals of the Sick, the General desires you will be so good as to order the Kitchen to be removed to this Building, that the Brew House may be got ready for the Reception of the Naval Stores. There is a small Stable adjoining to the Brew House, which will be also wanted for these sort of Stores.

I have the Honor to be, &^c
S. P. A.

Brig. Gen^l Hackenberg.

TO MAJOR BOWES.

New York, July 29th, 1779.

SIR,

Col. Axtill, Commanding the Militia of King's County on Long Island having complained to Major Gen^l Pattison that a Number of Soldiers and others calling themselves followers of the Army, frequently pass from Staten Island to Long Island without Permits, and that he finds it difficult to distinguish who and what they are, the General has directed me to desire you will represent the matter to Major General Leslie, and submit it to him whether it would not be advisable that none in future be permitted to pass without Passes.

I am, Sir, &c

S. P. A.

Major of Brigade Bowes.

TO JOHN MARR.

New York, July 29th, 1779.

SIR,

I am directed by Major Gen^l Pattison to inclose you some Copies of a late Proclamation, which you will be pleased to send to the Pilots, with Orders to distribute them on board the Vessels coming into this Port.

I am, Sir, &c

J. L. C. R.

John Marr, Esq^r,

Sect^y to Commodore Sir G. Collier.

TO JOHN AMIEL.

New York, July 30th, 1779.

DEAR SIR,

I immediately laid your Letter before Major Gen^l Pattison, who talked to the Police on the Subject, and has given directions that the House which you reside in may no longer be continued on the Vestry List, nor you considered as coming under the denomination of a delinquent with respect to the Rent.

I am, Dear Sir, &c

S. P. A.

Mr John Amiel.

TO THE POLICE.

New York, July 30th, 1779.

GENTLEMEN,

I am directed by Major Gen^l Pattison Commandant to signify to you that the House in Hanover Square at present occupied by Mr Amiel, is no longer to be kept on the Vestry List, or he considered as a delinquent not paying Rent to them, the General upon the Representation made to him, having consented that the House be given up to M^{rs} Farmer.

I am, with great Respect, &c

S. P. A.

To the Police.

TO JOHN MARSTON.

New York, July 31st, 1779.

SIR,

His Excellency Lieut. Gen^l Lord Cornwallis, being in want of a House in the Country, and as the one you have for some time past resided in, is the property of

Mr Lefferts now in Rebellion, and consequently at the disposal of Government. Major Gen^l Pattison, Commandant, has directed me to acquaint you that he has accordingly allotted it for his Lordship's use, and hopes that you will take the earliest opportunity to remove your Family, as his Lordship wishes to quit Town, as soon, as possible.

General Pattison directs me further to say, that he is sorry that the necessity of the Occasion, unavoidably puts you to Inconveniency.

I am Sir, &c

John Marston, Esq^r

TO BRIG. GENERAL DELANCEY.

New York, August 1, 1779.

DEAR SIR,

The Prisoners you sent in yesterday are all disposed of. I ordered the Rev^d Doctor to be sent to the Provost, as a mark of Distinction due to his Exalted Merit, and his four Sons to the Sugar House Prison. I have directed the Commissary to Exchange Mr Whiting of Lloyd's Neck for Justice Townshend, and David Webb for Mr Arnold Fleet.

I have the Honor to be, &c

J. P.

Brig^r Gen^l De Lancey,
Comm^d on Long Island

TO MAJOR GENERAL LESLIE.

New York, August 1, 1779.

DEAR SIR,

In consequence of the Letter, I had the Honor to receive from you this Morning, I have given Orders for the Six Petitioners to be immediately discharged from

the Provost where they have been in-so short a time cured of their Insanity by the skill of Doctor Cunningham.

I am really at a Loss what to say with regard to the Legions of Women from the Jerseys—by your description of them I can consider them in no other Light than as a swarm of Locusts who will help to devour the fair Crops of Long Island, if they are permitted to pass over there, but this I must intirely submit to your Pleasure and better Judgment—and am with sincere Respect.

Dear Sir, &c

J. P.

The Honor^{ble} Major Gen^l Leslie.

TO THE POLICE.

New York, August 1, 1779.

GENTLEMEN,

His Excellency the Commander in Chief, having been pleased to order that the Field Officers of the Garrison of New York, together with the Gentlemen of the Police, form a Board Weekly to examine into the Causes of the Confinement of Prisoners brought in by Detachments of His Majesty's Forces—I have to desire that the Board will meet accordingly at the Office of Police on Tuesday next at 10 o'Clock, and assemble weekly on the same day, and at the same House—The Board to consist of three Field Officers British, the Superintendant General & the two other Magistrates of Police—They will Report the different Charges against the Prisoners, with their Validity upon enquiry, in order that such may be set at Liberty, who are found to have been imprisoned without sufficient cause.

I am, &c

J. P.

To the Police.

TO THE POLICE.

New York, August 2, 1779.

GENTLEMEN,

I am directed by the Commandant to say, that he was much surprized and disappointed, on going out of Town yesterday,—to find that notwithstanding the Orders, given near a week ago for Repairing the Roads, that they are now in a worse condition than ever, and absolutely unsafe for Travellers to pass. Upon the General's sending for Hardenberg, who was appointed to inspect these Repairs, he was Reported to him to be Sick in bed.

The General trusts that you will give Orders for the necessary Repairs to be instantly set about.

I am, &c

S. P. A.

To the Police.

TO JOSHUA LORING.

New York, August 2, 1779.

SIR,

In consequence of His Excellency the Commander in Chief's Orders to me, I have directed that a Board consisting of three Field Officers, and the Magistrates of Police shall assemble every Tuesday Morning at 10 o'Clock at the Police Office, to examine into the Causes of Confinement of Prisoners brought in by Detachments of His Majesty's Troops.—I have now to desire that you will also give your attendance, in order to furnish the Board with such Information as they may want and you be able to give. The first Board will meet tomorrow Morning at 10 o'Clock. I am, Sir, &c

J. P

Joshua Loring, Esq^r,
Commissary Gen^l of Prisoners.

TO THE POLICE.

New York, August 4, 1779.

GENTLEMEN,

Complaint having been made to me, that there is a quantity of dried Salt Fish, deposited in a House in Wall Street, which Occasions a very offensive smell throughout that Neighbourhood—I submit it to you whether this Nuisance cannot with propriety be removed.

I am, &c

J. P.

To the Police.

TO BRIG. GENERAL DE LANCEY.

New York, August 4, 1779.

SIR,

I am directed by Major Gen^l Pattison to desire that you will be so good as to make enquiry whether Captain Chandler of the King's Militia is still on Long Island, & in case he is that you will order him to return hither and wait on the Commandant. He is probably at Huntington, as his Intention when he went from hence, was to go off in one of the Refugee Ships to Rhode Island, and those Ships are still at Huntington Bay.

I have, &c

S. P. A.

Brig^r Gen^l De Lancey.

TO COLONEL CLARK.

New York, 5 August, 1779.

SIR,

The Wood that has been cut down by the direction of the Barrack Officer, on the Land of M^r William

Cornell of Cowneck, is to be taken away for the use of Government, but payment is to be made to William Cornell for the same at the accustomed Rate per Cord—the said William Cornell having been punished for the Offence he committed by the Sentence of a General Court Martial which adjudged him to pay a Fine of a Thousand Pounds, N. Y. Currency.

JA^s PATTISON,
M. Gen^l Comm^s

To Col. Clark,
Barrack Master General.

TO COLONEL AXTILL.

New York, August 5, 1779.

SIR,

I am directed by Major Gen^l Pattison to send you the enclosed, & to desire that Enquiry may be made into the Matter, & the Offenders confined that they may be brought to Tryal.

I have, &c
S. P. A.

Col. Axtill.

The enclosures contained a Representation of Col. Antill & other Officers on Parole at Long Island, of ill Treatment received from Captain De Peyster's Company Col. Axtill's Regiment.

TO BRIG. GENERAL DE LANCEY.

New York, August 6, 1779.

DEAR SIR,

I am directed by Major Gen^l Pattison to send you enclosed the Names of such Witnesses as can give

Testimony against those complained of by M^r Josiah Smith, as also those whom he accuses of being concerned in the Robbing of him: And the General desires that you will be so good as to order them to be in Town on Monday Evening or Tuesday Morning early, in order to attend the Board of Enquiry which meets on Tuesday Morning.

I have, &c

S. P. A.

Brig^r Gen^l De Lancey.

TO LIEUT. COL. ANTILL AND OTHERS.

Captain Adye, Aide de Camp to Major Gen^l Pattison Commandant, has it in Command from the General to inform Lieut Col. Antill and the other Officers on Parole on Long Island, who addressed [him] by Letter on the 4th Instant, that he directed Col. Axtill to cause an enquiry to be made into the matter therein Complained of, and from his Report as well as that of Captain De Peyster it appears that some of the Officers engaged in the Controversy with the Serjeant of the Guard at Flat Bush on Sunday last, were much in the Wrong.—The General trusts that care will be taken to prevent any more Complaints of a Similar Nature.

Saturday, 7th August.

TO COLONEL AXTELL.

New York, August 7th, 1779.

SIR,

I am directed by Major Gen^l Pattison to acknowledge the Receipt of your Letter, of the 6th Instant, and to enclose you a Note, I have wrote to Lieut Col. An-

till &c by his Order, which I have to beg you will have the Goodness (after perusing it) to seal & forward to them.

I have the Honor to be, &c
S. P. A.

Col. Axtill.

TO ROBERT SETON.

New York, August 9, 1779.

SIR,

I am directed by Major Gen^l Pattison to signify to you, that the D. Port Master having Reported to him that the Ship Falmouth belonging to you had been removed from the Wharf agreeable to the Order of the 22 July, he has Ordered the Provost-Martial to release you from your Confinement—The General further directs me to say, that your manifest inattention to the Proclamation and subsequent Order obliged him to proceed with so much Rigour, which he would not wish to shew to any Citizens, unless their own Conduct renders it absolutely necessary.

I am, Sir, &c
S. P. A.

M^r Robert Seton.

TO CAPTAIN DUMONT.

New York, August 9, 1779.

SIR,

I am directed by Major Gen^l Pattison to inform you that you were put in Arrest, upon the Complaint of Captain Gore of His Majesty's 33rd Reg^t of Foot, for behaving unlike a Gentleman, and an Officer, by entering his Room at an improper Hour of the Night, drawing a Sword upon him (he being unarmed) and making use of scurrilous & abusive Language—You will therefore pre-

pare for your Tryal upon the said accusation. In the Meantime I have to inform you, that you are permitted to go out in search of your Witnesses against Silvester Fuller, & to attend his Tryal which is to be brought on as soon as possible, still however considering yourself as under an arrest.

I am, Sir, &c
S. P. A.

Captain Dumont, Kings American Reg^t

TO LIEUTENANT CARLTON.

New York, 10 August, 1779.

SIR,

I am directed by Major Gen^l Pattison to signify to you his Orders, that the House of M^{rs} Desbrosses in Queen Street, be exempted from Billets, being reserved for the Family of M^r Cornell of North Carolina.

The House of M^r Cockroft in Maiden Lane is also to be exempted from Billets till further Orders.

I am, Sir, &c
S. P. A.

Lieut. Carlton, Barrack Master.

TO WILLIAM KIPPEN AND OTHERS.

New York, August 10th, 1779.

GENTLEMEN,

The following Persons having been Reported to refuse taking their Tour of duty on the City Watch—I am directed by the Commandant to desire that they may be summoned before you to shew cause why they should be exempted, and all who refuse to appear or do not give a sufficient Reason for their delinquency will

be committed to the Main Guard upon your Report thereof.

I have the Honor to be, &c
S. P. A.

To the Police.

W^m Kippen, Pat M^cDavitt, John King, And^r Mitchell, Geo. Gracy, Jno. Brandon.

TO BRIG. GENERAL DE LANCEY.

New York, August 10th, 1779.

DEAR SIR,

Joseph Dunbar, Taylor, of Jamaica on Long Island, who some time ago obtained a Permit from Lieut. Gen^l Jones, then Commandant, to cultivate two Acres of the Lands of Ephraim Mastin of Jamaica, & to occupy the House &c, standing on the Said Lands, upon Condition of his behaving himself as a Loyal Subject—having received an order from you to deliver up the said House to Will^m Dudley, Baker, Major Gen^l Pattison concludes that he must in some Measure have forfeited the said Permit by not observing the condition on which he held it, & therefore wishes to hear from you on the subject.

I have the Honor to be, &c
S. P. A.

Brig^r Gen^l De Lancey.

TO DAVID CAMPBELL.

New York, August 10th, 1779.

SIR,

I laid your Letter respecting Mr Smith before the Commandant, and am Authorized by him to say, that he cannot but consider Mr Smith's Offence to be much

aggravated by the assertion that he did not *intentionally* disregard the General's Orders, this being really an Insult on his understanding.—The Proclamation for removing Hulks &c was Issued the 1st June, an Order of the same Tenor given the Middle of July accompanied with the Commandant's Declaration, that all Delinquents after the 5th August should be punished with Imprisonment, and moreover a Circular Letter to those who had shewn an Inattention to the Proclamation, was wrote by the Commandant's Secretary, and yet on the 10th August, one of the Delinquents Asserts that he did not intentionally disobey Orders, which he confesses he shall be able to acquiesce in, in the course of two days.—In commiseration of M^r Smith's bad health the General is induced notwithstanding to grant him that Indulgence, and to Order the Warrant of Commitment, as far as it relates to M^r Smith, to be suspended for that time, at the expiration of which he trusts that all Matters of Complaint will be removed.

I am Sir, &c

S. P. A.

M^r David Campbell.

TO CAPT. HENRY LAW.

New York, August 10, 1779.

SIR,

I am directed by Major Gen^l Pattison to desire that M^r Bufflere (the Pilot who carried the Camilla down) be immediately sent to the Commandant's—If Bufflere is at Sandy Hook you are desired to send for him immediately & order him up to New York to Attend the General.

I am Sir, &c

J. L. C. R.

Captⁿ Henry Law.

TO BRIG. GENERAL DE LANCEY.

New York, August 11, 1779.

SIR,

I am sorry to observe by the Letter which my Aide de Camp has had the Honor to receive from you, that you have Misconceived the Meaning and intent of the request which I took the Liberty of making to you by him (being at that time much occupied myself) relative to the Memorial of Joseph Dunbar.

I was then of Opinion, & still continue so (tho' perhaps erroneously) that the Memorialist having had Permission & Protection granted to him by the late Commandant Lieut. Genl Jones to cultivate two Acres of Land, & to Occupy the Dwelling House standing on the said Land: He was therefore to hold & enjoy the same in full security, unless he should forfeit his Title by failing to fullfill the Conditions of the Grant, namely—his behaving himself as a Loyal Subject.

For that Reason, I presumed, Sir, to desire that you would be pleased to favor me with Information upon the Point.—It was not, Sir, from any wish to extend my Power, or to interfere in the least with your Command upon Long Island; I do apprehend indeed that my Predecessor was Possessed of the Right (or he would not have used it) of giving a Grant of the House in Question, and I must be no less persuaded that when I succeeded him in the Command, I succeeded likewise to the same Rights with which he was invested—however, Sir, that I may Know where to draw the Line so as not to exceed the due Limits of my Powers (and I am truly very far from wishing an Extension of them) I shall submit the Case to His Excellency the Commander in Chief.

I have the Honor to be, &c

J. P.

Brig^r Genl De Lancey.

TO LORD RAWDON.

New York, August 14th, 1779.

MY LORD,

I am directed by Major Gen^l Pattison to acquaint your Lordship for the information of His Excellency the Commander in Chief, that he has ordered M^r Bridg-ham of the Inspector General's Depart^{mt} under an ar-rest for very high disrespect to him as Commandant.

I have the Honor to be, &^c

S. P. A.

R^t Honb^{le} Lord Rawdon, Adjutant General.

TO MRS. CAMPBELL.

New York, August 16th, 1779.

MADAM,

I am directed by the Commandant to acquaint you, that he is very sorry the present demand of Houses for the use of Government is so great as to oblige him to call for the one you at present occupy, but in order to prevent your being put to an Inconveniency, he has directed the Barrack-Master to provide you with a Billet of two good Rooms and the use of a Kitchen in a Respectable Family, which is a greater allowance than falls to the Lot of a Captain. M^r Carlton will point out to you the Apartments.

I am Madam, &^c

S. P. A.

M^{rs} Campbell.

TO MR. E. BRIDGHAM.

New York, August 17th, 1779.

SIR,

In consequence of your Letter of the 15th Instant to Major Gen^l Pattison, wherein you express a due sense of the disrespect you were guilty of to him on Saturday last, I am directed by the General to signify to you that he is inclined to pardon the Offence, on Condition that you make a suitable Apology to M^r Loring in the presence of M^r Elliott for the gross affront given to him.—In this Case the General will apply to the Commander in Chief (your arrest having been Reported to His Excellency and your Tryal ordered in consequence) that he will be pleased to consent to your being Released from your Confinement.

With regard to the Money Account between M^r Loring & you, The General can only approve of its being settled by the mode he pointed out.

It is expected you will let me know your Answer to the above Requisition this day, as measures will be taken accordingly.

I am Sir, &c
S. P. A.

M^r E. Bridgham.

TO LORD RAWDON.

New York, August 17th, 1779.

MY LORD,

I am directed by Major Gen^l Pattison to acquaint your Lordship, for the Information of His Excellency the Commander in Chief, that he last night put Capt^a Barrington of the 70th Reg^t under arrest for Stabbing John Underwood a Sailor; and as the Man is so badly wounded as to endanger his Life, the General judged it necessary to put a Sentry over Capt^a Barrington, and

the Wounded Man's deposition was taken last night before Lieut. Bluck and myself.

I have the Honor to be, &c

S. P. A.

R^t Honb^{le} Lord Rawdon.

TO CAPTAIN BECKWITH.

New York, August 17th, 1779.

DEAR SIR,

A dispute having sometime ago happened between Captain Gibbard & Ensign Pfaff of the Regiment of Prince Hereditary, and three Inhabitants of Long Island by the name of Ryerson, and the latter regarding themselves as having been ill-treated, Application was made in their behalf to His Excellency General Knyphausen, who put the two Officers in Arrest, and Ordered them to be brought to Tryal; It appears from the Proceedings of that Tryal (which I now enclose to you) that the mode of carrying on a Prosecution amongst the Hessian Troops is essentially different from that of the British, as the enclosed will shew.

They first examine the Persons accused, upon the different articles in the Charge, and then Admit them to their Oath with respect to the truth of what they have asserted in the course of their own Examination, which is not taken in the presence of the Accusers, but they are afterwards called into Court, yet not admitted to be Sworn Altho' they voluntarily offer to corroborate on Oath what they set forth in the Charge, it being objected on the part of the Defendants, that they are parties concerned. The Result of these Proceedings is that the Officers (Captⁿ Gibbard & Ensign Pfaff) are declared and application has been made to Major Gen^l Pattison as Commandant to have the Ryersons Imprisoned.—The General was clearly of opinion that he could not, consonant to our mode of Proceedings

assign them an Imprisonment as a Punishment, altho he might do it as a prelude to Tryal and afterwards bring them to a Garrison Court Martial upon the Accusation of their having exhibited a false charge against Captⁿ Gibhard & Ensign Pfaff—He however, thought proper before he even took this Step, to mention the Matter to the Commander in Chief, whose opinion I now enclose to you, in an Extract of a Letter from Lord Rawdon, and as His Excellency expresses a desire that the Affair might be previously mentioned to General Knyphausen, I am directed by General Pattison to desire you will communicate it to His Excellency and transmit his determination there upon.—The Ryersons are detained till the matter can be brought to Issue.

I am, Dear Sir, &
S. P. A.

Captⁿ Beckwith.

TO MR. E. BRIDGHAM.

New York, August 18th, 1779.

SIR,

Having laid your Letter to me before the Commandant, he was pleased to send for M^r Loring, who being sensible of having made use of some hard Expressions to you, is willing to apologize for the Impropriety of them; This the General consents to his doing, after your having on your part made the suitable apology to him that the General required.

M^r Elliott is desired to be present with me on the occasion, & we will accordingly meet M^r Loring and you at the Office of Police, at 11 o'Clock tomorrow morning.

I am, Sir, &
S. P. A.

M^r E. Bridgham.

TO THE AIDE DE CAMP IN WAITING.

New York, August 20th, 1779.

SIR,

I am directed by Major Gen^l Pattison to acquaint you for the information of His Excellency the Commander in Chief, that an Officer of the Royal Artillery and another of the 71st Rg^t of Foot who were taken Prisoners at Stony Point and came in on Parole in order to get Necessaries for the Officers & Men captured on that occasion are to return with a Flag of Truce tomorrow morning.

As it will require several Waggon's to convey these Necessaries thro' New Jersey, to the place where the Officers and Men are, Gen^l Pattison wishes to know whether the Hire of them is to be paid for by Government, and in that case, requests, to know the Commander in Chief's pleasure whether M^r Loring the Commissary General of Prisoners may defray the expence.

I am, Sir, &c

S. P. A.

P. S. M^r Loring says that on a former Occasion when some Money and Necessaries were sent from hence for some British Prisoners, who were taken at Fort Frederick & Winchester he gave the Serjeant who had the care of them 150 Guineas, by Order of Sir Henry Clinton, in order to defray the expence of transporting them after they were landed, in case the Rebels would not do it, but upon their arrival at Williamsburgh, they were taken charge of by the Governor, who undertook to forward them.

To the Aide de Camp in Waiting.

ORDERS.

COLONEL GORDON will please to bring back his whole Detachment to New York, as soon as Col. Buskirk's Corps is returned within the Posts of Paulis Hook, and will likewise bring over at the same time the party of Hessians, who were sent from hence last night, and ten of the Number that went this Morning, and will leave a Captain, one Subⁿ & 50 Hessians to remain at Paulis Hook, till they are relieved, which will be tomorrow Morning.

JAS. PATTISON,
Major Gen^l

½ past 6 o'Clock, 19 August, 1779.

TO MAJOR SUTHERLAND.

New York, August 19th, 1779.

SIR,

I am directed by Major Gen^l Pattison to acknowledge the Receipt of your Letter, which informed him of Col. Buskirk and his Party having returned, but as he imagines the Men of your Garrison must be much fatigued, has ordered a Captain and 50 Hessians to remain at Paulis Hook, as a Reinforcement, but which will be relieved tomorrow.

The Commander in Chief having signify'd to Major Gen^l Pattison his Orders for assembling a Board of General and Field Officers tomorrow Morning at Paulis Hook, to examine into the Affront given to that Post this morning. The General has been pleased to direct that Brig^{de} Gen^l Martin & Garth, with Lieut. Col^l Martin & McPherson & a Field Officer of the Guards, do compose the same, and will assemble at 10 o'Clock in the Morning. You will take care that all the Officers of your Post will attend at that Hour, & the Captain & two other Officers (Hessian) who were engaged in

the conflict must also attend the Board; if any of them have crossed over they shall be ordered to return.

I am, Sir, &c

S. P. A.

Major Sutherland.

TO BRIG. GENERAL DE LANCEY.

New York, August 21st, 1779.

DEAR SIR,

I have the Honor by direction of Major Gen^l Pattison, to return the Papers relative to the Complaint against Captain Thomas Smith of the Militia Volunteers &c which the General desires you will have the Goodness to order an Enquiry into, as all the Witnesses are upon Long Island, & can consequently be more easily collected than they can be here.

I have the Honor to be, &c

S. P. A.

Brig^r Gen^l De Lancey.

TO COLONEL AXTILL.

New York, August 21st, 1779.

SIR,

Mr Parker, of whom you complain in your Letter of yesterday, has behaved so ill, that he has forfeited all Pretensions to the indulgence granted him by General Jones of Keeping a Store at Brooklyn. I must therefore desire that you will not only refuse him a Licence to keep a Dram Shop, but Order him to remove immediately, that he may be no longer a nuisance, under the sanction of keeping a Store by Publick Authority.

I am, Sir, &c

J. P.

Col. Axtill.

TO SIR HENRY CLINTON.

New York, August 19th, 1779.

$\frac{1}{2}$ past 8, P.M.

SIR,

I have the satisfaction to inform your Excellency, that Major Sutherland has reported to me that Col. Buskirk after a trifling Skirmish with the Rebels about 12 o'Clock near the Liberty Pole, is safe returned to Paulis Hook with the loss of a Man, and with four Prisoners.

Major Sutherland has also brought in a Captain and Six Prisoners, I have hereupon sent Orders to Col. Gordon to bring back his whole Detachment of Guards, as likewise all the Hessian Party, except a Captⁿ & 50 Men, which I have [ordered] may remain at the Post to reinforce for this Night, the rest of the Garrison having been much fatigued by the distant Sortie of this day, before I knew the fate of Col. Buskirk and whether the Guards could return or not, (as the Town was so drained of Troops) for the Main Guard of Hessians to be reinforced with a Subⁿ & 25 Men, & all the Men of their three Regiments off duty, in Camp, to be considered as Picquets, ready to march into the City at the Shortest Notice, but from the Intelligence received from Major Sutherland, I immediately contradicted the Order.

I am just now Honor'd with your Excellency's Commands for Brig^{er} Gen^l Martin & Garth, with three Field Officers, to form a Board at Paulis Hook tomorrow Morning at 10 o'Clock to enquire into the Cause of the Affront suffered at that Post which will be duly carried into Execution.

I have the Honor to be, &c

J. P.

His Excellency,
Sir Henry Clinton.

TO COLONEL BUSKIRK.

New York, August 24th, 1779.

SIR,

I am directed by Major Gen^l Pattison to signify to you his Approbation of your Conduct with respect to the Flag, which came to Paulis Hook this day, and to desire that no Flags, who may come in future from the Enemy, be permitted to come within your most advanced Picquets, but wait there and deliver any Letters &c they may bring to such Officer as you shall send out to receive them.

I am, Sir, &c

S. P. A.

P. S. The Flag now at Paulis Hook is to be immediately sent back.

Col. Buskirk.

TO MR. GEYER.

New York, August 26th, 1779.

SIR,

I am directed by Major Gen^l Pattison, Commandant, to signify to you that Altho' he is determined to put in force every Proclamation or Order he may issue, yet that he will never be deaf nor unready to listen to such exceptions to this General Rule as may be offered to him on the Plea of Humanity, or on any such Ground.—The General has therefore given directions to the Barrack-Master that your House shall be exempted from a Billet—Had he Known your Situation earlier this Inconvenience would have been sooner re-

moved, and is even sorry that you have been alarmed with the Idea of Distress.

I am, &c
S. P. A.

M^r Geyer.

TO BRIG. GENERAL DE LANCEY.

New York, August 27th, 1779.

SIR,

His Excellency the Commander in Chief has been pleased to Order that the Draughts just arrived from Europe for the Anspach Troops should be cantooned in the Huts at Jamaica on Long Island. I have given directions to Brig^r Gen^l Hackenberg for their disembarking this Morning at Brooklyn. The Officer who Commands them will have directions to wait on you upon his arrival at Jamaica and put himself under your Orders.

It appearing to the Board of Examination that Daniel Hallock and Nathaniel Overton, who were taken Prisoners at Brookhaven in Suffolk County by a Party of Refugees on the 1st of July, had been plundered by the Persons who took them, and as this has become too general a Practice, much to the disgrace of those calling themselves Refugees, I must desire you will be so good as to Order Enquiry to be made into the nature of the Complaints. I have directed my Aide de Camp to transmit to you, the Papers relative to this Matter, and also the names of those concerned in the Outrages.

I have the Honor to be, &c

Brig^r Gen^l De Lancey.

N. B. The Names of the Persons complained of are Thomas Osborne, James Osborne, and Doctor Potter.

TO COLONEL FANNING.

New York, August 29th, 1779.

SIR,

A certain Captain Dumont, who has for sometime past resided here and produces a Commission appointing him to that Rank in the Regiment under your Command, was some few days ago put under an Arrest by Major Gen^l Pattison, in consequence of a Complaint from Captain Gore of the 33rd Reg^t of his Assaulting him in his Quarters with a drawn Sword, when he (Captⁿ Gore) was unarmed and in Bed, and was ordered to prepare for his Tryal; but upon Enquiry after him at his Quarters, we find that he has in violation of all Military Law and Discipline, not only broke his Arrest, but gone (as he informed his Landlady, previous to his Departure, was his design) to join his Regiment, I am directed in consequence thereof, by Major Gen^l Pattison, to desire, if he should have joined his Regiment, that he may be immediately sent hither to take his Tryal, not only for his former Offence, but for this additional Crime of having broke his Arrest.

I am Sir, &c

Col. Fanning,
or Off^r Com^{ds} King's American Reg^t.

TO COL. AXTELL.

New York, September 1, 1779.

SIR,

Complaint having been made to me by Brig^r Gen^l Silliman & Irwin and several other Officers, who are Prisoners of War on Parole, that Lieuts. Little & Polkemiss had been very much abused and even beat by Six Men of your Corps, without the least provocation on their parts, I laid the Complaint before the

Commander in Chief, who was thereupon pleased to signify to me how highly incensed he was at such Insults, & he has directed Lieut. Col. Abercromby to give every assistance to the Complainants towards discovering and securing the Offenders, and to assemble a Brigade Court-Martial for the Tryal of them.—The names of the Persons who have thus misbehaved are unknown to Lieuts. Little & Polkemiss, but their Persons they say they can point out. I must therefore desire you will give them every aid to bring these Offenders to Justice.

I am, Sir, &c

Col. Axtill.

TO BRIG. GENERALS SILLIMAN AND IRWIN.

New York, September 1, 1779.

GENTLEMEN,

I took an early opportunity of laying your letter respecting the misbehavior of some of Col. Axtill's Corps before the Commander in Chief, who was thereupon pleased to signify to me how highly incensed he is at any unprovoked Insults, that may be Offered to Prisoners of War, and His Excellency desired me to point out to you how contrary it is to his Sentiments that they should meet with any avoidable indignity or restraint.

Lieut. Col. Abercromby (who Commands the Light Infantry in the District, where the Affair happened) has orders to assemble a Brigade Court at New Utrecht for the Trial of those who committed the Outrage, and he is directed, as is also Col. Axtill to give every Assistance to Lieuts. Polkemiss & Little towards discovering and securing the Offenders in order that they may be brought to Tryal.

I am, Gentlemen, &c

S. P. A.

Brig^r Generals Silliman & Irwin.

TO JOHN SOMENDIKE.

New York, September 2, 1779.

SIR,

I have just now informed the Commandant of the Outrage Committed on your property, and of the quantity of Salt lying in the Street, which may be intirely lost in case of Rain. The General will do you ample Justice for this unjustifiable Action, so intirely repugnant to his sentiments & Committed without his knowledge; in the mean time he has been pleased to order the Barrack-Master to give you every Assistance with Carts &c to convey your property from the street to some place of Security.

I am, Sir, &c

E. WILLIAMS,

Major of Brigade.

Mr. John Somendike.

TO ADMIRAL ARBUTHNOT.

MAJOR GENERAL PATTISON presents his Compliments to Admiral Arbuthnot, and is justly sensible of his kind disposition to contribute to the Comfort of the Army, and as the vice Admiral is induced to decline making use of Governor's Island, the Sick of the Troops will be removed thither from Bedloe's Island tomorrow.

New York, Sept^r 1, 1779.

TO GOVERNOR FRANKLIN.

New York, Sept^r 2, 1779.

SIR,

The Letter I had the Honor of receiving from you, I put into Major Gen^l Pattisons hands, whilst he was

at Head Quarters, and he immediately talked on the Subject to the Commander in Chief who was pleased to consent that M^r Ja^s Vaughan should have a Flag of Truce to go to Connecticut, in order to propose an Exchange between the four Refugees mentioned in your Letter, and the four Rebel Prisoners now in the Sugar House, but he judges it unnecessary to send the latter away 'till its known whether such an Exchange will be consented to on the part of the Enemy.

M^r Loring is directed to write to Governor Trumbull to inform him, that in case of the Exchange being refused, whatever Treatment our Prisoners may meet with, that of a similar Nature will be retaliated on those in our hands. M^r Loring will previously wait on you to know the particular hardships that have already been or may be threatned the Refugees alluded to in your Letter, as they are not specified therein.

I have the Honor to be, &c

His Excellency Governor Franklin.

TO ENSIGN STEWART.

New York, Sept^r 2, 1779.

SIR,

It having been represented to Major Gen^l Pattison Commandant of New York, that a Store House belonging to John Somendike, Inhabitant of this City, was broke open on the Evening of the 31st August last by a party of Soldiers of the 82nd Reg^t acting under your Orders, who turned out Sundry Goods and Merchandize (the property of the said Somendike) into the Street, whereby he is likely to sustain a very considerable loss, & that the said Store was taken possession of by you for the Baggage of the 82nd Reg^t. The General desires

to be informed by what authority this step was taken, and that you will immediately give him the fullest Information concerning this Transaction.

I am, Sir, &c
EDWARD WILLIAMS,
Major of Brigade.

Ensign Stewart, 82nd Reg^t

TO LIEUTENANT CARLTON.

New York, Sept^r 4, 1779.

SIR,

I have laid your note before Major Gen^l Pattison, who directs me to say that a Conditional Apology, conveyed to him in a Complimentary Note to his Aide de Camp is by no means Satisfactory—you can therefore be at no loss for that particular mode of Acknowledgement to the General, which he will consider as sufficient to Release you from your arrest.

I am, Sir, &c

Lieut. Carlton,
D. Barrack Master.

TO THE POLICE.

New York, Sept^r 4, 1779.

GENTLEMEN,

It having been represented to the Commandant on one part that a House in Smith Street, at present occupied by M^{rs} Allair, was the property of a person in Rebellion and that it had consequently been put on the Vestry List—and it being on the other part Claimed by Captⁿ Roorback of Gen^l De Lancey's Brigade as Heir at Law to his Father, the original owner, I am directed by the General to desire that the Gentlemen

of the Police will fully investigate this matter and Report thereon to him.

I have, &c

To the Police.

TO CAPTAIN ANDRÉ.

New York, Sept^r 9, 1779.

DEAR SIR,

I am directed by Major Gen^l Pattison to acquaint you for the Information of the Commander in Chief, that Lemuel Smith, at present Confined in the Provost was yesterday brought before the Board of Examination, and Recommended by them to be Released, but as he was Confined by Order of the Commander in Chief, General Pattison though authorized by His Excellency to approve of the Proceedings of that Board is delicate in deciding upon this Point until he receives his concurrence.

Josiah Smith who is also confined in the Provost being ill, General Pattison is inclined to admit him on good Bail for £500 Sterling which he offers, provided the Commander in Chief has no objection.

I am, Dear Sir, &c

Captⁿ André.

TO LIEUT. COLONEL MORRIS.

New York, Sept^r 9, 1779.

SIR,

I am directed by the Commandant to inform you, that the party who plundered James Tallman are ordered to be taken into Custody, and answer for their conduct before a General Court Martial, as the Commandant is determined to put a stop to such lawless depredations in future, the General does not think that

simple restitution is by any means a Recompence adequate to such atrocious Proceedings.

I am, Sir, &c

Lieut. Col. Morris.

TO MAJOR GRANT.

New York, September 9, 1779.

SIR,

I am to acknowledge the Receipt of your Letter relative to Captⁿ Dumont which I immediately laid before Gen^l Pattison, and am directed by him to say, that he is sorry to think an Idea should be formed by General Sterling or any other person that he would make a Requisition that could militate against the Commander in Chief's Orders.

Orders are gone from Head Quarters for Captain Dumont to return hither to take his Tryal, not only for the Crimes he was before charged with, but for the additional one of having broke his Arrest.

I am, Sir, &c

Major Grant.

TO CAPTAIN O'REILLY.

New York, Sept^r 9, 1779.

SIR,

Altho' I have very little time to spare to write to you on the Subject of Billets or Quarters, yet as you are pleased to make it a particular request in your Letter of I do myself the Honor to comply with it, and am to say that whilst I am desirous of accommodating Officers with proper Quarters, I cannot but attend to the Ease of the Citizens (who are equally under my Protection) as far as the King's Service will admit of it, and in Order to ease the Burthen of quartering Officers & Soldiers upon them as much as possi-

ble, I directed that no two Billets should be given upon one House while there remained others without any.—The Deputy Barrack-Master having acted contrary to his Regulations with regard to your Billet, I directed my Aide de Camp, Captⁿ Adye, to send him Orders to rectify the mistake he had made by providing you with another Billet equally good and convenient.

The Surgeon's Mate of the Brigade of Guards having been a long time quartered on that House—However to prove my Respect for the Hessian Troops and how much I am disposed to shew attention to every Individual Officer of that Corps—I will consent to your remaining where you are if you prefer it, and will order the Surgeon to remove tho' I cannot conceive you can wish to continue under the Roof of a Person whose treatment and behavior you represent to have been so improper and disrespectful.

I have only to add Sir, that I must suppose from an Expression contained in Your Letter that Captⁿ Adye did thro' hurry omit to Sign himself *Aide de Camp*, otherwise I am persuaded your Experience in the Service would not admit of your considering the Orders of an *Aide-de-Camp* in any other light than coming from the General himself.

I am, Sir, &c

Captain O'Reilly.

TO DOCTOR NOOTH.

New York, Sept^r 10, 1779.

SIR,

I am directed by Major General Pattison to inform you that Report has been made to him by the Field Officer of the day, that the Hospitals in general are in a very dirty condition, apparently from a Deficiency of Brooms and that Nurses are much wanting—The General has directed me to signify this to you upon a full

persuasion that effectual means will be adopted to remedy this Evil.

I have the Honor to be, &c

Doctor Nooth.

TO LORD RAWDON.

New York, Sept^r 12, 1779.

MY LORD,

Your Lordship having signify'd to me in the Letter I had the Honor to receive from you of the 15 July that the Commander-in-Chief was pleased to refer to me the long contested Affair between M^r Commissary Loring & M^r Bridgham D^r Inspector of Provincial Troops to bring it if possible to a proper adjustment—I am now to acquaint your Lordship for the Information of His Excellency that the many difficulties which have occurred in settling this dispute are at length overcome and the matter brought to a final determination by M^r Bridgham having given his Bond to M^r Loring for £186 Sterling, as likewise an Assignment of the Pay due to him from the 10 March 1777 to the 1 Sept^r 1778, at the rate of 5/ sterling per day, amounting to £135 Sterling, as also for £49. being Pay due to him as D. Muster Master of Provincial Forces from 24 April to 5 November 1777, at 5/ Sterling per day both sums amounting to £184 Sterling—As these Monies appear to me from the Orders of Sir William Howe & other Documents and Papers produced to be really and justly due from Government to M^r Bridgham, I trust Orders will be given for the payment of them to M^r Loring as Assignee of M^r Bridgham.

With great Regard, I am, &c

The R^t Honorable Lord Rawdon.

TO THE MAGISTRATES OF POLICE.

New York, Sept^r 17, 1779.

GENTLEMEN,

As many Tradesmen & Labourers Ship themselves on board Rebel Vessels in different Capacities, and upon being brought into this Harbour, come on Shore & take the Oath of Allegiance apparently with a view of remaining here, by which means the Publick Service loses for a time so many British Subjects as would have been given in Exchange for them, and the Town becomes Crowded with many idle persons, some of whom perhaps take this step, merely to effect an Escape, In order to remedy this Evil, I am directed by the Commandant to signify to you his Orders, that before any such are permitted to take the Oath of Allegiance, or receive the usual Certificate to enable them to take up their abode in the Town, they must agree to enter into some of the Publick Departments who want People of their Trade or Calling. Such as refuse are to be regarded as fitter for Exchange than remain here, and are therefore to be sent on Board the Prison Ship.

I have the Honor to be, &c

To the Magistrates of Police.

 To MR. KERIN.
New York, Sept^r 23, 1779.

SIR,

Complaint having been made to the Commandant by the Police that their Application to you relative to a Debt due from you to M^r John Varck, had been treated with Contempt, I am authorized to say that however unwilling the General may be to use Coercive Means

he is determined to support the authority of the Magistrates of the Police, and if the money is not paid, as directed by Monday next, you must abide by the disagreeable consequences that will probably ensue.

I am, Sir, &c

To M^r Kerin.

TO JOSEPH PAGE.

New York, Sept^r 27, 1779.

SIR,

I am directed by Major Gen^l Pattison, to express to you his surprize that notwithstanding the repeated Orders he has given relative to the repairing the Artillery Hospital, nothing has yet been done to it—The General insists that these Repairs are immediately made—whatever other Work may stand still, and he also expects a Report in writing why his Orders on this head have hitherto been disobeyed.

I am Sir, &c

P. S. The Sick of which the Hospital is now full, are exceedingly incommoded by the Water coming in upon them on all sides when it Rains.

Joseph Page, Esq^r.

TO LIEUT. COLONEL BUSKIRK.

New York, September 28, 1779.

SIR,

M^{rs} Van Dyck, Miss Ten Eyck & Miss Hammersley having obtained a Pass to go thro' the Lines at Paulis Hook and take with them each a Bundle Containing Cloathing and Necessaries—

I am directed by Major General Pattison to desire that they may be examined before they Pass the Lines.

I have the Honor to be, &c

JOHN L. C. ROOME.

Lieut. Col. Buskirk.

TO DOCTOR NOOTH.

New York, Sept^r 29, 1779.

SIR,

I am directed by Major Gen^l Pattison to assure you of his readiness to comply with your wishes upon every Occasion, he is therefore particularly concerned that it is not in his Power to acquiesce in your request with respect to M^r Brownrigg, but the House that he occupies is so particularly situated as to render it absolutely necessary for a Store, he has however given Orders to provide a good Billet for M^r Brownrigg as contiguous to you as possible.

I have the Honor to be, &c

Doct^r Nooth.

TO DANIEL WEIR.

New York, Sept^r 29, 1779.

SIR,

I am directed by Major Gen^l Pattison to desire that you will be so good as to order the usual Allowance of Provisions, Rum & Spruce Beer to be issued to 300 Labourers who are to be employed on the King's Works at Governor's Island, and to commence tomorrow the 30th Instant.

I have the Honor to be, &c

Daniel Weir, Esq^r.

TO MAJOR BRUEN.

New York, Sept^r 29, 1779.

SIR,

I am directed by Major Gen^l Pattison Commandant to request that you will order 50 Tents & 150 Blankets, together with a proportionable quantity of Camp Kettles to be issued for the use of 300 Labourers, who are to be sent over to Governor's Island tomorrow morning and that you will be pleased to order that a sufficient number of Boats be in readiness at White Hall at Six o'Clock in the Morning in order to Transport them thither.

I am further directed by the General to desire that you will have the goodness to make a Requisition from the Barrack Office for the usual allowance of Fuel for these Labourers.

I have the Honor to be, &c

Major Bruen.

TO CAPTAIN WAUGH.

New York, Sept^r 29, 1779.

SIR,

I am directed by Major Gen^l Pattison Commandant, to desire that a Room may be immediately Allotted at Brooklyn, near the Ferry, for an Officer's Guard-Room, and that it is to be furnished with two Guard Beds, large enough for four Officers, a Table and Benches, Bar-Shot as Fire Irons, Candlesticks, Brooms & whatever is usual for an Officer's Guard Room.

I am, Sir, &c

Captⁿ Waugh,
Barr^k Master, Long Island.

TO WILLIAM BAYARD.

New York, Sept^r 29, 1779.

SIR,

I am directed by Major Gen^l Pattison to mention to you, that having just received advice of Generals Philips & Reidesel being at Elizabeth Town on their way hither, he is much at a loss how to Accommodate them—under these circumstances he is led to desire (which nothing but the necessity of the Case would induce him) that you will allow General Philips the use of your House in Queen Street, until some other arrangement can be made for his Accommodation which shall be done as soon as possible.

I am, Dear Sir, &c

William Bayard, Esq

TO MAJ. GENERAL PHILLIPS.

New York, Sept^r 30, 1779.

SIR,

I am just now honor'd with your Letter from Elizabeth Town—His Excellency Sir Henry Clinton is out of Town, and has left no Instructions for you, but I have given the necessary directions for Boats &c to be sent for your Horses & Baggage & M^r Loring the Commissary General of Prisoners will be at Elizabeth Town tomorrow Morning in order to conduct General Reidesel and yourself to New York.

I have also given orders for a Pass for M^r Mersereau the Deputy Commissary of Prisoners to attend you.

I have the Honor to be, &c

Major Gen^l Phillips.

TO CAPTAIN MERCER.

New York, October 2, 1779.

SIR,

The Citizens having signified to Major Gen^l Pattison their wish to have some more Officers to assist in carrying on the Works at Governor's Island—and Lieut. Parker having also express'd to the General the great need he stood in of further Assistance, Lieut. Douglass has been relieved this Morning from Paulis Hook, for that purpose, and now waits upon you to offer his Services either there, or at the Works of this City, in lieu of Lieut. Straton, and the General desires he may be employed wherever you may think best.

I am, Sir, &c

Captⁿ Mercer, Chief Engineer.

TO CAPTAIN MERCER.

New York, October 2, 1779.

SIR,

General Pattison observing by the answer Major Williams has received to the Letter he was directed to write to you this Morning, that his Recommendation of Lieut. Douglass to be employed in Assisting Lieut. Parker to carry on the works at Governors Island, has not met with the Attention he had so much reason to expect, he finds himself now under the Necessity of directing me to signify to you that it is his Order that Lieut. Douglas be employed as Assistant Engineer, upon the present Emergency, till such time as His Excellency the Commander in Chief's Pleasure shall be Known.

I am, Sir, &c

STEP. P. ADYE,

A. D. C.

Captⁿ Mercer, Chief Engineer.

TO MAJOR ANDRÉ.

New York, October 4, 1779.

SIR,

I am directed by Major Gen^l Pattison to acquaint you, that the two flank Companies of the 44th Reg^t will join the other two Companies at Paulis Hook this day, and that the Company of the Garrison Battalion is ordered to proceed to Lloyd's Neck, but that he has deferred giving Orders for removing Lieut. Col. Buskirk's Battalion to Governor's Island 'till His Excellency the Commander in Chief's Pleasure shall be Known, as the Garrison at Paulis Hook, would be too weak for the ordinary duties.—By the returns of the two flank Companies there are 106 Rank & File fit for duty, and of the two Battalion ones 75 and of Lieut. Col. Buskirk's 106, from which there is already detached a Guard of 12 on Governor's Island, so that the whole Strength of the Corps amounts only to 341 Rank and File. The Guards that Mount there daily are 122 Rank and File, from whence it is evident that the Troops cannot have two Nights in Bed.

As there are 150 of Loesberg's Regiment returned from Sea, if the Commander in Chief should be pleased to approve of their being sent to Paulis Hook, the greater part of Buskirk's Battalion might in that case be sent to Governor's Island—General Pattison therefore requests that you will take His Excellency's Commands thereupon.

I am, Sir, &c

STEP. P. ADYE,

A. D. C.

P. S. On Account of Major Lumm's Indisposition, Gen^l Pattison has dispensed with his going over for the present.

Major André.

TO JAMES MACCOULOUGH.

New York, October 5, 1779.

SIR,

It having been represented by the Police, to the Commandant that you had refused to comply with the Decision of the Chamber of Commerce, in a Matter depending between Mess^{rs} Cunningham and Wardrop, and yourself, and referred by the Police to them, I am directed by the General to assure you that he is determined to support the Authority of the Magistrates of Police, and hopes that you will not put him to the disagreeable necessity of making use of coercive measures to do it.

I am, Sir, &c

STEP. P. ADYE,

A. D. C.

M^r James MacCoulough.

TO MR. BENSON.

New York, October 5, 1779.

SIR,

Complaint having been made by the Vestry to the Commandant, that the Ferry is extremely obstructed by means of several Vessels belonging to you, which are laying at the Ferry Wharf at Brooklyn, I am directed by the General to signify to you his Orders that the said Vessels be immediately removed.

I am, Sir,

S. P. A.

To M^r Benson.

TO LORD CATHCART.

New York, October 6, 1779.

MY DEAR LORD,

I was no less surprised than concerned at receiving the Information your Lordship was so obliging to send me Yesterday Evening. As those most audacious and shameful practices have been of some continuance, I much wonder that they have not come to my Knowledge sooner. I will now endeavour to take the most effectual Means to put a Stop to them. I have ordered Patroles from the 54 Hessian Grenadiers, Reg^{ts} Bose & Prince Hereditary, to be sent out at uncertain Hours, during the Night and take such Routes as they shall Keep up a Communication with each other. The Picquets of the two Battalions of Guards will likewise send out a Patrole alternately during the whole Night, and for this first evening they will be sent off with Secrecy in order if possible to fall in with some of the Parties, and hence forward to prevent their sallying forth on these Night Adventures.

I have the Honor to be, &c

J. P.

R^t Honb^{le} Lord Cathcart.

TO LIEUT. COLONEL BRUCE.

New York, October 6, 1779.

SIR,

It having been represented to Major Gen^l Pattison that several Shameful Irregularities have lately been Committed, by Parties of Soldiers who go out with Arms and plunder several Gardens and Orchards in the Vicinity of the Town, it becomes necessary to take instant measures to prevent these Practices. The General has therefore given directions to the Hessian Corps of

the Hereditary Prince, Bose, and Grenadiers to send Patroles at uncertain Hours during the Night thro' the Grounds that are contiguous to their respective Encampments, in Order to protect the Gardens &c and Apprehend all Persons they may find stealing or committing such disorders; and the General requests that you will also send a Patrole from the Regiment under your Command for the same purpose, and with such Orders as you may think most likely to remedy this growing Evil.—If your Patrole goes Eastwards from your Encampment to the Bowery Lane, and towards Mr Elliott's at Minto, it will be the means of Keeping up a Communication with the Patroles from the Regiments encamped near the East River and the White Conduit House.

I am, Sir, &c

S. P. A.

Lieut. Col. Bruce.

TO BRIG. GENERAL PATTERSON.

New York, October 6, 1779.

SIR,

I am to acknowledge the Honor of your Letter of the 4th. A Communication between this City and the Jerseys to a certain Degree I apprehend to be unavoidable. It has been much less frequent since I took this Command than it was before, and every precaution us'd to prevent improper Persons from obtaining Passports, by granting none but on the Application or Recommendation of Known or supposed Friends of Government. Nevertheless as I must necessarily in my Situation be expos'd to Impositions, it may be presumed some have been practised upon me. Upon the Enquiry's I have made concerning the two Women M^{rs} Asseley and her Daughter M^{rs} M^cGillop, whom you inform me came over to Staten Island Clandestinely without a Pass, I learn that the latter is Wife to a

Master of a Vessel (in M^r Weir's Department) who has been in the Service upwards of two Years, and that her Brother manages all the Shipping Business for M^r Hugh Wallace. By the Register Book which my Secretary Keeps, I find the Pass for these two Women & Children to have been granted at the Request of M^r James D. Commissary of Forage, who tells me they have been 15 Months Endeavoring to get from the other side, and have at length effected their Passage, in a Canoe at the moderate Expence of 600 Dollars & a half Joe.

As you are of Opinion, Sir, that Persons being permitted to pass & repass to and from Elizabeth Town through Staten Island opens a Channel for Intelligence from your Post, and is an Obstruction to your carrying on His Majesty's Service; I have determined to remove that Evil, by Establishing a Flag of Truce Vessel to go *Weekly* from hence to Elizabeth Town, for the purpose of carrying such Persons to and from that Place as may be thought expedient to give permission to.

I have, &c

J. P.

Brig^d Gen^l Patterson,
Com^{dr} on Staten Island.

TO MAJOR BRUEN.

New York, October 7, 1779.

SIR,

Some Inconveniencies having arisen from giving permission to Flags of Truce to go from Staten Island, Major Gen^l Pattison has come to a Determination to establish a regular Flag to go from hence Weekly to Elizabeth Town, without touching at Staten Island, & in order to effect this Regulation, he has directed me to make application to you for a proper Vessel for this

purpose, and to desire that you will be so good as to nominate some careful and trustworthy Person to conduct the Flags to & from Elizabeth Town Point.

I have, &c

S. P. A.

Major Bruen.

TO LIEUT. COLONEL CLARKE.

New York, October 8, 1779.

SIR,

The Superintendent General (D^r Nooth) having represented to Major Gen^l Pattison Commandant, the necessity of removing a number of Convalescents from the General Hospital, & requested that they may be lodged for a time in the Barracks near the Provost Gaol—I am directed by the Gen^l to desire that the Request may be complied with, and the Cribs &c may be put into the Rooms—as the Carpenters belonging to the Barrack Department are employed on other Works, the Purveyor of the Hospital has undertaken to make any Repairs.

I have by desire of the Commandant, made application to the Bridge-Master for the loan of some Carpenters to assist the Barrack Department, but Captain Lawson, informs me that he has only two which are not Sick or employed, and these he has already lent to the Barrack Officer.

I have, &c

S. P. A.

Lieut. Col. Clarke.

TO MAJOR BRUEN.

New York, October 8, 1779.

SIR,

Major Gen^l Pattison judging it necessary to have two Armed Vessels for the further Protection of the Post

at Paulis Hook, and Captain Laird having recommended the two Pettiaugers, which attend there should be fitted up for this purpose—I am directed by the General to desire that you will give Orders for their being furnished with oars & swivelstocks.—Captain Laird will take the trouble of giving directions for their being properly fitted up.

I have, &c

S. P. A.

Major Bruen.

TO MAJOR BENSON.

New York, October 15, 1779.

SIR,

I am directed by Major Gen^l Pattison to enclose you for the Information of Brig^{er} Gen^l Patterson a Copy of the Proceedings of the Court of Examination so far as they relate to Benjamin Cannon, who was charged with Keeping an Intercourse with the Enemy, and being a most dangerous Man, as he was an Inhabitant of Staten Island, and was recommended to be sent from thence to New Jersey, General Pattison did not chuse to take upon himself to give his Approbation without the Concurrence of the Commander in Chief, who was pleased upon its being laid before him, to confirm the Opinion of the Board and that the Prisoner Benjamin Cannon with his Family be accordingly sent off from Staten Island, and that it be signified to Brig^{er} Gen^l Patterson, which I now have the Honor of doing through you, pursuant to the Orders of Major Gen^l Pattison.

I have, &c

S. P. A.

P. S. Benjamin Cannon shall be sent down to Staten Island as soon as he has given the Security required.

Major Brigade Benson.

TO LIEUT. COLONEL CLARKE.

New York, October 18, 1779.

SIR,

I am directed by Major Gen^l Pattison to express to you his surprize on finding by Report from M^r Commissary Grant, that the Allowance of Fuel hitherto delivered to the Civil Branch of the Ordnance, has now been refused to them without his Knowledge or concurrence, and I am at the same time to signify the Commandant's Orders that they be supplied as usual, according to the enclosed Return.

I have, &c

S. P. A.

Lieut. Col. Clarke.

TO LIEUT. COLONEL CLARKE.

New York, October 18, 1779.

SIR,

The Barrack Officer having refused to comply with a Requisition made by me relative to Fuel for Major Gen^l Pattison, I called upon the Office by the General's Order, for an explanation of this singular Refusal, and having been informed by M^r Page, that it *arose from a direct Order given by you*, that *he*, was to be allowed Fuel only as a *Major General*, although he acknowledged that former Commandants had been supplied with what quantity they found necessary for their own use—The General could not hesitate to represent this Morning so extraordinary & pointed a distinction to the Commander in Chief, in consequence of which I am now directed by the Major Gen^l to desire you will give Orders to the Office, that in future

more Obedience and Respect be shown to the Authority of the Commandant.

I am, Sir, &c

S. P. A.

Lieut. Col. Clarke.

TO CAPTAIN MERCER.

New York, October 18, 1779.

SIR,

I am directed by the Commandant, to inform you, that the pressing demand for proper places to receive the Sick & Convalescents, puts him under the Necessity of allotting among others, for that purpose the Building in John Street now occupied by some of the Carpenters in your Department, you will please to give Orders for evacuating the same—The Barrack Master having reported that he had provided a suitable place for them in lieu thereof.

I am, Sir, &c

S. P. A.

Captⁿ Mercer.

CIRCULAR.

New York, October 18, 1779.

His Majesty's Service rendering it absolutely necessary that the House, which you now occupy shall be immediately vacated, for the purpose of building a Store, for His Majestys use.—It is the Commandants Orders, that you quit the said house (or Building) on or before the 24th Instant or you will be liable to the Consequences of disobeying this Order.

By order of M. Gen^l Pattison, Commandant.

S. P. A.

TO COLONEL SEELEY.

New York, October 21st, 1779.

SIR,

In obedience to the Orders of Major Gen^l Pattison, I have taken the earliest opportunity of answering your Letter of the 19 Instant. The General imagined that the Flag he had established to go once a week would have answered every purpose of Exchanging Prisoners, as well as accommodating other Persons, who may obtain Permission to Pass & Repass, but should you think it necessary to send a Flag of your own, Orders will be given to receive it, but it not being Customary in time of War to admit Flags of Truce to pass an advanced Post, it cannot be permitted to proceed further than Decker's Ferry. For the same Reason our Flags go no further than *Elizabeth Town Point*. The proposal you make of restricting Persons from Landing on your side without having obtained Permission of the Officer Commanding is perfectly agreeable to Major General Pattison.

I am, Sir, &c

S. P. A.

Col. Seeley,

Com^d at Elizabeth Town.

TO JAMES ROBERTSON.

New York, October 21, 1779.

SIR,

Complaint having been made to the Commandant that you took upon you, in your Paper of Thursday last, to address yourself in very unjustifiable Terms to an Officer of His Majesty's Navy; I am directed by him to signify to you that if you do not write a proper apology to Captain Symonds of the *Solebay* and wait upon him

yourself with it, and in case he approves of that apology publish it in your next Paper; you must abide the consequences of your Refusal, which may be of a very serious and disagreeable nature.

I am, Sir, &c

S. P. A.

To Mr James Robertson.

To WILLIAM SMITH.

New York, October 22, 1779.

11 o'Clock.

SIR,

I am at a loss to express my Concern and surprize at the Receipt of your Letter of this Morning, sensible of having given the most positive Orders for accomplishing your wishes of removing your Family into this City. I had no doubt of their having been fully carried into Execution: however upon receiving from you Information to the contrary—I went immediately to the House ordered for M^{rs} Fenwick, when I found the Family of Major Tympany still remaining altho' with the whole of their Baggage packed up, and ready to send away to the New Quarters assigned them.—I have made the D. B. Master now answerable to me that the House shall be instantly clear by one o'clock this day—and as Captain Lawson has undertaken to employ a number of Blacks to clean & make it ready for the reception of M^{rs} Fenwick (it being ready repaired) I hope every Impediment to your being relieved from your present distress will be removed tomorrow or the day following at furthest, & I shall feel particular Satisfaction in being in any degree instrumental to it.

I have the Honor to be, &c

J. P.

William Smith, Esq^r.

TO JOSEPH PAGE.

New York, October 22, 1779.

SIR,

I am directed by Major Gen^l Pattison, Commandant, to desire that you will let him have a Return of all Officers, Refugees &^e who are furnished with Fuel from the Barrack Office within the Garrison of New York.

I am, Sir, &^e

S. P. A.

Joseph Page, Esq^r.

TO DR. MACLEAN.

New York, October 23, 1779.

SIR,

I am directed by the Commandant to send you a Copy of the Recommendation of the Police, and to desire that you will be pleased to Attend at the Office in Nassau Street on Monday Morning at 11 o'Clock with your two Sureties to give the Bail required.

I am, Sir, &^e

S. P. A.

To Doctor MacLean.

TO COLONEL CLARKE.

New York, October 25, 1779.

SIR,

I have the Honor to send you by Order of Major Gen^l Pattison, Commandant, a Copy of Regulations he has been pleased to Establish respecting the Issuing and Receiving Billets for Quarters in the City of New York. Several Copies have been delivered to M^r Carl-

ton, Assistant Barrack-Master to Issue with the Billetts he gives in future.

I have &c

S. P. A.

Col. Clarke.

TO MAJOR BENSON.

New York, October 27, 1779.

SIR,

I inclose you for the Information of Brig^r Gen^l Patterson Copies of two Letters I have received from the Commanding Officer at Elizabeth Town, as also a Copy of one I wrote to him in answer to his first, you will find from the Contents of *his* Letters that his Wishes are to send a Flag of Truce occasionally to New York, and my answer will shew Major Gen^l Pattison's objections to their coming further than Decker's Ferry. The sending of Flour &c to their Prisoners here, we have Reason to believe is only a Pretext for their coming to this Town, in order to serve other purposes: General Pattison therefore keeps his Resolution of not admitting them, & requests Brig^r Gen^l Patterson will be so good as to give Orders that all Flags of Truce coming from the Enemy may be prevented from passing the Out-post of Decker's Ferry.

I am, Sir, &c

S. P. A.

Major of Brigade Benson.

TO COLONEL AXTELL.

New York, October 28, 1779.

SIR,

I am directed by Major Gen^l Pattison to acknowledge the Receipt of your Letter to him of the 26 In-

stant, and to signify to you that the Orders you have given to prevent the Refugees and Rebel Prisoners, intermixing within the Districts of Flat-Bush, Flat Lands, New Utrecht & Gravesend. But he is sorry to say that the Request of the Rebel Officers to come to Town, does not so intirely coincide with his Wishes, but any Necessaries they may Commission to be bought in New York, for themselves & Families may be permitted to be sent to them.

With regard to the Provisions and Forage for the two Dragoons stationed at New Utrecht Beach, the General begs to refer you to Major Gen^l Tryon, or Brig^{er} Gen^l Leland.

I have, &c

S. P. A.

Col. Axtill.

TO CAPTAIN DAWSON.

New York, October 28, 1779.

SIR,

I am directed by Major Gen^l Pattison to inform you that the Chevalier Delanos having been examined by the Magistrates of Police, and some suspicious circumstances appearing in the Course of his Examination, they have Recommended that he and his Servant, be kept on board Ship 'till returned to the Rebels by a Flag of Truce, unless a Letter which he says, he has wrote to the Admiral gives a different complection to the present Appearances; but as he seems to lay a great stress on certain Propositions, which, he says, are contained in that Letter, the General wishes that an Opportunity could be given him of delivering it.

I am, Sir, &c

S. P. A.

Captain Dawson,
of His Majestys Ship Renown.

TO MRS. ARMSTRONG.

New York, October 28, 1779.

MADAM,

I am directed by Major Gen^l Pattison to say that desirous of paying the earliest attention to your Recommendation, he gave a Permit for M^r Amiels coming on shore, immediately on the Receipt of your note, but he having since received Information that M^r Amiels was absolutely on his Voyage (when Captured) to Boston, in order to take the Command of a Privateer, this circumstance places him in so particular a point of Light as a Prisoner of War, that the General is under the necessity of withdrawing his Permit, 'till the usual Security given for other Persons, under the same Predicament be entered into by two substantial and creditable Bondsmen on the part of M^r Amiel.

I have, &c

S. P. A.

M^{rs} Armstrong.

TO CAPT. D' WEBBER.

New York, October 28, 1779.

SIR,

It having been represented to the Commandant by the Magistrates of Police that the Guard Room at the City Hall, had during the time that you Commanded the Main Guard, been set on fire, through the carelessness or Inattention of the Serjeant in whose charge it was. -I am directed by the General to desire that you will inform him of the name of the Serjeant & the Reg^t to which he belongs, as it appears to have been a

neglect that might have endangered the whole City,
& therefore ought not to be passed unnoticed.

I am, Sir, &c

S. P. A.

Captⁿ d' Webber,
Hessian Grenadiers.

TO THE MAGISTRATES OF POLICE.

New York, October 29, 1779.

GENTLEMEN,

Having taken into consideration the Representations you have made to me relative to the Distilleries in this City, I am clearly of opinion that they ought to be suppressed for a time, & tho' it must necessarily be productive of private inconvenience, yet as the publick utility calls aloud for such suppression, the Interest of Individuals must give way to it; I am therefore to desire that you will please to give Notice to the several Distillers that their Still-Houses will not be permitted to work after a certain limited time, which may be reasonable to allow them, & which I submit intirely to you to fix & determine—you will likewise please to inform them of the motives which have induced me to come to the present Resolution.

I am with great Regard, &c

J. P.

To the Magistrates of Police.

TO HENRY WHITE.

New York, October 30, 1779.

SIR,

The pressing Demands for Store Houses to deposit the Baggage and Stores of the Army in, oblige the

Commandant to call for the one, which was some time ago allotted to the 54th Reg^t but is now in your Possession, in consequence of your having given another in Exchange for it. It will not be very difficult to find one sufficient to hold the Baggage of that Reg^t, which is now in the Store House furnished by you, but we know not where else to find one (for the purpose it is intended) of equal extent and Conveniency with that given you in Exchange. I am, Sir, &c

S. P. A.

Henry White Esq^r

CIRCULAR.

New York, October 30, 1779.

SIR,

His Excellency the Commander in Chief having been pleased to order that all Officers on Seconde & on half pay belonging to the several Provincial Corps now Billeted in New York, shall be cantooned on Long Island. I am directed by Major Gen^l Pattison Commandant to signify to you that upon applying at the Office of the Inspector General you will receive Billets for the Quarters allotted you, and that no longer time can possibly be allowed for your Removal from hence, than this day sen'night (the 6 of November) after which day no excuse can be admitted for your present quarters not being vacated.

I am, Sir, &c

S. P. A.

TO COLONEL CLARKE.

New York, October 31, 1779.

SIR,

Major Gen^l Pattison not having been so fortunate as to find you at home when he called this morning, has

desired me to say that he finds M^r Carlton Assistant Barrack-Master so totally unequal to the duties of the Office he now holds, that he is come to a Resolution never to do Business with him again, and as M^r Page's ill state of health will not allow him at present to take so active a part as the Service requires, the General is desirous that Captain Waugh should be employed in the Department in Town, and he thinks that this desire may be more readily complied with, as Captⁿ Cooke, late Barrack-Master at Rhode Island, is ordered to Long Island to settle the arrangement of the Troops to be quartered there.

As Major Gen^l Hayne & Losberg of the Hessian Troops, as well as Major Gen^l Smith are to remain in Town it will be necessary that proper Quarters should be appropriated for them, of which I am ordered by the Commandant to give you Notice.

I have the honor to enclose you a Note, I this morning received from the Marshall of the Court of Vice Admiralty, relative to the Boards & Shingles brought in on Board a Prize, of which General Pattison spoke to you yesterday, and a Probability of other Prize Goods, which may be wanted by the Barrack Office being sold at a lower price.

I have, &c

S. P. A.

Colonel Clarke.

TO THE POLICE.

New York, Nov^r 3, 1779.

GENTLEMEN,

Altho' it sometimes falls out that the Interest of Individuals must give way to the Public good, yet this should be attended with as much Indulgence to those Individuals as the nature of the Case will admit.— Upon these Principles Major Gen^l Pattison is pleased

to consent to the enclosed Memorial from the Distillers.

I have, &c

S. P. A.

To the Police.

TO THE POLICE.

New York, Nov^r 3, 1779.

GENTLEMEN,

I am directed by Major Gen^l Pattison to enclose you the Memorial and other Papers of M^r Petner together with a Letter from His Excellency General Knyphausen to the Commandant, relative to this Gentleman, & I am at the same time to signify that the General's wishes are not only to pay attention to General Knyp-hausen's Recommendation, but also to do Justice to the Complainant: He therefore desires that you will be pleased to summon the Parties again, and go into a full investigation of the matter, as soon as you conveniently can.

I have, &c

S. P. A.

To the Police.

TO COLONEL INNES.

New York, Nov^r 3, 1779.

SIR,

I am directed by Major Gen^l Pattison to signify to you that it having been represented to him, that the Provincial Stores not being removed from Lispenard's Brewery prevented the Workmen from fitting it up as Barracks for the Troops, and as there is a pressing demand for it as such, the General desires you will Order them to be removed tomorrow Morning.

I have, &c

S. P. A.

Col. Innes.

TO LIEUT. COLONEL CLARKE.

New York, Nov^r 3, 1779.

SIR,

I am directed by Major Gen^l Pattison to desire that you will let him have a Return of all such Houses & Quarters as are now vacant, or will be so upon the Provincial Officers on *Seconde*, & the 26th Reg^t evacuating those at present occupied by them.

I have, &c

S. P. A.

L^t Col. Clarke.

TO COLONEL DE VOIT.

New York, Nov^r 3, 1779.

SIR,

I have just now settled with the Barrack-Master General for a temporary quartering of your Battalion during the time that the Barracks intended for them are fitting up; they are to be Cantooned at a place called Bowery Lane in the Vicinity of this City. You will be pleased to send your Quarter-Master as soon as possible to the Barrack Office in Maiden Lane, from whence the Barrack Officers will accompany him to regulate the whole distribution of Quarters this Afternoon so as to admit of the disembarking your Regiment at any Hour tomorrow morning that you shall think fit and a House will be prepared for your heavy Baggage.

I have, &c

J. P.

Col. de Voit.

TO DAVID BLACK.

New York, Nov^r 3, 1779.

SIR,

The Magistrates of Police having represented to the Commandant, that a Dispute between you and M^r Richard Smith (in behalf of Mess^{rs} Ward & Solkrig) having by mutual Consent been referred to the determination of the Chamber of Commerce, that you had absolutely refused paying any regard to their award against you—I am ordered by the Commandant to signify to you that unless you immediately comply with the said determination he will be under the disagreeable necessity of sending you to Prison.

I am, &c

S. P. A.

M^r David Black.

TO LIEUT. COLONEL CLARKE.

New York, Nov^r 3, 1779.

SIR,

I am directed by Major Gen^l Pattison to inform you that the Bearer Captain White is the Gentleman whom M^r Grant recommended to you as a proper person to be appointed Barrack-Master, should you approve of the Appointment the General begs you will signify it to him by Captain White, and he will publish it in the Orders of the Day.

I have, &c

S. P. A.

Lieut. Col. Clarke.

TO ADMIRAL ARBUTHNOT.

MAJOR GEN^l PATTISON presents his Compliments to Admiral Arbuthnot, has sent the Note he has had the

Honor to receive from him to the Barrack-Master, who has answered that he has already sent to the Admiral the Information relative to his Department. General Pattison has likewise sent to the Mayor that as many Vessels as can be procured may be provided as speedily as possible for bringing supplies of Wood for the City, & when the number is ascertained the Mayor will lay it before the Admiral.

New York, 10 November, 1779.

TO REV. MR. HOUSIAL.

New York, 8 November, 1779.

SIR,

The Memorial you presented to the Commander in Chief, was referred to the Commandant, & I am directed by him to acquaint you that there is no Intention at present of dispossessing you of the Seceders Meeting House, & that nothing but the most urgent necessity can ever prevail on him to appropriate any Place of Public Worship, more particularly that over which you preside, to any other use or purpose.

I am, Sir, &c

S. P. A.

Rev^d Mr Housial.

TO COLONEL CLARKE.

New York, Nov^r 8, 1779.

SIR,

I am directed by Major Gen^l Pattison to inform you that in consequence of your Representation to him he applied to the Admiral to grant a Convoy to the Wood Vessels, & I now enclose you by the General's Order a Letter from the Admiral to Captain Child of His

Majesty's Ship Pacific with directions on this head which the General presumes you will forward to Captain Child over Land.

I am, Sir, &c

S. P. A.

Col. Clarke.

TO COLONEL CLARKE.

New York, Nov^r 9, 1778.

SIR,

M^r Hale, who possesses a House at the Corner of King and Nassau Streets known by the name of the Tally Ho, Tavern, has presented a Memorial to Major Gen^l Pattison setting forth that the House was allotted to him by an Order from Head Quarters, immediately after the arrival of the King's Troops from Philadelphia in consideration of the Losses he suffered for his Loyalty, being obliged to fly & leave his Property behind—that the House when he took possession of it was in so ruinous a Condition as obliged him to expend upwards of £300 before it became habitable, & that he has lately been ordered to quit the said House, to make Room for the Troops.

The Commandant is desirous that the Troops should have the best accommodation the present Condition of the Town will admit of, but at the same time he cannot but feel for such of the Inhabitants under his Protection as are thereby put to inconveniencies, and therefore wishes upon all occasions that the Burden may fall as light upon them as the Nature of the times will admit of, and in the present Case directs me to signify to you his Opinion that if it is necessary for M^r Hale to quit his House under these Circumstances, that some reasonable Indemnification should be made to him by the Barrack Office for the Expenses he has been put to.

I am, Sir, &c

S. P. A.

Col. Clarke.

TO MAJOR McLEROOTH.

New York, Nov^r 9, 1779.

DEAR SIR,

I am directed by Major Gen^l Pattison to desire that not more than One Officer and twenty Men may be quartered at M^r Nicholl's House opposite the three Mile Stone; and that such Number of Men, as were intended to have been quartered at M^r Murray's House on the Heights of Inklenberg, (which is exempted at the request of Captain Brenton of the Navy,) may be put into the house of Mess^{rs} Peter & Nicholas Stuyvesant in Bowery Lane.

I am, Sir, &c

S. P. A.

Major McLeroth.

CIRCULAR.New York, Nov^r 10, 1779.

SIR,

His Excellency the Commander in Chief having come to a Resolution of sending all the Women & Children left in New York, by the different Regiments, to Corke, such only excepted by the Commanding Officers of Corps to be necessary to retain—Major Gen^l Pattison has directed me to send you a list of those belonging to the Regiment under your Command, who now draw Provisions here, and to desire you will Report to him the Number and Names of those you wish should remain with the Regiment, as also of those you propose sending home, in order that a Passage may be provided for them in the first Fleet which will Sail in a few days.

I am, Sir, &c

S. P. A.

TO COLONEL VON VOIT.

New York, Nov^r 11, 1779.

SIR,

I am directed by Major Gen^l Pattison to send back the enclosed Letter, which by mistake came addressed to him instead of L^t Col. Clarke, who is Barrack-Master General & consequently has the Appointing of Store Houses & Barracks for the Troops. Should there be any Inattention on the part of Col. Clarke, with respect to the Anspach Troops,—Major General Pattison as Commandant will upon Application give the Necessary Orders for their being properly Accommodated.

I have, &c

S. P. A.

Col. Von Voit.

TO JAMES WELLING.

New York, Nov^r 12, 1779.

SIR,

I am directed by Major Gen^l Pattison Commandant to inform you, that you will be released from your Confinement in the Provost Guard upon your Signing the enclosed Parole, & finding two good & Substantial Bondsmen, who will give Security in £1000 Sterling that you will not depart out of the Limits that shall be prescribed you. Should these terms be acceptable to you be pleased to return the enclosed Paper with your signature to it, & inform me who are the Persons who you propose as Bondsmen, and if approved of the Bail Bond shall be immediately made out and the Releasement consequently take place.

I am, Sir, &c

S. P. A.

Mr James Welling.

TO CAPTAIN NISBITT.

New York, Nov^r 12, 1779.

DEAR SIR,

I am directed by Major Gen^l Pattison to acquaint you, for the Information of General Mathew, that upon your representation of great quantities of Salt being conveyed to the Rebels thro' Morrisania, the Magistrates of Police were immediately talked to on the mode adopted by them of permitting Salt to go out of the Lines—Their Report is, that upon Inhabitants without the Lines bringing in Cattle Sheep &c for the use of the Garrison, they grant Permission to Individuals to carry out from $\frac{1}{2}$ a Bushel to (perhaps) a Bushel and half of Salt, and are convinced that were they to withdraw this Indulgence, the Markets of New York would feel the Inconvenience of it, & Gen^l Pattison is therefore fearful of too incautiously attempting to carry this mode of proceeding which might be attended with bad effects.

I am, D^r Sir, &c

S. P. A.

Captain Nisbitt.

TO CAPTAIN NISBITT.

New York, Nov^r 12, 1779.

DEAR SIR,

Information having been given to Major Gen^l Pattison that the Pump belonging to the Barrack occupied by the Light Infantry of the Guards during last Winter was taken away, and the Well upon their leaving the Town filled up with Rubbish; measures were taken to ascertain the Fact, and not only that part of the Information relative to the filling up the Well has been found to be well grounded, but we have traced out the Purchaser of the Pump. He pleads his hav-

ing bought it of a Serjeant, whom he is confident he can point out, upon Inspection of the Men of the Brigade. General Pattison has therefore directed him to be sent out, upon the most perfect conviction of Gen^l Mathew's readiness to join with him in order to bring the Offenders to Justice.

I am, &c

S. P. A.

Captain Nisbitt.

TO LIEUTENANT TROTTER.

New York, Nov^r 12, 1779.

DEAR SIR,

I am directed by Major Gen^l Pattison to inform you that upon your Application for Materials to fit up the Huts for yourself and Detachments he made a Requisition of them from the Quarter Master General's Department; but that the Information he has received from thence is that you will by applying to the Civil Engineer, receive a just proportion of Nails and Intrenching Tools, and that you will in like manner with the other Captains of the Army, be paid a certain price for the other Expences and Trouble you and the Men may be put to, but that they have no Boards to give to any of the Troops.

I am, Sir, &c

S. P. A.

Lieut. Trotter.

TO MR. BLUNDELL.

New York, Nov^r 13, 1779.

SIR,

Captain Laird, Agent for Transports &c having represented to Major Gen^l Pattison that the East Side of the Albany Pier, is the properest place for the re-

ception of the Vessels employed in the Quarter Master General's Department, I am directed by the General to inform you, that the above place is to be cleared for the reception of those Vessels, and that no other than such as are employed in the Quarter Master General's Department are to be allowed to come there.

I am, Sir, &c

S. P. A.

Mr Blundell,
Port Master, or his Deputy.

TO MAJOR BENSON.

New York, Nov: 13, 1779.

SIR,

In consequence of the Recommendation of the Board of Examination Henry Lott and Assher Bissett have been discharged and the Commandant has given them leave to return home by way of Staten Island, and it appearing to them that there were a Horse Saddle and Bridle belonging to them taken by Col. Simcoe's party, the Board has recommended that they be returned to them, I am therefore directed by Major Gen^l Pattison to desire that Orders be given to the Commanding Officers of the Queen's Rangers that the above recommendation be attended to, their being permitted to cross by Staten Island was at the intercession of Brig^{er} Gen^l Skinner.

I am, Sir, &c

S. P. A.

Major of Brigade Benson.

TO THE PROVOST MARSHAL.

New York, Nov^r 15, 1779.

SIR,

I am directed by Major Gen^l Pattison to signify to you, that notwithstanding the many Crimes laid to the charge of John Lashier, and for which he ordered him to be put in Irons; as he has remained so long in that Situation the General desires that he may be now Released from them, and put upon the same Footing, as the other Prisoners under your Charge.

I am, Sir, &c

S. P. A.

To the Provost Martial.

TO MR. COUPAR.New York, Nov^r 17, 1779.

SIR,

I laid your Memorial before the Commandant, and in consequence of the Certificate of M^r Carlton the Barrack Master, relative to the Terms which M^r Hepburn obtained that Billet, the Commandant has been pleased to signify to M^r Hepburn thro' me his Opinion that Rent for the two Rooms should be paid you from the time he first took possession of them, and I make no doubt that M^r Hepburn will comply without giving the Commandant any further trouble on the Matter.

I am, Sir, &c

S. P. A.

M^r Coupar.

TO MR. HEPBURN.

New York, 17 Nov^r, 1779.

SIR,

In consequence of a Memorial from M^r Coupar it was required of M^r Charlton the late Barrack Master to certify by what means and upon what Terms you obtained the Billet, and it appearing from his Certificate (of which I enclose you a Copy) it was given upon your assurance that you would not avail yourself of it, except to have a little more Privileges in the House, the Commandant thinks it but just and Equitable that M^r Coupar should be paid the Rent agreed upon for the two Rooms not only in future but for the time you have already inhabited them.

I am, &c

S. P. A.

To M^r Hepburn.

TO COLONEL AXTELL.

New York, Nov^r 20, 1779.

SIR,

As it appears from Captain De Peyster's Report, that the Quarrel which happened between Captain Turnbull the Prisoner on Parole, and a Countryman at Flat Bush is made up, I conclude that your Reason for sending me the Affidavits, and writing to me on the Subject, were chiefly on account of the Deputy Commissary of Prisoners having been in liquor and in the Fray, and having since neglected to return to his Duty, I shall therefore give orders for the Commissary General being informed of his Behavior.

The Affidavits and Captain De Peyster's Report, I shall order to be lodged in the Commissary General's Office, that Captain Turnbull may not hereafter make

a plea of this Affair for any infringement on his Parole, should he ever be inclined to attempt it.

I am, &c

J. P.

Col. Axtill.

TO MR. PENDLETON.

New York, Nov^r 22, 1779.

SIR,

I am directed by Major Gen^l Pattison to say, in answer to your Letter of the 12th Instant, that Orders will be given to the Q^r M^r Generals Department, to satisfy you for the Horse that was taken by mistake, by an Hessian Officer, but at the same time, I must signify to you, that you owe this Decision to the General's natural Inclination to do Justice, and not to the threat of Retaliation which you are pleased to throw out.

I am, &c

S. P. A.

M^r Pendleton.

TO COLONEL AXTELL.

New York, Nov^r 26, 1779.

SIR,

I am truly sensible of your truly humane and generous Offer, but I am in hopes that the Distress of the Indigent for want of Fuel will not be so great as to put us to the necessity of accepting of it, as measures are now adopted to bring Wood to the City, upon Terms that will be of advantage to the Farmer, and at the same time benefit the Citizens.

I am, Sir, &c.

J. P.

Colonel Axtill.

TO THE MAGISTRATES OF POLICE.

New York, Nov^r 26, 1779.

GENTLEMEN,

I am directed by the Commandant to desire that Mess^{rs} Heath & Walker may be ordered to remove their Vessels out of the Wallabeck Bay, in order to make room for the Transports, and that this be done immediately, at least as soon as possible as they shall be answerable for the contrary.

I am, &c

S. P. A.

To the Magistrates of Police.

TO CAPTAIN CREEK.New York, Nov^r 30, 1779.

SIR,

I am directed by Major Gen^l Pattison to send you the Proceedings of the Garrison Court Martial by which Serjeant Patrick Field of Gen^l DeLancey's Brigade was try'd upon your Complaint, and have to beg that you will be so good as to return them after perusing them.

I am, &c

S. P. A.

Captⁿ Creek of
H. M. Ship Otter.

TO MAJOR LUMM.

New York, December 1, 1779.

SIR,

I am directed by Major Gen^l Pattison to inform you, that he has received the Commander in Chief's Orders

to remove the Detachment of the 17th Regiment from Paulis Hook. Captain Savage, Deputy Quarter Master General, and the Quarter Master of the 17th Reg^t have been gone to Long Island, these three days, in order to find a proper Quarter for them, and are hourly expected. As soon as they arrive further Orders will be given for the Detachment, in the mean time they will prepare for it, as it may probably take place tomorrow. The Q^r M^r General will have orders to prepare Boats & Waggon for their Transportation & such of the Sick: As are unable to Travel must be sent to the General Hospital in this City.

I have, &c

S. P. A.

Major Lumm.

TO LIEUT. COLONEL CLARKE.

New York, December 1, 1779.

SIR,

The Commandant having found it expedient during the present scarcity to reduce the Issue of Fuel for this Garrison to two thirds of the Established Allowance—I am to signify to you the General's Order, that the said Deficiency is to be paid for from the time it first took place, at the Rate of Four pounds Currency per Cord,—and that in future, while this reduced Allowance shall continue the Quarter Masters of the several Corps are to be paid weekly for the said Deduction at the same Rate.

I have, &c

E. WILLIAMS,

Major of Brigade.

Lieut. Col. Clarke.

TO LIEUT. COLONEL MARTIN AND OTHERS.

New York, December 1, 1779.

SIR,

The Commandant having found it expedient during the present Scarcity to reduce the Issue of Fuel for this Garrison to two thirds of the Established Allowance, I am to signify to you that the Barrack Master has received directions to pay for the said Deficiency, from the time it first took place at the Rate of Four pounds Currency per Cord,—and that in future whilst this reduced Allowance shall continue, the Quarter Masters of the Different Corps will receive *Weekly* for the said deduction at the same rate.

I have, &c

E. WILLIAMS,

Major of Brigade.

To L^t Col. Martin, *R. A.*—Major Graham, 42nd *Regt.*—L^t Cols. Linsing, Lingcote, Graff, Schuler; *Hessian Grenadiers*—Cols. De Voit, De Scobothan, Branden, Bareith: *Anspach.*

TO JOSEPH PAGE.

New York, Dec^r 2, 1779.

SIR,

I am directed by Major Gen^l Pattison to signify to you his Orders, that the necessary Repair, wanting in those parts of the City Hall, at present made use of and occupied by the Military, be immediately began and carried on by the Barrack Office. Under this Head are comprehended all the Rooms in the West Wing, and the Stair Case leading to them, likewise the Room allotted for General Courts Martial, with the small ones adjoining to it, up two pair of Stairs in the East

Wing, as also the Stair-Case leading to those Rooms. The Fire place in the Room allotted for the Non Commissioned Officers and Privates of the Main Guard calls for the first attention, as it is in a dangerous situation from the Floor being boarded nearly up to the Grate, and the Grate itself Ready to fall down upon that Floor.

I am, Sir, &c

S. P. A.

Joseph Page, Esq^r.

TO CAPTAIN MERCER.

New York, December 2, 1779.

SIR,

I am directed by Major Gen^l Pattison to signify to you that it is indispensably necessary that a Guard should be on Governor's Island, for the Protection of the Bastions &c, the Guns being at present exposed to be Spiked up every night. He desires that a Guard Room sufficient to contain 20 men, may be erected there, & that you will inform him when it is ready that the Guard may be sent over.

I have, &c

S. P. A.

Captⁿ Mercer, Com^{d^e} Eng^r.

CIRCULAR.

New York, Dec^r 3, 1779.

SIR,

His Excellency the Commander in Chief having Issued a Proclamation to facilitate the supplying this City with Fuel—I am directed by Major Gen^l Pattison, Commandant, to inclose you some Copies of that

Proclamation, & to desire that you will have them Circulated in your District.

I have, &c

J. L. C. ROOME, Sect^y.

TO RICHARD DEAN.

New York, Dec^r 2, 1779.

SIR,

It often happens that the Interest of Individuals must give way to the Public good, but it is the wish of every upright Man in whose Hands the Power and Authority are lodged to put this in Execution with as little Inconvenience to those Individuals as the nature of their Case will admit of. Upon these principles the Commandant was induced to stop the Distilleries from working for a time, and upon these principles he was also led to grant your request and that of the other Distillers, that you should continue under the Restrictions mentioned in your Memorial to carry on your Business.

I am, Sir, &c

S. P. A.

M^r Richard Dean.

TO MAJOR BRUEN.

New York, Dec^r 3, 1779.

SIR,

The Commandant having on the first day of August last Appointed M^r John Hill, Inspector of Brooklyn Ferry, with the Pay of ten Shillings New York Currency per day, payable quarterly by the Quarter Master General, on M^r Hill's producing a Certificate signed by the Superintendant General Certifying his

continuing to do duty agreeable to his Appointment and Instructions—

I am directed by Major Gen^l Pattison to inform you, that on M^r Hill's producing the Superintendant General's Certificate of his having done duty agreeable to his Warrant you are to pay him the sum of ten shillings New York Currency per day, and to allow him Rations for himself, Wife, and One Servant.

I have, &^c

S. P. A.

Major Bruen.

TO HENRY WHITE.

New York, Dec^r 4, 1779.

SIR,

I am directed by Major Gen^l Pattison to inform you, that in consequence of the Application of Mess^{rs} Peck, Flaggy and Milner and the Recommendation you have given of two of them, he has ordered M^r Trenham to be Released from his Confinement, on Condition however that they are bound for his appearance at the Commandant's Office on Monday Morning at Eleven o'Clock to answer such Complaint as may be brought against him, not only in the part of those in whose favor the award of the Police and Chamber of Commerce was given against M^r Trenham, but more particularly for his contempt of the Magistrates of Police (whose Authority the Commandant is determined to support) he having paid no respect to their Summons.

I am, Sir, &^c

S. P. A.

Henry White, Esq^r

TO THE MAGISTRATES OF POLICE.

New York, Dec^r 7, 1779.

GENTLEMEN,

Mr Elliott the Superintendant General, being engaged on particular Business which will probably engage his attention for some few days—I am directed by the Commandant to desire that the other Magistrates of Police will continue to conduct the duties of that Office until he shall be again able to attend.

I have, &^c

S. P. A.

To the Magistrates of Police.

TO MR. MALLETT.New York, Dec^r 10, 1779.

SIR,

I am directed by Major Gen^l Pattison to inform you, that it having been represented to him by D^r Morris that the Patients in the College Hospital, by not being supplied with Straw, are in a Situation very improper for Persons in their Condition, the General desires that immediate Orders may be given to remedy this strange neglect, and that those through whose means it has happened, may be reported to him.

It is the Commandant's Order that three Hospital Blankets be sent to Lieutenant Dow, who is at present insane and confined in a Cell in the Poor House.

I am, Sir, &^c

S. P. A.

Mr Mallett.

TO THE MAGISTRATES OF POLICE.

New York, Dec^r 10, 1779.

GENTLEMEN,

I am directed by the Commandant to desire that the Correspondence which there is too much reason to doubt has been carried on by M^r Myers & M^r Parsons, with Persons in Rebellion, may be more fully enquired into and investigated by you, in order if possible to trace the Evil to its Root.

I have, &^c

S. P. A.

To the Magistrates of Police.

TO JOSEPH PAGE.New York, Dec^r 12, 1779.

SIR,

I am to signify to you the Commandant's Orders that His Excellency's Lieut. General Knyphausen's Aides de Camp be supplied with the Allowance of Fuel they had last year.

I am, Sir, &^c

S. P. A.

Joseph Page, Esq^r

TO CAPTAIN MARTIN.New York, Dec^r 12, 1779.

SIR,

Your Letter of the 9th Instant, by some mistake or Accident did not come to my Hands till yesterday, I immediately laid it before the Commandant, and have now the Honor to acquaint you for the Information of Gen^l Knyphausen that Orders are given to the Barrack-

Master, to supply all His Excellency's Aides de Camp with the same Allowance of Fuel as they had last Winter.

I am, Sir, &c

S. P. A.

Captain Martin Q^r M^r Gen^l
Hessian Troops.

TO CAPTAIN WAUGH.

New York, Dec^r 13, 1779.

SIR,

It having been represented to Major Gen^l Pattison, that M^r Hill, Inspector of Brooklyn Ferry, had removed himself without any Authority from the Barrack Office, into the House of M^r Patrick Tonry, Shopkeeper at Brooklyn, and occupied every Room that has a Fire Place, and as the General looks upon this conduct of M^r Hill as highly unjustifiable, he desires that another Billet of one Room as contiguous to the Ferry as possible, may be provided for M^r Hill in order that M^r Tonry may have possession of his House again. This seems the more reasonable as the upper part of the House is taken for a Store Room for the Barrack Office.

I am, &c

S. P. A.

Captⁿ Waugh,
Barrack Master.

TO LIEUT. COLONEL CLARKE.

New York, Dec^r 14, 1779.

DEAR SIR,

I should be glad to promote your wishes on all occasions, & particularly so in favor of the poor Girls you highly interest yourself for, but the Charitable Institution we have lately made at New York is upon so

small a Scale as to provide for *Orphans* only, & I am yet uncertain how the Expenses attending the Case even of them will be defrayed. Were the Children of all Soldiers who have lost their *Mothers only* to be included in this Design, it must require a considerable Fund and a Spacious Building, whereas the House at present allotted, is only calculated for receiving the few that are or may be bereft of both Parents, and left destitute of Friends, you will therefore perceive, My Dear Sir, that was the Door to be opened for admission of Children of any other Class, it must necessarily defeat the design of this very circumscribed Plan—and to make it as extensive as I could wish it, is impossible.

I will, however, in this single instance, being your Request, speak to Lieut Browne (of the 60th on half Pay) who has the Superintending care of these poor helpless objects and has a great share of Humanity—& if there can be any means fallen upon to give Protection to the Children of the Bearer, In case your Regiment goes upon Service, it shall certainly be done, & will give real pleasure to, D^r Sir.

Y^r very faithfully,

J. P.

L^t. Col. Clarke, Royal Fusiliers.

After I have talked with M^r Browne, I will let you Know the Result.

TO CAPTAIN OGDON.

New York, Dec^r 15, 1779.

SIR,

It having been Represented to the Commandant by the Police that you have been frequently cited to appear before them to answer a Charge brought against you by M^r James Ferris, & that you have positively refused to Attend—the General directs me to say, that

he cannot admit of the Orders of the Police being treated with Contumacy, and hopes that you will not put him to the disagreeable necessity of enforcing them.

I am, Sir, &c

S. P. A.

Captain Ogdon.

TO THE MAGISTRATES OF POLICE.

New York, Dec^r 15, 1779.

GENTLEMEN,

I am directed by Major Gen^l Pattison to signify his acquiescence in and Orders for seizing the Money in the Hands of M^{rs} Oakerson, which has arisen from the sale of the Cattle fraudulently obtained by her Husband from the People upon Long Island, and that the said Money be safely deposited, until the matter can be more fully investigated.

I have, &c

S. P. A.

To the Magistrates of Police.

TO MAJOR LUMM.

New York, Dec^r 15, 1779.

SIR,

As the Hessian Grenadiers are going to embark, I am directed by Major Gen^l Pattison to signify to you his Orders that the detachment of those Corps now at Paulis Hook return to Town tomorrow Morning, and as they cannot be replaced from hence immediately the General is convinced that you will endeavor to do as well as you can for the present.

I am, Sir, &c

S. P. A.

Major Lumm.

TO JOSEPH PAGE.

New York, Dec^r 17, 1779.

SIR,

As the Hessian Grenadiers are going to embark the Commandant desires that some proper person in the Barrack Department be ordered to attend at the time of their quitting their Barracks, to receive the Barrack Bedding, Utensils &c to see that no damage is done to them or the Buildings and to Receive the Keys—And the Barracks are to be Kept in condition to receive other Troops who are coming in Garrison in their Room.

The Officers Quarters are also to be delivered over to the Barrack Office according to the General Regulations on that head.

I am, Sir, &c

S. P. A.

Joseph Page, Esq^r

TO LIEUTENANT O'HARA.

New York, Dec^r 17, 1779.

SIR,

I am directed by Major Gen^l Pattison to acknowledge the Receipt of your Letter to him of yesterday, and to observe to you, that however Major Lumm may differ in Opinion, as he is intrusted with the Garrison of Paulis Hook, and answerable for the defence of it, it must certainly lay with him to give such Orders, as he may judge necessary, and if those relative to the disposition of the Artillery are conveyed to you in writing, you certainly cannot be looked upon as culpable in obeying them, however different they may be to your own Ideas.

With respect to the situation of your Room which

you wrote to me upon, I am ordered by the General to inform you that you should Report it to Major Lumm and upon his representing it to the Commandant Orders will be given for the Barrack Office to repair it.

I am, Sir, &c

S. P. A.

Lieut. O'Hara.

TO GENERAL KNYPHAUSEN.

New York, Dec' 17, 1779.

SIR,

I had the Honor of receiving your Excellency's Letter of this day, enclosing the Examination of the two Persons who brought the Letters from Philadelphia directed to Hessian Officers—With respect to the Man's having voluntarily delivered up those Letters to Captⁿ Adye, I have to inform you that upon his first coming to Town, he was examined before the Police & mentioned to them tho' with some Prevarication and Evasion that he had brought some Letters from Philadelphia, but left them with his wife at Elizabeth Town; this Relation having created some suspicion, the Magistrates Reported it to me, and I thereupon told him, that unless he returned to Elizabeth Town with the next Flag of Truce and brought those Letters to me, he should be turned out of Town; his answer was that he did not dare to go back, but doubted not if his Wife was permitted to come in she would bring the Letters with her; and in a day or two afterwards, the Wife having found means to come in by way of Staten Island,—the Husband brought to Captⁿ Adye the Letters I had the Honor of shewing you together with some others directed to different Inhabitants, which were open and their contents of no Consequence.

As it appears that nothing can be gained by detaining the Man and his Wife in Confinement I propose to

Release them provided it is agreeable to your Excellency.

I have the Honor, &c

J. P.

His Excellency,
Gen' Knyphausen.

TO LIEUT. COL. CLARKE.

New York, December 18, 1779.

SIR,

It having been represented to Major Gen' Pattison that 4940 Feet of Boards, which had been bought by the Master of the Noble Bounty Ordnance Transport in order to Sheath his Ship were taken by Order of Brig' Gen' Leland to fit up some Houses for the Troops at Huntington, and there being none to be purchased here, the General therefore desires that a like quantity may be returned to M^r Drummond the Master of the Ship from the Barrack Office, in order that he may proceed immediately to the Repair of her as she cannot go to Sea without it; as the Boards which were taken from M^r Drummond were of a peculiar Sort, it may not perhaps be in the power of the Barrack Office to replace them with others of the same nature, in this Case, should those furnished by the Office be of a superior Kind M^r Drummond is ready and willing to pay the difference.

I have, &c

S. P. A.

L^t Col. Clarke,
Barrack Master General.

TO THE MAGISTRATES OF POLICE.

New York, Dec^r 20, 1779.

GENTLEMEN,

I am directed by Major Gen^l Pattison to send you the several Awards of the Chamber of Commerce, as well in the Case of Waddell & Quill as in that of Trenham, Tongue and Lee, together with his Approbation of them and order for their being immediately fulfilled and I am further directed by the General to observe to you, that tho' it may be often expedient in matter of Trade, to refer to the Chamber of Commerce for their Opinion yet as the Office of Police has been particularly authorized and Appointed for the purpose of assisting the Commandant, the General means in future, that all Awards given by this Commercial Body in Cases referred to them, shall be sent to you and upon your Recommendation he will give his Orders for their being enforced; and in Case of either party refusing to comply with such award, will think himself fully justified in imposing Imprisonment or such other acts of Coercion as may be advised and recommended by the Magistrates of Police in Instances of this kind or on other occasions.

I have, &^c

S. P. A.

To the Magistrates of Police.

TO LIEUT. COLONEL CLARKE.New York, Dec^r 20, 1779.

SIR,

I am directed by Major Gen^l Pattison to express to you how much he is alarmed at the great probability of the Garrison being left destitute of Fuel, (M^r Page having this day reported to him, that there were but 70

Cords of Wood, and 80 Chaldrons of Coal left) and to desire you will inform him what Resources you have to prevent so fatal a Calamity from falling upon the Troops. The General himself is taking every means in his power to avert it by borrowing of the Distillers and such other Persons as can Spare it, but this can be only a temporary Relief.

I am to request your Answer by the Bearer, and have the Honor, &c

S. P. A.

L^t Col. Clarke,
Barrack Master General.

TO JOSEPH PAGE.

New York, Dec^r 21, 1779.

SIR,

The necessary supplies of Fuel for the Garrison not having arrived in time, and it having been represented to the Commandant, that the undermentioned Persons are possessed of such quantities of Wood as will enable them to grant some Relief to the Barrack Office—

I am directed by him to signify his Orders that you immediately apply to them to let you have the following Number of Cords, which you are to give Receipts for, and Promissory Notes for Payment as soon as the Barrack supplies arrive: M^r Dean, 25 Cords—M^r Waddington, 15 Cords—M^r Lispenard, 60 Cords—Overseers of the Poor House, 30 Cords: Total, 130 Cords.

I am, Sir, &c

S. P. A.

Joseph Page, Esq^r.

TO BRIGADIER GENERAL SKINNER.

New York, Dec^r 22, 1779.

SIR,

The present Scarcity of Fuel in the Barrack Department has rendered it necessary to use every expedient to prevent the Troops being left destitute of it. Upon enquiry, we learn that there are about a 1000 Cords of Wood ready cut on Staten Island, which the Proprietors we are informed, were hoarding up, in order to enhance the Price; This alone would be a sufficient Reason for obliging them to dispose of it immediately at the Established Rate, but the pressing demands of the Barrack Office urge this Measure still stronger, and must be my apology for troubling you to assist the Barrack Master, on Staten Island, to collect this Wood and transport it to Cole's Ferry, where Lieut. Col. Clarke the Barrack Master General will have Boats to Transport it to Town.

I have, &c

J. P.

Brig^r Gen^l Skinner.

TO BRIGADIER GENERAL SKINNER.

New York, Dec^r 23, 1779.

SIR,

As the Ice will probably obstruct the passage of the Flag of Truce by the way of New Ark Bay, and as His Excellency the Commander in Chief is desirous that Col. Magaw, Col. Ely, Col. Mathews, & L^t Col. Ramsey (who are going out on Parole) should set out as soon as possible, I have given directions to Serjeant Lloyd to attend them to Staten Island, from whence they may easily cross over to Elizabeth Town Point, and have to request of you that you will be so good as

to give them every assistance in your Power, to forward them on their way.

With regard to M^r Francis Clarke, his Wife and Children, & M^{rs} Brown whom you wrote to me about this morning, as they never were Recommended to me for Passes, I cannot permit them to come to New York.

I have, &c

J. P.

Brig^d Gen^l Skinner.

TO MAJOR LUMM.

New York, Dec^r 24, 1779.

SIR,

I am directed by Major Gen^l Pattison to signify to you his Consent to your sending a Flag of Truce to Wayne's Camp, and to write that if he will accept of two young Jersey Men for the two Soldiers of the 44th Reg^t, he will have them ready to be sent out, as soon as you inform us of General Wayne's Acquiescence.

I have, &c

S. P. A.

Major Lumm.

TO COLONEL DE VOIT.

New York, Dec^r 24, 1779.

SIR,

I am directed by the Commandant to inform you, that it has been represented to him, that a Centinel belonging to the Troops under your Command, who was last night posted on one of the Wharfs, fired at a Boat and Killed a Sailor. The General hopes the Centinel did no more than his Duty, but as the Life of a Subject has been lost he thinks it necessary for the satisfaction of all parties that the Circumstances should be examined by a Court of Enquiry which he begs

you'll be so good as to order and send the Proceedings of it (translated into English) to him.

I am, Sir, &c

S. P. A.

Col. de Voit, &c

TO COLONEL HATFIELD.

New York, Dec^r 24, 1779.

SIR,

The Magistrates of Police having represented to the Commandant that it is absolutely necessary that Oliver Baxter who lives at or near West Chester, should be summoned to appear before them in order to be examined in a dispute between M^r Watts and M^r Dickenson relative to a Horse—

I am directed by Major Gen^l Pattison to desire that you will be so good as to send Baxter to New York for the above purpose.

I am, Sir, &c

S. P. A.

Col. Hatfield, or Off^r Com^{dg}
the West Chester Militia.

TO COLONEL CLARKE.

New York, Dec^r 25, 1779.

SIR,

As the Weather at this Season of the Year may cut off the Communication with Paulis Hook, and as the Safety of that Garrison in some measure must depend upon there being a proper supply of Fuel as well as Provisions, I am directed by Major Gen^l Pattison to

desire that eight weeks allowance may be immediately sent there.

I have, &c

S. P. A.

Col. Clarke.

TO WILLIAM BAYARD.

New York, Dec^r 26, 1779.

SIR,

I am directed by Major Gen^l Pattison to inform you, that he has prevailed upon Brig^r Gen^l Patterson to relinquish to you the House in Maiden Lane, which you applied for, but it is with this Reserve, that in case of his returning to New York, he is to be again put in possession of it.

I am, Sir, &c

S. P. A.

W^m Bayard, Esq^r

TO LIEUTENANT FRAZER.

New York, Dec^r 26, 1779.

SIR,

The Barrack Master having reported to the Commandant that the House in Frankfort Street, at present used as a Store for the 23rd Reg^t is a proper Quarter for a Field Officer, and that he can find a convenient place for the Baggage and Stores,—The General has directed me to desire that you will give Orders for the Baggage &c, being removed as soon as possible to the place that shall be pointed out by the Barrack Master, who has also orders to provide a Quarter for yourself and Party.

I am, Sir, &c

S. P. A.

Lieut. Frazer, Com^{dg} a Det^{nt}
23rd Regiment.

TO CAPTAIN NISBITT.

New York, Dec^r 26, 1779.

DEAR NISBITT,

I received your Letter by Mr Wood respecting the Guns &c on the North River, as also one from Captain Richardson respecting Vessels landing their Cargoes of Salt &c at Frog's Neck, and thro' that channel getting them into the Rebel Country: in answer to yours I am to inform you that Major Gen^l Pattison will give orders respecting the Guns &c.

It was necessary to see Captain Laird before General Pattison could reply to the Contents of Captain Richardson's Letter; the information we have now got from him is, that the Vessel that used to lay off Frog's Neck was taken away in order to be sent upon the Expedition, but that another should be stationed there in three or four days, and the Master be ordered to wait on General Mathew for his directions concerning her.

I am, &c

S. P. A.

Captⁿ Nisbitt.

TO MAJOR GRAHAM.

New York, Dec^r 27, 1779.

SIR,

The enclosed Memorial having been presented to the Commandant, and Lieutenant Campbell having also made a Complaint against the Memorialist, I am directed by the General to desire that in order to do Justice to both parties and find out the offending one,

you will order strict enquiry to be made into this matter and Report to him thereon in Writing.

I am, Sir, &c

S. P. A.

Major Graham,
42 Reg^t

TO CAPTAIN NISBITT.

New York, Dec^r 27, 1779.

DEAR SIR,

The Weather being so severe as not to admit of Mr Van Wagoner, the Rebel Commissary, who came in yesterday, returning by Water, we are under the necessity of sending him back the same way he came. He carries with him Eight Rebel Prisoners sent in exchange for a like Number of British & German Soldiers which he brought in.

I am, Sir, &c

S. P. A.

Captⁿ Nisbitt.

TO DAVID MATHEWS.

New York, Dec^r 27, 1779.

DEAR SIR,

It having been represented to Major Gen^l Pattison that Mr Dow is in so high a State of Insanity as renders it unsafe to let him remain in the Provost, where he is at present, he desires that you will be pleased to give Directions for a part of the Poor House which he formerly occupied to be immediately prepared for his Reception, as the Provost Martial has orders to receive him and waits upon you for your directions.

I have, &c

S. P. A.

David Mathews, Esq^r

TO CAPTAIN WAUGH.

New York, Dec^r 28, 1779.

SIR,

As the Weather bears a very bad aspect, and our Stock of Wood for this Garrison is very low, Major Gen^l Pattison directs me to say that he hopes no Opportunities of bringing what is Cut on Long Island, to Brooklyn and from thence to Town are lost, in the mean time he desires a return of the quantity that has already been brought to Brooklyn.

I am, Sir, &^c

S. P. A.

Captⁿ Waugh,
B^k Master Long Island.

TO MAJOR GARDINER.

New York, Dec^r 28, 1779.

SIR,

I am directed by Major Gen^l Pattison to observe to you, that the admitting even Strangers, and much less Persons Known to have come from the Enemy, & intending to return, to come within our Lines and afterwards Walk at large in our Principal City, is so contrary to the Rules of War, & may be attended with such Consequences, as to Oblige the General to say that it is upon Your being Security for M^r Jones only, he can allow of his continuing here, and during that Continuance his being bound to Keep the House.

I am, Sir,

S. P. A.

Major Gardiner.

TO BRIGADIER GENERAL LELAND.

New York, Dec^r 28, 1779.

DEAR SIR,

I am to acknowledge your Favor of the 22 Instant, which I shewed to the Commissary General—As the Movement of the 43rd seemed to depend in some measure upon his adopting the place by you proposed for the Forage. His reply was that all that Matter was settled. I therefore hope there remains no Impediment to sending that Regiment to New York, and request you will have the goodness to Order it hither as soon as circumstances will probably admit as the present weakness of the Garrison calls for it very much. I am glad to hear that you are soon to fall back to Jamaica as it will give me more frequent opportunities of shaking you by the Hand.

I sincerely wish you the Compliments of the Season, and am with great truth and Regard,

Dear Sir, &c

J. P.

Brig^r Gen^l Leland.

TO CAPTAIN MERCER.

New York, Dec^r 28, 1779.

SIR,

I am directed by Major Gen^l Pattison to send you the enclosed Return which he received from Lieut. Straton, and at the same time to desire to Know when the Guard Room on Governors Island will be ready to receive the Guard.

I am, Sir, &c

S. P. A.

Captⁿ Mercer.

TO LIEUTENANT SYMES.

New York, Dec^r 28, 1779.

SIR,

I am directed by Major Gen^l Pattison to desire you will let him have a return of the quantity of Wood that has been brought to Town, from the different parts of this Island, since the different Detachments of the Garrison have been employed in cutting of it, and what more is cut and ready to be Carted.

I am, Sir, &^c

S. P. A.

Lieut. Symes,
Barrack Master.

TO CAPTAIN BECKWITH.

New York, Dec^r 28, 1779.

SIR,

I am directed by Major Gen^l Pattison to inform you for the Information of His Excellency General Knyp-hausen that the 37th Regiment of Foot have with some difficulty crossed over from Hallett's Cove to their Quarters on this Side the East River.

Their Sick and Convalescents, and heavy Baggage they were obliged to leave behind under the care of an Officer's Guard till the weather will admit of its being brought over.

I am, Sir, &^c

S. P. A.

Capt^a Beckwith.

The like for Gen^l Tryon's Information.
Capt^a Willington.

TO ANDREW ELLIOT.

New York, Dec^r 29, 1779.

SIR,

Sergeant Crookshanks of the Brigade of Guards, having in October last seized a quantity of Goods, who were going without a Permit to Long Island, and the said Goods having been declared a Lawful Seizure, the Commandant desires that they may be sold at Publick Vendue, & the amount of them be equally divided between the Poor of the City, and the Sergeant who seized them according to the Proclamation.

I have, &c

S. P. A.

Andrew Elliot, Esq^r.

TO MAJOR LUMM.

New York, Dec^r 29, 1779.

SIR,

I am to acknowledge the Receipt of your Letter by the Bearer, who brought over four Deserters, and to signify to you Major Gen^l Pattison's Consent to your trying whether the 9 Pounder will recoil off the Platform, but he desires to have previous notice of the time you mean to make the Experiment.

Intelligence having been given of a Number of Cattle and Horses, being near Second River, a party of Refugees have undertaken to attempt to bring them in, the General has given them a Pass to go over to Paulis Hook, & You will be pleased to let them go out,—perhaps you may have it in your power to give them some Assistance in facilitating their Return.

I have further to add the General's desire that you will Report to him what Number of Men you can con-

veniently find Quarters for at Paulis Hook, besides the present Garrison there.

I have, &c

S. P. A.

Major Lumm,
Com^{dg} 44th Reg^t.

TO MAJOR COUSSEAU.

New York, Dec^r 29, 1779.

SIR,

I am sorry to hear of the difficulties you met with, in crossing the River, & of your own ill health, but am glad to find you have got into your Quarters,—I naturally suppose that the Officers Guard with the Sick and Convalescents will join you as soon as possible.

I am, Sir,

J. P.

Major Cousseau.

TO BRIGADIER GENERAL SKINNER.

New York, Dec^r 30, 1779.

SIR,

I am to acknowledge the favor of your two Letters of the 27th & of yesterday, I am sorry to find the Restrictions with regard to the enlisting of Irishmen must necessarily affect your Brigade and deprive you occasionally of Men who might be useful and good Soldiers, but altho' the Preference may be ordered in favor of the Volunteers of Ireland, I should apprehend that when that Corps is incomplete there can remain no objection to your receiving into yours Persons of that Country, and General Tryon whom I have talked with upon the subject, is of the same opinion,—I am much obliged for the Assistance you have been so good

as to give in forwarding supply's of Fuel for this Garrison in its present state of scarcity & return you many thanks for the care that has been taken of my Barge, which you will be pleased to order to be delivered to the Bearer.

I am, Sir, &c

J. P.

Brig^r Gen^l Skinner.

TO JOSEPH PAGE.

New York, Dec. 30, 1779.

SIR,

It appearing to Major Gen^l Pattison that there has been great Irregularity of Conduct in M^r White and Sergeant Mudd, and particularly in the former, in the Disposal of a House on Golden Hill, lately occupied by M^r Burton, the General directs me to repeat to you his Orders that neither you nor your Assistants, much less the Sergeants of the Barrack Office, presume to assign, or even point out intire Houses to Officers for Quarters except by his express Permission.

I am, Sir, &c

S. P. A.

Joseph Page, Esq^r

TO LIEUTENANT SYMES.

New York, Dec^r 31, 1779.

SIR,

I am directed by Major Gen^l Pattison to express to you his surprize, that the Guard Room at Turtle Bay, has not yet been repaired though repeatedly Ordered—The consequence of this delay has been a Man with a large Family being turned out of his House to make Room for the Guard.

The General therefore desires that the necessary Repairs may be immediately made.

I am, Sir, &c

S. P. A.

Lieut. Symes,
Barrack Master.

TO CAPTAIN WAUGH.

New York, Dec^r 31, 1779.

SIR,

I am to acknowledge the Receipt of Your Letter of yesterday, and to inform you, that the Return the General wanted was that of the quantity of Wood that had been cut by the 300 Soldiers employed for this purpose, since the 22nd Instant: I have therefore to desire that you will let him have this return as soon as possible that he may be enabled to judge how far this Garrison may depend upon a supply of Fuel from Long Island.

I am, Sir, &c

S. P. A.

Captⁿ Waugh,
B^k Master Long Island.

TO LIEUTENANT WALTERS.

New York, 31 Dec^r, 1779.

SIR,

It having been represented to the Commandant by the Magistrates of Police, that five Sailors from the Dispatch Transport landed on Long Island the night before last and were plundering the Inhabitants, and that two of them who were taken had impeached the other three, Viz. Daniel Harris, Benjamin James, & John Liseksik.

I am directed by the General to desire that you will be pleased to order those Men to be sent to the Main Guard in this City, as soon as possible in order that they may be all tried together; and as they came on Shore in the Ship's Boat and were Armed with Cutlasses, the General requests you will also order Mr George Hurst, to attend at the Office of Police; to give an account, by what means they got Possession of the Boat & Arms.

I have further to signify to you the Commandant's desire that Orders may be given to prevent the Seamen belonging to Transports lying in the Wallaback Bay, going on Shore on Long Island, for if they are permitted to do so, the Natural consequence is, they will plunder and Rob the Markets of New York of the usual supply of Provisions.

I am, Sir, &c

S. P. A.

Lieut. Walters, Agent of Transports.

TO MAJOR LUMM.

New York, 1 January, 1780.

SIR,

I am directed by Major Gen^l Pattison to inform you, that a Detachment of 100 Men from the two Regiments of Anspach, is order'd over to Paulis Hook tomorrow Morning, in order to reinforce your Garrison, and the General hopes that you may contrive to accommodate the Officers as well as the Men, any assistance that the Barrack Office can give for this purpose, shall be ordered to be done.

I am further directed by the General to say that he very much disapproves of the Refugees having brought in the two Prisoners they did, as the Major in particular has been vouched by many of the principal Inhabitants of this Town, to be a very good subject. I

have now sent them back, under the care of a Serjeant, and am to signify the General's desire that they may be permitted to go out of the Lines again.

I am, Sir, &c

S. P. A.

N. B. Be so good, as to send the Boats over early in the Morning, to carry the Detachment to you.

Major Lumm.

TO LIEUTENANT SYMES.

New York, 2 January, 1780.

SIR,

Major Lumm having this day represented to the Commandant that the Garrison of Paulis Hook was much in want of Wood, I am directed by the General to mention this circumstance to you, and to remind you that an Order was given to Lieut. Col. Clarke on the 25th last month, immediately to supply them with eight weeks Allowance of Fuel. Should any accident happen to the Troops at that Post, from this Order not having been complied with the Barrack Office must stand the consequence of it.

It is necessary to inform you that, that Garrison has this day been reinforced with 100 Men, which will naturally call for a larger supply of Fuel.

The General wishes to have a Return of the quantity of Fuel, at present at Paulis Hook.

I am, Sir, &c

S. P. A.

P. S. It has been reported to the General that a Schooner loaded with 25 Cords of Wood, had been aground on the Bergen Shore, he therefore desires that Orders may be sent for the Wood (which they

TO BRIGADIER GENERAL LELAND.

New York, Dec^r 28, 1779.

DEAR SIR,

I am to acknowledge your Favor of the 22 Instant, which I shewed to the Commissary General—As the Movement of the 43rd seemed to depend in some measure upon his adopting the place by you proposed for the Forage. His reply was that all that Matter was settled. I therefore hope there remains no Impediment to sending that Regiment to New York, and request you will have the goodness to Order it hither as soon as circumstances will probably admit as the present weakness of the Garrison calls for it very much. I am glad to hear that you are soon to fall back to Jamaica as it will give me more frequent opportunities of shaking you by the Hand.

I sincerely wish you the Compliments of the Season, and am with great truth and Regard,

Dear Sir, &c

J. P.

Brig^r Gen^l Leland.

TO CAPTAIN MERCER.

New York, Dec^r 28, 1779.

SIR,

I am directed by Major Gen^l Pattison to send you the enclosed Return which he received from Lieut. Straton, and at the same time to desire to Know when the Guard Room on Governors Island will be ready to receive the Guard.

I am, Sir, &c

S. P. A.

Captⁿ Mercer.

TO LIEUTENANT SYMES.

New York, Dec^r 28, 1779.

SIR,

I am directed by Major Gen^l Pattison to desire you will let him have a return of the quantity of Wood that has been brought to Town, from the different parts of this Island, since the different Detachments of the Garrison have been employed in cutting of it, and what more is cut and ready to be Carted.

I am, Sir, &^c

S. P. A.

Lieut. Symes,
Barrack Master.

TO CAPTAIN BECKWITH.New York, Dec^r 28, 1779.

SIR,

I am directed by Major Gen^l Pattison to inform you for the Information of His Excellency General Knyp-hausen that the 37th Regiment of Foot have with some difficulty crossed over from Hallett's Cove to their Quarters on this Side the East River.

Their Sick and Convalescents, and heavy Baggage they were obliged to leave behind under the care of an Officer's Guard till the weather will admit of its being brought over.

I am, Sir, &^c

S. P. A.

Captⁿ Beckwith.

The like for Gen^l Tryon's Information.
Captⁿ Willington.

son as well as of General Tryon that every assistance be given and every care taken of M^r Niles.

I am, Gentlemen, &c

S. P. A.

Brig^r Gen^{ls} Silliman & Irwine,
Flat-Bush.

TO MAJOR LUMM.

New York, January 4, 1780.

SIR,

I am directed by Major Gen^l Pattison to inform you, that he is straining every nerve to get you supply'd with Fuel, but from the very great scarcity in this Garrison, (both Officers and Men being at present at half allowance) and the difficulties that must often arise at this Season of the Year, from hence the General has been induced to Order the Barrack Master to supply you with a number of Axes and Sleighs, in hopes that you may be able to find as much Wood round your Post as will furnish your Garrison. He thinks this will not be a difficult Task, provided M^r Wayne does not draw too near you, and if you can contrive by this means to provide for yourselves, it will be of peculiar advantage. We hope you will be able to find Horses sufficient to draw the Sleighs within your bounds, and for every Cord cut by the Men they will be paid one Dollar, and as it is a Matter of some consequence to know how far this scheme is practicable, the General desires to have your Report upon it as soon as possible.

I am sorry to inform you of the Fate of your own Boat—she with several others was lost in the Storm. I have made particular enquiry concerning Alderman Waddel's Boat; and M^r Daly, who is employed in the Barrack Master General's Department, and goes over with a present supply of Wood for your Garrison, has undertaken to put this Boat upon a proper Footing.

I have only to add that the General wishes to know what late Intelligence you have had concerning M^r Wayne's Corps.

I have &^o

S. P. A.

Major Lumm.

TO MAJOR BRUEN.

New York, January 6, 1780.

SIR,

I am directed by Major Gen^l Pattison to desire that you will be pleased to furnish the Barrack Master General's Department with as many Batteaux as you can spare, together with a sufficient number of Men, in order to bring Wood from Brooklyn for the use of this Garrison.

I have, &^o

S. P. A.

Major Bruen, D. Q^r M^r G.

TO CAPTAIN NISBITT.

New York, January 6, 1780.

SIR,

Stephen Oakely and Stephen Lewis were some time ago taken Prisoners by a Party of Refugees Comanded by Col. Hatfield, and were on Tuesday last brought before the Board of Examination, who gave it as their opinion that they had been improperly Captured, and afterwards plundered, they therefore Recommended that these Men should be Released and the Captors made to answer for the plunder they had taken. As it might be attended with Difficulty and Inconvenience to Col. Hatfield and others concerned to [come to] Town, Major Gen^l Pattison requests the favor

of General Mathews to order the matter to be enquired into, and has sent the two Men who were Captured to attend him.

I have, &c

S. P. A.

Captain Nisbitt.

TO MAJOR COUSSEAU.

New York, January 7, 1780.

SIR,

I am directed by Major Gen^l Pattison to mention to you that M^r Buskirk, who lives in one of the Houses allotted to the 37th Regiment, has been with him and declares that the 64th Reg^t were contented with a certain part of his House, and that he is ready to give up this same part to the Regiment under your Command, but if he is obliged to evacuate the House intirely, he and his Family must lay in the Street.—Under these circumstances, the General hopes that it will be no Inconvenience to you to let the Man remain.—Orders are given to the Magistrates of Police that he shall not have a Licence for Keeping a Publick House, which will prevent his furnishing Room to the Soldiers.

I have, &c

S. P. A.

Major Cousseau.

TO THE MAGISTRATES OF POLICE.

New York, January 7, 1780.

GENTLEMEN,

It having been represented to the Commandant, that two Soldiers of the 82nd Regiment have been decoyed on Board some Privateers lying in this Port, I am directed by Major Gen^l Pattison to desire that you will be pleased to Issue an Order for searching such Vessels

as may be suspected of harbouring or concealing such Soldiers.

I have, &c

S. P. A.

To the Magistrates of Police.

TO WILLIAM MAXWELL AND OTHERS.

New York, January 7, 1780.

SIR,

I am directed by Major Gen^l Pattison to inform you that a counter Complaint to yours against Lieutenant Crammond having been represented to him by that Gentleman, the General, in order to bring the Merits of the dispute to light, and do Justice to both parties, will order it to be investigated on Tuesday next, before the Board of Examination consisting of three Field Officers and the Magistrates of Police.

I am, &c

S. P. A.

M^r William Maxwell, Lieut. Crammond, and M^r Weir, Lieut. Campbell, 42 Reg^t.

TO THE MAGISTRATES OF POLICE.

New York, January 10, 1780.

GENTLEMEN,

Several Houses belonging to M^r Thurman having been made use of in Billeting his Majesty's Troops, and the Commandant judging it but Just and Equitable that Rent should be paid to M^r Thurman for said Houses—I am directed by him to desire that you will

be pleased to take the matter into your Consideration,
and Report thereon.

I have, &c

S. P. A.

To the Magistrates of Police.

TO LIEUT. COLONEL MARTIN AND OTHERS.

New York, January 10, 1780.

SIR,

The Commandant amongst his other Endeavours to have the Garrison supply'd with Fuel has directed the Barrack Master General to purchase a number of Old Ships and Hulks, to be cut up for this purpose, and I am now to signify to you, that the Regiment under your Command will, upon applying at the Barrack Office at Seven o'Clock tomorrow morning, receive one of those Ships which you will be pleased to order to be Cut up & served to the Officers and Men of the Regiment at two thirds Allowance. The other third will be paid for as before in Cash, and the Men allowed a Dollar for every Cord they Cut.

I have, &c

S. P. A.

Lieut. Col. Martin, Commanding Royal Artillery.
Major Graham, Commanding 42nd Regiment.
Col. de Voit, Commanding 1st Battalion Anspach.
Col. de Seybothen, Commanding 2nd Battalion Anspach.
Col. de Gosen, Commanding Reg^t du Donop.
Col. de Wormb, Commanding Reg^t du Corps.
Col. de Kenydell, Commanding Reg^t of Landgrave.

TO THE BOARD OF EXAMINATION.

New York, January 11, 1780.

GENTLEMEN,

As in the present situation of Affairs, disputes will occasionally arise between Officers and Citizens, it becomes necessary when we cannot prevent the Evil, to endeavor to remedy it—A matter of this Nature has lately come before the Commandant, & the Complaints of the Parties Lieut. Crammond & M^r Maxwell have been Mutual; To do Justice to both, is the General's primary object, and in order to effect this, he is of opinion that he cannot refer the matter to a more competent as well as equitable Body than a Board composed of three Officers of Rank in His Majesty's Army, and the principal Magistrates of the City;—He has therefore directed me to signify his desire, that you will take the several Circumstances of the Case under your Consideration & make Report thereon to him.

I have, &c

S. P. A.

To the Board of Examination.

 TO MRS. CLARKE.

New York, January 12, 1780.

MADAM,

I am directed by Major Gen^l Pattison to acknowledge the Receipt of your Letter of yesterday, and to assure you that Orders were before given, and Repeated again upon your Application that no Fruit or Ornamental Trees round Gentlemen's Houses, should be cut down.

I am, Madam, &c

S. P. A.

To M^{rs} Clarke, Greenwich.

TO LIEUT. COLONEL BISHAUSEN.

New York, January 12, 1780.

SIR,

I am directed by Major Gen^l Pattison to desire that you will be pleased to Issue an Order to the Wood-Cutters from your Regiment, not to cut down any Fruit or Ornamental Trees round Dwelling Houses.

I have, &c

S. P. A.

L^t Col. Bishausen.

TO LIEUTENANT SYMES.

New York, January 12, 1780.

SIR,

M^{rs} Clarke of Greenwich having complained to the Commandant that several of her Fruit and Ornamental Trees round her House have been cut down.—I have by the General's Orders wrote to Col. Bishausen, who Commands in that District, to prevent it in future, and am directed by the General to repeat to you the Order that no such thing be done by any of the Wood-Cutters within your District.

I am, Sir, &c

S. P. A.

Lieut. Symes.

TO MAJOR LUMM.

New York, January 12, 1780.

SIR,

I am to acknowledge the Receipt of your Letter of the 10th Instant.—I cannot believe that M^r Washing-

ton will make a serious push at your Post, but in order to ensure you as far as possible against his Attack, or those of Want, in point of Provisions and Fuel, I shall send over the remainder of the intended Reinforcement, as the Weather will permit, at present it is impossible to Transport them over or Relieve the Hessian Detachment, with respect to Provisions, the Commissary General has assured me that no opportunity shall be omitted, to send you a seasonable and ample supply, as to Wood, you must make the best of your own internal Resources, till it is in our power to assist you.

I have given Orders to the Guards and Sentries, to look out for any Signals you may make by day or night, and Sir Thomas Wallace is to wait on Major Bruen, the Deputy Quarter Master General, to ask his Assistance in getting another Boat, for the use of your Garrison.

I am, Sir, &c

J. P.

Major Lumm.

TO LORD RAWDON.

New York, January 14, 1780.

MY LORD,

I am directed by Major Gen^l Pattison to inform your Lordship, that Serjeant Ward and Corporal Pike of the Volunteers of Ireland, having been tried by a Garrison Court Martial, and Sentenced to be reduced to serve as Privates in the Ranks, and to Receive one hundred Lashes each; the General has ordered them to be sent to Staten Island, in order that the Corporal punishment may be inflicted at the head of the Corps, or should your Lordship wish it, that it may be remitted.

I have, &c

S. P. A.

The Right Hon^{ble} Lord Rawdon.

TO LIEUTENANT CRAMMOND.

New York, January 18, 1780.

SIR,

Lieut. Col. Pennington and several others having made application to Major Gen^l Pattison for the Release of M^r Maxwell upon Bail & finding Security for his appearance, the General has directed me to signify to you his consent to it, provided you have no objection, which he supposes you cannot have, as the Issue of the Court Martial must do you every Justice you can wish. I have further to add that the Offence is certainly of a Bailable Nature & cannot be Legally refused.

I am, Sir, &c

S. P. A.

Lieut. Crammond.

TO MAJOR LUMM.

New York, January 18, 1780.

SIR,

I am directed by Major Gen^l Pattison to inform you that he has ordered a Serjeant & 10 Men of the Royal Artillery, as also a portion of Ammunition to be sent you immediately, and an additional quantity of the latter shall be forwarded you tomorrow, and the General further desires me to say that the first opportunity shall be taken of sending over the Reinforcement of Anspach Troops, but it is almost impracticable at present to send over such a large Detachment of Men, the few Artillerymen I am afraid will meet with some difficulty; I have sent your Requisition of Raw Hides to the Commanding Engineer whose Business it is to provide those Articles, an Orderly Serjeant is now in

pursuit of Ensign Foy, and as soon as I can find him he shall be sent over to you.

I am, Sir, &c

Major Lumm.

TO COLONEL DE VOIT.

New York, January 18, 1780.

SIR,

I am directed by Major Gen^l Pattison to apologize to you for not having answered your Letter of the 14th Instant, but through some accident or mistake, it did not fall into his Hands till just now.

The General is at a Loss to conceive what is alluded to, in the Expression in your Letter, that aggressors are not properly corrected, as he knows not of any Instance of this sort; In the present Case, as the person concerned is an Officer of the Navy, the General has sent the Proceedings of the Court of Enquiry to the Commanding Officer of the King's Ships in this Port, and doubts not that every Justice will be done on the occasion.

I have, &c

S. P. A.

Colonel de Voit.

TO CAPTAIN HOWE.

New York, January 18, 1780.

SIR,

I am directed by Major Gen^l Pattison to send you the enclosed Extract of a Court of Enquiry, transmitted to him by Col. de Voit Commanding the Troops of His Serene Highness the Margrave of Anspach Brandenburg upon a full persuasion that you will enable

him to give such an answer on the Subject to Colonel de Voigt as will be satisfactory.

I have, &c

S. P. A.

Captain Howe.

CIRCULAR.

New York, January 19, 1780.

SIR,

I am directed by Major Gen^l Pattison to transmit you the enclosed Copy of Signals ordered by His Excellency Lieut. Gen^l Knyphausen from King's Bridge to McGowan's Pass, and to inform you that in order the same may be continued from thence to New York, General Pattison has established the following ones, Viz:

Upon the Firing of one, two, or three Guns at McGowan's Pass, the same Number are to be repeated in succession from the Cantonment of the 37th Reg^t, near the 5 Mile Stone, formerly Known by the name of the Dove Tavern, Murray's House on the Heights of Inkenberg, Bunker's Hill and Fort George.

And in case the Enemy should appear in force & attempt to cross in the Rear of the Line of McGowan's Pass, either by the North or East River, the following Signals to be made, Viz:

If by the North River four Rounds to be fired from the Cannon posted at Major Bayard's House at Bloomingdale, or from the Alarm Gun, nearest to where the Enemy may attempt to pass, and repeated in succession to Greenwich the Star Redoubt near the Foundery and Fort George.

If by the East River, five Rounds to be fired from the Cannon posted at the Dove Tavern, or the nearest Alarm Gun, and repeated in succession from Murray's House and Bunker's Hill to Fort George.

Upon the Firing of either four or five Alarm Guns

at Fort George, all Troops of the Garrison are Instantly to put themselves under Arms—The Royal Artillery at the lower Battery—The Brigade of Losberg immediately will march and form near the Provost Gaol.—The 42nd Regiment in Front of Saint Paul's Church.—The 43rd and the two Battalions of Anspach Brandenburg on their Regimental Parades, when each Corps respectively will wait for further orders.

The City Companies will upon the same Alarm assemble in Queen Street, with their Right at Mr Walton's House and their Left extending towards the Fly Market, The Loyal Commissariat Companies will also on the same Occasion parade under Arms near the Provision Stores in Water Street.

If Kings Bridge is attacked in Front, one Gun to be fired from Fort Knyphausen, & (if at Night) one Rocket from Morris House to be added to the Signal.

If Kingsbridge is attacked by the North River, two Guns to be Fired from Fort Knyphausen & (if at Night) two Rockets from Morris House.

If Kingsbridge is attacked by Harlem Creek, three Guns to be Fired from Fort Knyphausen, & (if at Night) three Rockets from Morris House to be added to the Signal.

I have, &c

EDWARD WILLIAMS,
Major of Brigade.

N. B. The Posts which repeat the above signals repeat the number of Guns only.

TO DAVID MATHEWS.

New York, January 20, 1780.

SIR,

I am directed by Major Gen^l Pattison to signify to you his desire that none of the Citizens who are already

enrolled in the Volunteer Companies should be taken from them as Officers in the other City Companies, except by their own desire or Consent, as he wishes to Keep the Companies as Compleat as possible.

I am, Sir, &c

S. P. A.

David Mathews, Esq^r

TO CAPTAIN HOWE.

New York, January 20, 1780.

SIR,

I am directed by Major Gen^l Pattison to inform you, that, amongst other Expedients that have been fallen upon to supply the Garrison with Wood, Old Ships & Hulks have been purchased by the Barrack Office, & the Barrack Master Reports to the Commandant that there are three Vessels, Viz, The Raven, A Brig & Schooner belonging to His Majesty, which are said to be fit for no other purpose. The General has therefore directed me to signify to you his wish that you will be pleased to let the Barrack Master have them at such Price as the Wardens of the Port (who have Valued the others) upon Oath shall set upon them.

I have, &c

S. P. A.

Captain Howe.

TO MAJOR LUMM.

New York, January 20, 1780.

SIR.

I am to acknowledge the Receipt of your two Letters of this day, which I immediately laid before Major Gen^l Pattison, and am directed by him to inform you, that he has given Orders for the Hessian Detachment

to be relieved, and One hundred Men from the Anspach Troops, the Original number intended as a Reinforcement to your Garrison, to go over: upon their arrival, you will send over the Hessians now with you, and also the Detachment of Anspachers who effected their passage to you when the attempt was first made to reinforce you.

The General has ordered the Barrack Master to attempt to send you a small supply of Wood, but the Transporting it across is very precarious, and the quantity in Garrison very small, the General recommends to you, to trust as little as possible to what you may get from hence.—With regard to Provisions Mr Weir has promised that you shall be immediately supply'd with a sufficiency for two Months.

The General proposes that your Signals upon the Enemy attempting to pass to New York from Hoebuck shall be three Lights hoisted in the Flag Staff in this

| | | | |
|--------|--|---|---|
| manner | | o | Light |
| | | o | Light and accompanied with three Rockets. |
| | | o | Light |

I am, Sir, &c

S. P. A.

Major Lumm.

TO DAVID MATHEWS.

New York, January 22, 1780.

SIR,

You will be pleased to inform the Captains of the several Companies, formed in consequence of my late Proclamation, that it is my Order, they parade their Companies tomorrow, and when Paraded that each Man capable of purchasing Arms & Accoutrements be directed to furnish himself with the same immediately. Should any Individual alledge that he is ignorant where Arms &c are to be procured, the several Captains are expected to use their efforts without delay to

supply such as are capable of paying for them, and from the manifest Zeal and Loyalty which I have had the Satisfaction to receive from the Inhabitants of this City, I am fully convinced, that the endeavours of both Officers and Men will be readily exerted to compleat themselves in the best manner for the defence and Protection of their Persons and Properties, and for the Restoration of the Old and Happy Constitution, which they are so loudly called upon by every laudable Motive to assert and Maintain.

I am, with great Regard, &c

J. P.

David Mathews, Esq^r

TO CAPTAIN MERCER.

New York, January 23, 1780.

SIR,

I am directed by Major Gen^l Pattison to inform you that amongst other Established Defences of the City, he has ordered Six Iron 12 Pounders in Garrison, on Ship Carriages, and two light 12 Pounders (Brass) on Travelling Carriages to be posted in the Circular Redoubt near Jone's House, on the East River,—but there being no Platforms in that Work, and the Embrazures are so high, that the Guns on any Carriages can be of no Service, unless the Embrazures are cut down, or Platforms made, the General is induced to prefer the latter, but as the Circumstances may not perhaps allow of time to construct regular ones, he desires that such temporary expedient may be fallen upon, as may immediately answer the purpose. This Redoubt he has given in charge to the Royal Navy from whom he has received every assurance that such aid as the Navy Yard can afford, will be given, in case you should have occasion for Timber or Workmen.

I am further directed by the General to observe to

you, that in reconnoitring the different works round the City this Morning, he found part of the Ditch of the Star Fort near the Foundery, filled with Snow, which he thinks it necessary to be removed immediately. and that a proper fastening for the Barrier Gate of the Circular Redoubt near Jone's House, on the East River be fixt there as soon as possible.

I am Sir, &c

S. P. A.

Captain Mercer.

TO COLONEL BISHAUSEN.

New York, January 24, 1780.

SIR,

I am directed by Major Gen^l Pattison to desire you will hold the Regiment de Bose in readiness to march on the shortest notice, each man provided with two day's provisions in his Haversack and Blanket: also that you will appoint such a Guard as you may judge necessary for the Protection of your Baggage and Stores.

I have, &c

S. P. A.

Colonel Bishausen.

TO LIEUT. COLONEL MARTIN.

New York, January 24, 1780.

SIR,

I am directed by Major Gen^l Pattison to desire that you will give Orders that the Flag at Fort George be not hoisted on any occasion whatever, till further Orders, unless particularly directed from Head Quarters, or by the Commandant himself, and that a very careful Person be immediately appointed to observe from thence all Signals from Staten Island, particularly from the Flag Staff Redoubt, and that the Person appointed,

will immediately Report to Head Quarters & to the Commandant, the Signals he may discover, mentioning particularly if the Flag is half Staff high or the whole.

The General has ordered four 6 Pounders, two 3 Pounders, & [one] 4½ Howitzer to be immediately put on Sleighs.

I am, Sir, &c

S. P. A.

Lieut. Col. Martin.

TO CAPTAIN BECKWITH.

New York, January 24, 1780.

SIR,

It is Major Gen^l Pattison's orders that four 6 Pounders, two light 3 Pounders, and one 4½ Howitzer be put on Sleighs, with the utmost Expedition—the whole to be compleated with the fullest extent of Ammunition that can be carried on their respective Carriages. The Mayor has directions to send the Sleighs early in the Morning to the Bridwell Store House: for this purpose, all the necessary small stores will in Course be sent with the great.

The Number of ready fixed Shells which the Carriage of the Howitzer will carry must consequently be sent with it.

I have, &c

S. P. A.

Captain Beckwith.

TO CAPTAIN NISBITT.

New York, January 25, 1780.

SIR,

I am directed by Major Gen^l Pattison to acquaint you for the Information of Major Gen^l Mathew, that being yesterday informed that there was no Gun at

McGowan's Pass, to repeat the Established Signals, the General has ordered out a four Pounder for that purpose. Ammunition is also sent with it, in case General Mathew should think proper to have it posted in any situation for Defense as well as for making the Signals.

I am, Sir, &c

S. P. A.

Captain Nisbitt.

TO CAPTAIN BECKWITH.

New York, January 25, 1780.

SIR,

Major General Pattison desires you will please to acquaint His Excellency General Knyphausen that he has received an Offer from a Merchant of this City (Mr Miller) of an Armed Ship the Cæsar, mounting 22 Guns and compleated with every necessary for the purpose of being Stationed at Staten Island, if it is thought she can be of use there.

I am, Sir, &c

S. P. A.

Captain Beckwith.

TO CAPTAIN BECKWITH.

New York, January 25, 1780.

SIR,

I am directed by Major Gen^l Pattison to mention to you that it has been Reported to him there are between 30 & 40 Convalescents belonging to the Hessian Grenadiers now in Town, and Capable of doing Duty—He therefore requests you will let him Know General Knyphausen's pleasure whether His Excellency would permit them to incorporate (as small Detachments of the Brunswick Troops have done) with Detachments from the British Regiments on other Service, who are

put under the care of Major Small of the 84th Regiment of Foot.

Be so kind as to let us have your Answer respecting the Armed Ship Cæsar.

I am, Sir, &c

S. P. A.

Captain Beckwith.

TO MAJOR LUMM.

New York, January 25, 1780.

SIR,

I am directed by Major Gen^l Pattison to signify to you, that as it is often attended with Inconvenience to transport Provisions across the River, he wishes that the Detachments from the Regiments of this Garrison, whilst on Command with you should be Victualled at the Provision Store at Paulis Hook, in the same manner as the other Troops under your Command.

I have, &c

S. P. A.

Major Lumm.

TO DAVID MATHEWS.

New York, January 25, 1780.

SIR,

The Refugees from the several Provinces now in this City have preferred a Memorial, requesting my Liberty to embody themselves, separate from the City Wards, and form Companies under Officers of their own Body. I am desirous to give full concurrence to the wishes of the Refugees, provided a Plan can be fallen upon so as not to affect the present Exertion in case of any Alarm. I have therefore requested the Subscribers of that Memorial, viz. Mess^{rs} Cox, Cuyler and Sprout, to meet you and the several Captains Com-

manding City Companies, & adopt such Measures as will answer the Purpose, but till some Plan can be devised for carrying this design into immediate Execution the Refugees must consider themselves as attached to the several Wards in which they are at present enrolled.

I am, Sir, &c

J. P.

David Mathews, Esq^r _____

To DAVID COX.

New York, January 26, 1780.

SIR,

I am directed by Major Gen^l Pattison to transmit to you a Copy of a Letter he this morning received from David Mathews, Esq^r Mayor of the City, in behalf of the Gentlemen appointed to Command the City Companies, and at the same time, to signify to you that from the difficulties stated therein, he cannot at present Gratify the Refugees in their desire of being formed into a Corps separate from the Citizens, but when circumstances will admit he will readily acquiesce therein.

I am, Sir, &c

S. P. A.

David Cox, Esq^r _____

To CAPTAIN HOWE.

New York, January 26, 1780.

SIR,

I am to acknowledge the Letter I have had the Honor to receive from you, and beg leave to express to you the high sense I entertain of the Offer made by yourself and the principal Officers of His Majesty's Navy, as also to return your my particular thanks on the Occasion. The Example of an Union between His

Majesty's Sea and Land Forces, cannot but act forcibly, in persuading the Citizens to Co-operate with them in the Defence of the City. The Circular Redoubt on the East River, I propose to be manned and defended by the Officers and Seamen of His Majesty's Ships, and which I have now denominated the Royal Navy Redoubt.

I have, &c

J. P.

Captain Howe.

TO THE SUPERINTENDENT AND OTHERS.

New York, January 29, 1780.

GENTLEMEN,

I am to acknowledge the Receipt of your Letter of the 22nd Instant, and at the same time to express to you the Satisfaction I have on finding the Superintendant, Masters, and Petit Officers of the Ships employed in His Majesty's Ordnance so cordially shew their wish to join and fly to Arms with the Loyal Inhabitants and others for the Protection of His Majesty's Stores, and the City; and in Order to shew with how much readiness I receive your Proposal, I have signed Commissions for the Captains who have offered to Command the three Companies to be formed from the said Body of Seamen and am persuaded that your utmost efforts will be exerted should any occasion call you forth.

I am, Sir, &c

J. P.

To the Superintendant
& Masters of the Ordnance Transports.

TO THE MAGISTRATES OF POLICE.

New York, January 29, 1780.

GENTLEMEN,

I am directed by Major Gen^l Pattison to enclose you a Complaint against the Master of a Polacca, for refusing to put out his Lights, when ordered by the Patrole, and to desire that he may be sent for, to answer for his conduct. If Evidence is wanted Captain Laird will furnish it.

I have, &^c

JOHN L. C. ROOME.

To the Magistrates of Police.

TO LORD RAWDON.

New York, January 30, 1780.

MY LORD,

I had the Honor of receiving your Lordship's Letter of the 27th Instant, which I immediately laid before Major Gen^l Pattison, who desires me to say, that he thinks with your Lordship, that the Proceedings of the Seamen may have been very irregular; tho' he cannot but be still of Opinion, that the Behavior of the Serjeant of the Volunteers of Ireland was highly culpable, but he is at the same time happy to gratify your Lordship's wish of restoring him in his former Rank.

I have, &^c

S. P. A.

The R^t Hon^{ble} Lord Rawdon.

TO MAJOR LUMM.

New York, February 1, 1780.

SIR,

I am directed by Major Gen^l Pattison to desire that till further Orders, you will admit no Person whatever to Pass to New York, thro' your Post, unless they have a Pass signed by L^t Gen^l Knyphausen, General Tryon, General Pattison himself or by his Order.

Should any Person apply for admission, whom you think it proper to admit, you will be pleased to detain them at the advanced Post and Report it to the Commandant.

I am, Sir, &c

S. P. A.

Major Lumm.

TO COLONEL BUSKIRK.

New York, February 1, 1780.

SIR,

I am directed by Major Gen^l Pattison to send you the enclosed Report of the Police relative to Nathaniel Davenport and Thomas Martin who are sent to you by this conveyance and to desire if Peter Smith confirms their Relations that they may be allowed to go over to New Jersey—if not, that they may be detained for further Examination.

I am, Sir, &c

S. P. A.

Col. Buskirk.

TO CAPTAIN BECKWITH.

New York, February 1, 1780.

DEAR SIR,

In consequence of a Letter from His Excellency Lieut. Gen^l Knyphausen to Major Gen^l Pattison he

directed the Magistrates of Police to reconsider the Complaint of Mr Betner, and I have now the Honor to Inclose you for the perusal of His Excellency their Opinion thereon.

I am, Sir, &c

S. P. A.

Captain Beckwith.

TO JOSEPH PAGE.

New York, February 1, 1780.

SIR,

I am directed by Major Genl Pattison to inclose you three Receipts given by Major Lumm for Fire Wood supplied the Garrison at Paulis Hook, and to say the General desires the Men may be immediately paid for the same.

I am, Sir, &c

JOHN L. C. ROOME.

Joseph Page, Esqr.

TO WILLIAM MAXWELL.

New York, February 1, 1780.

SIR,

I have shewn your apology to Lieut. Crammond who does not think it satisfactory but has desired me to send you the enclosed. I am at the same time to inform you that the Commandant expects that a proper public apology be made to Lieut. Crammond as directed by the Court Martial, but does not mean to order any particular one to be adopted.

I am, Sir, &c

S. P. A.

Mr William Maxwell.

TO COLONEL DE SEYBOTHEN.

New York, February 2, 1780.

SIR,

I am directed by Major Gen^l Pattison to desire that the 2 Battⁿ of Anspach under your Command may lay fully Cloathed during the Night till further Orders, with Shoes, Gaiters &c, their Arms and Accoutrements regularly placed ready to turn out at a moment's notice.

I have, &c

S. P. A.

Colonel de Seybothen.

TO LIEUTENANT SYMES.

New York, February 3, 1780.

SIR,

M^r Peter Stuyvesant of Bowery Lane having represented to the Commandant that the Troops have Cut down all his Wood except about twenty Cords, standing near his House—The General desires that this may be left for M^r Stuyvesant's own use—There is a Man of the name of James confined in the Main Guard by you, without a Crime, pray what is to be done with him?

I am, Sir, &c

S. P. A.

Lieut. Symes,
Barrack Master.

TO CAPTAIN MERCER.

New York, February 3, 1780.

SIR,

The Officer of the Guard at the Naval Redoubt on the East River, having reported to the Commandant

that the Magazine there was not tight—I am directed by him to mention it to you, & have the Honor to be, &c
S. P. A.

Captain Mercer.

TO MAJOR LUMM.

New York, February 4, 1780.

SIR,

Immediately on the Receipt of your Letter, without a date, I laid it before Major General Pattison who desires me to say that he by no means meant to deprive you of the Permission to Judge of the Persons proper to be admitted, and any ones you find under this Description he desires you will give your own Pass, to come to this City, but he at the same time requests that they may be forwarded directly to him.

It is not improbable that I have written twice to you on this Subject, for it has happened more than in one Instance, that when thro' hurry of Business, I entertained a doubt of my having exacted any particular Order of the Generals that I have done it a second time, from a determination of erring on the Safe side.

I am, Sir, &c

S. P. A.

Major Lumm.

TO CAPTAIN HOWE.

New York, February 5, 1780.

SIR,

I am directed by Major Gen^l Pattison to signify to you that in Case of an Alarm he proposes that the officers & Seamen, of the Royal Navy, who have so hand-

somely offered their Assistance to Act on Shore, may be Stationed in the following manner, viz :

| | <i>Capt^{ns}</i> | <i>Lieut^s</i> | <i>Seamen</i> |
|---|--------------------------|--------------------------|---------------|
| Dependance Galley at the Hay Wharf | | 1 | 20 |
| Royal Navy Redoubt | 1 | 3 | 210 |
| Stevenson's House, and Rebel Redoubt } | | | |
| Contiguous to it & near the Ship Yard } | 1 | 2 | 100 |
| | <hr/> | <hr/> | <hr/> |
| Total | 2 | 6 | 330 |

And the General requests you will be pleased to give Orders Accordingly.

I have, &c

S. P. A.

Captain Howe.

TO ANDREW ELLIOTT.

New York, February 6, 1780.

SIR,

Mr John Amiel having offered his Services as Major of Brigade and Mr William Laight as Assistant Major of Brigade to the Militia and other Associated Companies of the City, the Commandant has been pleased to accept thereof and make the Appointments accordingly, but as these Offices are attended with much trouble, and must naturally draw them from their own private Business, I am directed by the General to signify to you his desire that Mr Amiel be paid Sixteen Shillings New York Currency per day, and Mr Laight ten Shillings—This Expence to be defrayed from the City Funds arising from Licenses, &c

I have, &c

S. P. A.

Andrew Elliott, Esq^r

TO COLONEL DE BISHAUSEN.

New York, February 7, 1780.

SIR,

I am directed by Major Gen^l Pattison to inform you that a Complaint has been made to him by M^r Clarke of Greenwich, that, some Soldiers of the Regiment of Bose had cut down several of the Ornamental Trees round her House,—As this is contrary to Orders, the General is fully persuaded that you will take the Measures to prevent such Practices in future.

I have, &c

S. P. A.

Colonel de Bishausen.

TO MRS. CLARKE.

New York, February 7, 1780.

MADAM,

I am directed by Major General Pattison to say that immediately on the Receipt of your Letter he repeated the Orders which had before been given that neither Fruit nor Ornamental Trees should be cut down, and that he wrote particularly to Col. Bishausen who Commands the Regiment de Bose on the subject of your Farm.—I am further directed by the General to say that he will again write to Colonel Bishausen and hopes that such irregularities will be prevented in future.

I am, Sir, &c

S. P. A.

M^r Clarke.

TO MAJOR LUMM.

New York, February 7, 1780.

SIR,

Notwithstanding all our Efforts to get Wood for this Garrison, we cannot but be Apprehensive that some of our Resources will in time fail it therefore becomes prudent to seek for others, the neighbourhood of Bergen has been pointed out to Major Gen^l Pattison as a place from whence great quantities may be drawn, and the enclosed hints have been submitted for his Consideration, which he begs you will peruse and give him your Sentiments on the matter.

The General thinks that if a Covering party of about 200 Men were sent from hence, together with a number of Woodsmen, these with the Inhabitants of Bergen, would furnish us with a Supply which he proposes should be drawn in Sleighs to Paulis Hook and there deposited, as we can at any time transport it from hence across the Ice, or should the River break up in small Craft.—I have only to add that the General wishes to hear from you on the subject by the Bearer and to Know what number of Inhabitants can be collected from Bergen, also how many Sleighs. I have, &c

S. P. A.

Major Lumm.

TO LIEUTENANT CRAMMOND.

CAPTAIN ADYE presents his Compliments to Lieut. Crammond, and sends him a Copy of the Opinion of the Court with regard to the apology to be made by M^r Maxwell in the News Papers—another Copy has been sent to M^r Maxwell with directions to publish it in tomorrow's Gazette.

Tuesday.

TO WILLIAM MAXWELL.

New York, February 8, 1780.

SIR,

I am directed by the Commandant to send you the Opinion of the Police Martial, with regard to the apology to be made to Lieut. Crammond which the General expects to be final and that it be inserted in M^r Rivington's Gazette tomorrow.

I am, Sir, &c

S. P. A.

M^r William Maxwell.

TO LIEUTENANT M^cNABB.

New York, February 8, 1780.

SIR,

I am directed by Major Gen^l Pattison to inform you, that M^r Joshua Pell having presented a Memorial setting forth that twenty-seven of the Troop under your Command quartered on him, have behaved in a very unruly manner by breaking open an apartment and taking away his Poultry, making use of his Hay and burning his Firewood in a very lavish manner, as also being very Noisy & troublesome to himself and Family.

The General desires that you will make immediate Inquiry into the Grounds of these Complaints that the Persons may be punished who have been guilty of such Irregularities, and M^r Pell's grievances be immediately redressed.

I am, Sir, &c

S. P. A.

Lieut. M^c Nabb.

TO CAPTAIN MERCER.

New York, February 9, 1780.

SIR,

I am directed by Major Gen^l Pattison to observe to you that the Parapet in the Foundry Redoubt is so high that Men cannot with ease Fire over it, and therefore to desire that a Banquette may be immediately made round the Work.

I have also to mention to you a request from the Officers of the Navy, who do duty in the Circular Redoubt on the East River, that Shovels and Spades may be sent thither to clear the Ditch, &c and a proper Person to direct them.

I am, Sir, &c

S. P. A.

Captain Mercer.

TO THE CAPTAINS OF MILITIA.

New York, February 9, 1780.

GENTLEMEN,

I have given you the trouble of meeting, in order to request your Assistance in forwarding what you have so readily acquiesced with me in putting on Foot, a regular and permanent establishment of the Militia—To effect this there are some few Regulations which it will be necessary to attend to; those which first occur to me are for Keeping the Arms in proper Order and obliging the Several Persons enrolled to be punctual in their attendance whenever called upon; These Points I submit to your consideration; and shall be happy to give my sanction to whatever you may recom-

mend that may be adequate to the purpose of improving the useful end proposed.

I am, &c

J. P.

To the Captains of the
City Militia Companies.

TO MAJOR LUMM.

New York, February 12, 1780.

SIR,

I am directed by Major Gen^l Pattison to say that there is reason to believe that the Women who come into this City under Pretext of bringing Provisions to the Market are rather employed to carry out Intelligence: he desires that you will not allow any Woman whatever to Cross from the Jersey Shore, as far as it may be in your power to prevent it.

I am, Sir, &c

S. P. A.

Major Lumm.

TO LIEUTENANT SYMES.

New York, February 12, 1780.

SIR,

It having been represented to Major Gen^l Pattison by M^r Watts, that several Ornamental and Fruit Trees had been cut down on his Estates and as this is in direct Contradiction of his Orders signified by me to you as Barrack Master, I am directed by the General to desire that no more Wood of any sort is to be cut off M^r Watts's Estate, he having already supplied great quantities to the Troops, and with respect to the Ornamental and Fruit Trees which have already been

felled, the General is determined to bring to Trial who-
ever has been guilty of this breach of Orders.

I am, Sir, &c

S. P. A.

Lieut. Symes,
Barrack Master.

TO MAJOR COUSSEAU.

New York, February 12, 1780.

SIR,

I am directed by Major Gen^l Pattison to say that it
having been represented to him by M^r Watts that
several ornamental and Fruit Trees had been cut down
on his Estate by Soldiers of the 37th Reg^{nt} and that
contrary to the General's Orders signified by me to M^r
Symes the Barrack-Master, the General desires that
you will immediately give directions to prevent this
Practice and that no more Wood of any sort be cut off
M^r Watts's farm.

I have, &c

S. P. A.

Major Cousseau, or
Off^r Com^{ds} 37th Regiment.

TO THE MAGISTRATES OF POLICE.

New York, February 17, 1780.

GENTLEMEN,

I am directed by the Commandant to signify to you
his consent that M^r Tongue's Licence as a Vendue
Master and Auctioneer be restored to him. James Wier
Inhabitant of this City and Tavern Keeper having pre-
sented a Memorial to the Commandant, complaining of
ill usage from Lieut. Campbell of the 42nd Reg^t and the
same having been referred by the Gen^l to the Weekly

Board of Examination, they recommended that the Licence granted to Wier should be withdrawn as all the charges contained in the said Memorial except that Lieut. Campbell bringing a Guard to apprehend the Complainant appeared to be groundless and litigious, I have therefore to signify to you the Commandant's Order that M^r Weir's Licence be accordingly taken away from him.

I have, &c

S. P. A.

To the Magistrates of Police.

TO MAJOR BRUEN.

New York, February 17, 1780.

SIR,

I am directed by Major Gen^l Pattison to inform you that the Magistrates of Police having represented to him the necessity of having an Assistant Inspector of the Ferry at Brooklyn, he has appointed M^r Richard Hill to that Post at 8/ New York Currency per diem, to be paid in like manner with the Inspector from the Q^r M^r General's Department—His Warrant bearing date the first day of January 1780.

I have, &c

S. P. A.

Major Bruen.

TO ANDREW ELLIOTT.

New York, February 18, 1780.

SIR,

The Captains of the several Companies of the City Militia having amongst other Regulations proposed that the Fines arising from Delinquencies should once a Month be paid into the Hands of the City Treasurer,

to be added to the Fund accruing from Licences to Public Houses and Retailers of Liquor, and that the Repair of the Arms should be defrayed from the said Fund; I am directed by the Commandant to signify to you his Approbation and Consent to the said Proposals and to desire that you will give Orders to M^r Smyth to receive and Issue Monies accordingly.

I have, &c

S. P. A.

Andrew Elliott, Esq^r

TO MAJOR GENERAL TRYON.

New York, February 18, 1780.

DEAR SIR,

Since the death of M^r Martin late Master-Gunner of New York, that Post has remained Vacant, owing I presume to the Garrison having been stript of its Cannon; but as the Batteries in Fort George and the lower Works, are now all put into repair and compleated with Guns; I beg leave to submit it to your Excellency whether it may not be expedient to appoint another person to fill that Employment, indeed I think it so highly necessary that I cannot but Recommend it.

I have, &c

J. P.

His Excellency
Major Gen^l Tryon.

TO MAJOR GENERAL TRYON.

New York, February 18, 1780.

DEAR SIR,

I am very happy to find that the means you point out as a temporary Relief in our present Distress from

the want of Wood, are the very same I had Recourse to, upon returning from my reconnoitring Ride of yesterday, I sent for the Barrack-Master and pointed out to him, the Spot where some remains of Trees still are, with directions to begin felling them early this Morning,—for which purpose I ordered a Working Party of 100 Men with Officers from the Garrison to Parade at Seven o'Clock near the Provost's and to be conducted from thence by the Barrack Master;—I have long been of opinion of the Practicability of drawing supplies of Wood from the Jersey Shore, and probably the Ice will admit of its being still done for some little time from Hoebuck. A Carpenter in the Engineers department who is an Intelligent Man, and whom I have frequently employed to examine the state of the Ice, Reports this Morning as his Opinion that 150 Men with Axes and Saws might open a passage to Staten Island in a day's time.

I have, &c

J. P.

His Excellency
Major Gen' Tryon.

TO THE MAGISTRATES OF POLICE.

New York, February 19, 1780.

GENTLEMEN,

I am directed by Major Gen' Pattison to desire that you will be pleased to give an Order to the Barrack Office to impress 50 Carts and Horses to bring Fire-Wood to this City for the use of the Garrison.

I have, &c

JOHN L. C. ROOME.

To the Magistrates of Police.

TO LIEUTENANT PEERS.

New York, February 22, 1780.

SIR,

I am directed by Major Gen^l Pattison Commandant of this City & Garrison, to thank you for the attention you have been so good as to pay to his Proclamation for stopping small Craft who were attempting to Pass without Permission—I have also to desire by direction of the General that you will send the Sally Schooner (which you have Seized) to this City, in order that the Master and Crew may be dealt with according to the Proclamation.

I am, Sir, &c

S. P. A.

Lieut. Peers

Com^d the Crane Galley.

 TO CAPTAIN HOWE.

New York, February 24, 1780.

SIR,

The extreme Severity of the Weather which had for a time deprived New York of the advantages of its Insular Situation, and rendered every protection necessary against the attacks of the Enemy, who might avail themselves of this Circumstance, having now abated, I cannot omit taking the earliest opportunity of making my most sincere acknowledgements to you, Sir, and thro' you to the Officers of the Royal Navy under your Command, for the readiness with which they Offered their Services, and the punctuality and Exactness with which they have performed the Duties they have so obligingly taken upon this Occasion.

As it is highly probable that the Ships of War in Harbour may now be soon called upon other Services,

I have given Orders that the Guard of Seamen in the Royal Navy Redoubt be relieved tomorrow Morning by an Officers Guard from the Troops now in Garrison.

I have the Honor to be, &c

J. P.

Captain Howe.

TO THE MINISTER, ETC. OF THE DUTCH CHURCH.

New York, February 25, 1780.

GENTLEMEN,

Nothing could have induced the Commandant [to use] the Church over which you preside but the absolute necessity of the Case, and the cheerfulness and good will with which you acquiesced in giving Comfort to the Sick and Wounded Soldiery claim his thanks, which he Authorizes me to present to you, and at the same time to inform you that as those for whose Reception it was taken, are now all recovered or removed he is happy to have an Opportunity of returning it to you.

I have, &c

S. P. A.

To the Minister, Elders &
Deacons of the Reformed Dutch Church.

TO MAJOR JOHN AMIEL.

New York, March 7, 1780.

SIR,

With respect to the Point on which the Captains of Militia desire to be informed, Viz. Whether any Person who had been enrolled in a Company of the City Militia, and who had also appeared under Arms on the day of their Parade could without Permission

from his Captain enter into any other Company, and if a Person so enrolled, was entitled to that Privilege, whether it is to continue or at what Period it is to Cease; I am directed by the Commandant to signify his determination, which is as follows. Viz. That such Persons as had been previously enrolled in the City Militia, but notwithstanding entered into, and appeared under Arms in the Volunteer Companies, at the Review on the 5th of February may be permitted to remain in those Companies, but that any who may have upon any other pretext whatever, quitted since that period a City Militia Company, in which he was enrolled, must be obliged to return to and continue in the said Company.

In order to render the Establishment of the Militia of as much utility as possible, it is become necessary that they should be instructed in the use of Arms, the Commandant is therefore pleased to direct that one half of the Militia, or 20 Companies be alternately exercised every Week, on Saturday Afternoons, for two Hours.—You will fix upon the particular Hours according to the Season of the Year, and use your Endeavours to find proper persons to teach them the Manual Exercise, Method of Loading and Firing, &c.

I have only to add that the Commandant approves of the Uniform proposed for the Captains.

I am, Sir, &c

John Amiels, Esq^r
Major of Brigade.

TO LIEUTENANT COLONEL CLARKE.

New York, March 7, 1780.

SIR,

The Claims of Mr John Thurman for the Rents of his Houses, which now are and for some time past

have been occupied by the King's Troops, having gone thro' several Examinations, & been Reported upon to Major General Pattison, he has directed me to signify to you that he thinks it but reasonable and just that M^r Thurman should be paid for them at the following Rates, which have been fixed upon by the Magistrates of Police, and the Gentlemen who were nominated by the Commander-in-Chief, to ascertain the Rents of certain Houses in the Barrack Dep^t, viz :—

The House No 48 in Wall Street to be paid, from the 4th November 1777, at £180. per Annum.

The House No 49. from the same date to the 4th November 1778, when it was given up to M^r Thurman, at £120. per Annum.

The House in the Broadway, from May 1777 to 1 August 1779, when it was given up to M^r Thurman at £70. per Annum.

With respect to the Repairs, Furniture &c which he made a Demand for, the General thinks them inadmissible and has given M^r Thurman himself his Opinion to this Purport.

I have, &c

S. P. A.

L^t Col. Clarke,
Barrack Master General.

TO COLONEL DAYTON.

New York, March 8, 1780.

SIR,

Some Irregularities having happened by Flags of Truce being indiscriminately sent to and from Elizabeth Town, I received the Orders of Major Gen^l Pattison Commandant of this City & Garrison, in October last, to propose to Col. Seeley, who then Commanded at Elizabeth Town, that a Flag of Truce should be sent weekly from hence to the Point every

Tuesday Morning, at such Hour as Tide would permit; and in answer thereto received Col. Seeley's acquiescence to this Proposal, together with another from him of sending a flag from Elizabeth Town to *this City* on Saturdays; My Reply, by direction of the Commandant was that he imagined the Flag of Truce he had Established to go once a Week would have answered every purpose of Exchanging Prisoners &c but that should he (Col. Seeley) think it necessary to send a Flag of his own, orders would be given to receive it, but it not [being] customary in time of War to admit Flags of Truce to pass an advanced post, it could not be permitted to proceed further than Decker's Ferry, as for the same Reason, ours went no further than *Elizabeth Town Point*.

A Flag from Elizabeth Town having come up to the City, gives us Reason to apprehend that Col. Seeley did not make you acquainted with the Subject of our Correspondence, and occasions my repeating that Orders will be given to receive any Flags that come from your Post at Decker's Ferry, but that none will be permitted to come hither.

As the Weather will now probably admit of it, our Weekly Flag will be sent as usual.

I am, Sir, &c

S. P. A.

Colonel Dayton, or

Officer Commanding at Elizabeth Town.

TO MAJOR COUSSEAU.

New York, March 10, 1780.

SIR,

A Complaint having been made to Major Genl Pattison that a Number of Women belonging to the 37th Regiment have taken possession of a House near the Bowery Lane belonging to M^r Auchmuty and Known

by the name of the *Cascina*, and lately belonging to Mr Burton, I am directed by the General to desire that you will give Orders that they be immediately removed.

I have, &c

S. P. A.

Major Cousseau.

TO THE MAGISTRATES OF POLICE.

New York, March 10, 1780.

GENTLEMEN,

I am directed by Major Gen^l Pattison to return you the Proposals of the Chamber of Commerce for regulating the Bakers, and to say, that he approves thereof, and requests that you will be pleased to send him a Draft of such Proclamation to enforce the same as you would wish to have published.

I have, &c

JOHN L. C. ROOME, Sect^y.

To the Magistrates of Police.

TO MAJOR COUSSEAU.

New York, March 13, 1780.

SIR,

I am directed by Major Gen^l Pattison to signify to you that the Officers of the 64th Reg^t who lodged at Mr Burton's House, was there by the particular desire and Consent of Mr Burton and not quartered there, that the situation of that House is such as not to admit of an Officer much less Women and Children being put into it, the General therefore desires that they may be immediately removed and that another Quarter

be provided for the Officer in case he joins the Regiment.

I have, &c

S. P. A.

Major Cousseau.

TO THE MAGISTRATES OF POLICE.

New York, March 14, 1780.

GENTLEMEN,

I am directed by Major Gen^l Pattison to desire that in future all Persons coming into this City and reporting their Arrival at the Office of Police, agreeable to his Proclamation, and receiving the usual Certificates to entitle them to a Residence here be Reported with their pretensions to the Commandant.

I have, &c

JOHN L. C. ROOME, Sect^y.

To the Magistrates of Police.

TO MR. PERRY.

New York, March 14, 1780.

SIR,

Major Gen^l Pattison having occasion for the House on the East River, which he indulged you with last year, he has directed me to signify this to you, and to desire you will take your measures so as to quit it the 15th of next Month,—as you cannot but be sensible of the Indulgence hitherto granted you, the General is persuaded you will not hesitate to comply with his Wishes, and has ordered me to give you this timely

Notice, in order that you may be put to as little Inconvenience as possible.

I am Sir, &c

S. P. A.

Mr Perry.

TO FRANCIS STEPHENS.

New York, March 15, 1780.

SIR,

Major General Pattison having allotted the French Church in King Street for the Reception of Ordnance Stores, he desires you will immediately order the Sea Horse and Lord Townsend Ordnance Transports to be unloaded and the several Stores deposited there, all of which you are to take into your Charge, except such as come under the Denomination of Field and Battering Train, which you will deliver to Mr Commissary Grant.

I am, Sir, &c

S. P. A.

Francis Stephens, Esq^r

TO LIEUTENANT METTZIEMAR.

New York, March 16, 1780.

SIR,

I have the honor to enclose you an Order to be laid before Major Gen^l Losberg, an Extract from the Proceedings of the Board of Enquiry, relative to the injurious Expressions made use of by Mr White, Assistant Barrack-Master and to signify to you, that whatever mode of Publick Satisfaction Major General Losberg may Chuse, Major General Pattison will give Orders, for its being put into immediate Execution.

I am, Sir, &c

S. P. A.

Lieut. Mettziemar.

TO LIEUTENANT METZTIEMAR.

New York, March 18, 1780.

SIR,

I am directed by Major General Pattison to acquaint you for the information of Major General Losberg, that the Board of Enquiry, appointed to enquire into such Complaints as might be preferred against the Barrack Office, being dissolved, the mode of making satisfaction before them (as proposed by General Losberg,) on the part of M^r White Assistant Barrack Master cannot be exactly complied with, but I am further directed by Major-General Pattison to inform General Losberg thro' you that M^r White shall be ordered to attend at Major General Losberg's Quarters at any time he shall be pleased to Appoint, there to make a proper apology to the General and such other Officers of the Hessian Forces as he shall be pleased to appoint to be present on this Occasion.

I have, &c

S. P. A.

Lieut. Mettziemar.

 TO REV. MR. MOORE.

New York, March 19, 1780.

SIR,

I am sorry to receive a Request from you that it may not be in my Power immediately to comply with—there are two Houses on the Vestry List, the present Tenants of which have been reported to me as being delinquents in paying their Rent, and as it has become necessary from the numerous Applications from Officers and Friends of Government for Quarters, to take an additional Number of Houses into the Barrack Department, I have directed M^r Page, to select these two for that Purpose. He is further ordered to point them

out to you, and it will give me great satisfaction to find that one of them will accommodate M^r Odell and you.

I am, Sir, &c

J. P.

The Rev^d M^r Moore.

TO THE MAGISTRATES OF POLICE.

New York, March 20, 1780.

GENTLEMEN,

I am directed by Major Gen^l Pattison to inform you that upon the Information of Lieut. Peers Commanding the Crane Galley, that he had Seized a Schooner, the Property of a M^r Hallett, which in breach of the Commandant's Proclamation was attempting to Pass without a written Permit, he ordered me to thank M^r Peers for his attention and to desire he would send the Schooner to New York to be dealt with according to the Proclamation. That M^r Peers in answer to my Letter, acquainted me for the Information of the General that he had received Captⁿ Howe's Orders to deliver her to the Owner, in the same Order she was taken, the Police having complained to him (Captain Howe) of this Capture being made, and represented the Owner as an honest Industrious Man.

As the General is at a loss to account for this Complaint of the Police when he had given orders for putting the Proclamation in force, he has directed me to desire you will Report to him on this Matter.

I have, &c

S. P. A.

To the Magistrates of Police.

TO LIEUTENANT KESTERMAN.

New York, March 21, 1780.

SIR,

Edward Lawrence having exhibited a Complaint to the Board of Enquiry, that you had taken his Store, for which he pays £50 per Annum, in order to make a Stable of it, and it appearing to the Board that you had promised to pay Rent for part of the Store but had now taken the whole and refused to make any satisfaction, they gave it as their opinion that you should deliver up the Store to M^r Lawrence. The Commandant has directed me to signify this to you, upon a full persuasion that you will not only acquiesce in the Opinion and Recommendation of the Board but that any Promises you may have made on this Occasion will be fulfilled.

I am, Sir, &c

S. P. A.

Lieut. Kesterman.

TO DOCTOR NOOTH.

New York, March 21, 1780.

SIR,

I am directed by Major Gen^l Pattison to send you the enclosed Report, which has been made to him, in consequence of a Memorial presented by M^r Dumont, and to desire that M^r Dumont may be paid a Reasonable Rent for his House which has been and is now made use of in the Service of Government.

Be pleased to return the Report, as it must be filed in the Commandant's Office.

I have, &c

S. P. A.

Doctor Nooth.

TO MR. WINSLOW.

New York, March 21, 1780.

SIR,

Enclosed I send you the Board of Enquiry, with the Commandant's approbation of the two different Opinions.—Mr Frink you will be pleased to remove to the Sugar House, and let John Race be discharged.

I am, Sir, &c

S. P. A.

Mr Winslow, D. C. of Pris^r

TO LIEUT. COLONEL SIMCOE.

New York, March 30, 1780.

SIR,

I communicated your Return of Ammunition &c wanting to compleat the 3 Pounder and Amusette, to Major Gen^l Pattison, who has ordered it to be complied with in such Articles as are now in Store, but there are no Cutlasses or Hangers, Nineteen Rifles will be issued to your Order by Mr Stephens, Ordnance Storekeeper, which with the fourteen you have at present, will make thirty-three, & the General desires you will deliver thirty-three Muskets to the Store Keeper in lieu of them, agreeable to the inclosed Order to Mr Stephens, all the other Articles (except the Hangers) will be delivered to you by Mr Commissary Grant.

The General is also pleased to order that the two Artillery-Men at present with your Guns shall join the Brigade at New York, as Major Traille will supply you with Men on your Arrival with the Army, or Lieut. Abbott (who Commands a Detachment of

Artillery going from hence) in case any Service should require them sooner.

I am Sir, &
E. WILLIAMS,
Major of Brigade.

L^t Col. Simcoe.

TO FRANCIS STEPHENS.

New York, March 30, 1780.

SIR,

Be pleased to Issue out of His Majesty's Stores to Lieut. Col. Simcoe or Order, Nineteen Rifle Pieces, upon his delivering to you, Thirty three Muskets.

By order of M. Gen^l Pattison,
E. WILLIAMS,
Major of Brigade.

Francis Stephens, Esq^r,
Ordnance Store Keeper.

TO CHEVALIER JUETT.

New York, March 31, 1780.

SIR,

I am directed by Major Gen^l Pattison to inform you, that, Charles Crosby having died in the Provost and from the Circumstances attending the Cash found on him, he has given Orders to the Provost Martial to deliver the same to you, whenever you please to call for it.

I am Sir, &
JOHN L. C. ROOME, Sec^y

To M^r Chevalier Juett
Staten Island.

TO CAPTAIN ROSS.

New York, April 1, 1780.

SIR,

I enclose you a Letter from M^r Loring, relative to some things which were seized by you on Account of their not being included in the Passport.—M^r Loring has explained the Matter to the Commandant, and it is by his Order I forward M^r Loring's which is so full on the subject, that I need not add anything more.

I am Sir, &c

S. P. A.

Captain Ross.

TO CAPTAIN KENDALL.

New York, April 2, 1780.

SIR,

It having been represented to Major Gen^l Pattison, that a Seaman by the Name of John Truman belonging to an Ordnance Transport, which is just going to Sail, had been pressed on board the Rainbow Man of War, I am directed by the General to request that you will have the Goodness to order him to be delivered to the Bearer M^r Green the Agent of Ordnance Transports.

I have, &c

S. P. A.

Captain Kendall.

TO ALEXANDER WHITE.

New York, April 3, 1780.

SIR,

I am directed by Major Gen^l Pattison Commandant to order you under an Arrest for Disobedience of

Orders and making a false Report, you are therefore to look upon yourself accordingly in Arrest—The particular Instance alluded to is that of your not removing twelve Hessians from the House of M^r Basberie and reporting to M^r Page notwithstanding, that it had been done.

I am, Sir, &c

S. P. A.

M^r Alex White,
Asst. Barrack Master.

TO DR. CLEPHANE.

New York, April 4, 1780.

SIR,

The Commandant having taken the same Method with regard to the protested Bill of yours in the Hands of M^r Lekie, that he has adopted in all other points of Trade, of referring them to the Chamber of Commerce; I have now the Honor of Enclosing you their Opinion thereon, which the General thinks so reasonable and well founded that tho' he admits your having been unlucky in engaging in the business, you cannot but acquiesce therein and adjust the Matter,

I am Sir, &c

S. P. A.

Doctor Clephane.

TO COLONEL CLARKE.

New York, April 8, 1780.

SIR,

I am directed by Major Gen^l Pattison to inform you that he has this Day issued a Proclamation for Keeping the City of New York, free from Filth and other Nuisances, and to signify to you his Desire, that you

will give such Orders to the Barrack Department on this Head, as you shall find necessary, trusting that Publick Officers under Government, will rather take the lead, than follow Private Individuals in so necessary and salutary an arrangement.

I have, &c.

S. P. A.

Colonel Clarke.

TO THE MAGISTRATES OF POLICE.

New York, April 10, 1780.

GENTLEMEN,

A M^{rs} Kipp, who resides on a Farm at Kipp's Bay where the Draught Horses belonging to the Royal Artillery, have for some time past been at Pasture, having apply'd to Major General Pattison, for the Rent of the said Farm, and it having been represented to the General, that the *real* Proprietor of this Estate is now actually in Rebellion, and that this Woman has not the least Pretensions to the Rent she Claims, I am directed by him to request you will give him all the Information in your Power relative to this Matter.

I have, &c.

S. P. A.

To the Magistrates of Police.

TO JOHN SMYTH.

New York, April 14, 1780.

SIR,

Mr Sproat Commissary Gen^l of Naval Prisoners having applied to Major Gen^l Pattison for a House, & there being none in the Barrack Department Vacant, I am directed by the Commandant to inform you, that Mr Sproat is to continue in the House he at present

occupies (being N° 33) in Maiden Lane, for which he is to pay Rent up to the time of his Appointment to the Office he now holds and no longer.

I am, Sir, &c

S. P. A.

John Smyth, Esq'

TO ANDREW ELLIOTT.

New York, April 17, 1780.

SIR,

I am directed by Major Gen^l Pattison to request that you will be pleased to order Twenty Pounds Currency to be paid out of the City Funds to M^{rs} Hill Wife of William Hill Inspector of the Streets &c for the Relief of his Family now in great Distress.

I have, &c

S. P. A.

The Honorable
Andrew Elliott Esq'

TO MR. GREEN.

New York, April 21, 1780.

SIR,

A small Sloop having long incommoded the passage to and from the Hay Wharf—On the 10th Inst^l an Advertisement was published calling on the Proprietor of the said Vessel to remove her in ten days, or that she should be removed and sold to defray the Expence—You are therefore directed to remove the said Sunken Vessel, and sell her in order to defray the Expence of her Removal agreeable to the said advertisement.

I am, Sir, &c

S. P. A.

To M^r Green.

TO BENJAMIN HILDRETH.

New York, April 24, 1780.

SIR,

I am directed by Major Gen^l Pattison to enclose you a Copy of M^r Greswold's Memorial with the References and Reports thereon, and to say that it is his Orders the same be immediately complied with.

I am Sir, &^c

JOHN L. C. ROOME, Sect^y.

M^r Benj^a Hildreth.

TO MESSRS. LEE AND WILKINSON.

New York, April 24, 1780.

GENTLEMEN,

In consequence of your recommendation in favor of M^r Black the General referred your Letter to the Vestry, It appearing from their answer that the Reasons suggested by you for removing M^r Black were ill founded, but that there were others more prevalent, the Commandant has been pleased to confirm the determination of the Vestry in favor of M^r Mabbitt. M^r Black must consequently quit the House on the first day of May Next.

I am, Sir, &^c

S. P. A.

Mess^{rs} Lee & Wilkinson.

TO THE VESTRY.

New York, April 26, 1780.

GENTLEMEN,

I am directed by Major Gen^l Pattison Commandant to desire that you will be pleased to let him have as

soon as possible, a state of the City Funds as far as they come under your Inspection, pointing out the several Sums paid into your Hands for House Rent, Fines, Lotteries &c &c as also how they have been appropriated for the Publick use between the 1 July 1779 and 30th of this present Month.

I have, &c

S. P. A.

To the Gentlemen of the Vestry.

TO DAVID MATHEWS.

New York, April 27, 1780.

SIR,

Commodore Drake having represented to the Commandant, the great want of Seamen for his Majesty's Ships in this Port, & requested his consent & assistance to endeavour to procure a supply thereof, the General has been pleased to grant the former, & to promise the latter, as far as it can be done without infringing on the good order and regularity of the City. To effect this Purpose he means to employ not only the King's Troops, but some of the Volunteer Companies, who acting jointly with the Navy, and in the double capacity of Citizens and Soldiers, will not only give aid to this necessary piece of Service, but help to preserve the peace of the Town and prevent Irregularities. Twelve Officers of the Navy will be at the Hay Wharf, with some Seamen, at 4 o'Clock tomorrow Morning, and it is proposed that these shall be divided into Twelve parties, and each party to be attended by an Officer and 12 Men from the Volunteer Companies. The Commandant therefore desires that as many of these Companies as will amount to this Number may parade at the same time and place, and that you will this afternoon send for the Captains of the Companies to be employed on this Duty, and explain to them the Service

they are intended for, and give them such Instructions as may tend to answer the end proposed, as well with respect to the King's Service as the Peace of the City. The Companies are to parade with side Arms only.

I am, Sir, &c

S. P. A.

To David Mathews, Esq^r

To MAJOR LUMM.

New York, April 30, 1780.

SIR,

You will be pleased to order a Detachment of a Captain and 100 Men, from the Garrison at Paulis Hook to march from thence tomorrow Morning at Day-break, with One day's Provisions.—This Detachment will proceed upon the Road leading to the English Neighbourhood, and the Commanding Officer will take Post upon the Heights, half a Mile below Bulls Ferry, upon the North River, in such manner as will most effectually cover a Body of Refugees under Col. Cuyler, who are to take Post, and establish themselves, at the Place above mentioned this Night, in order to cut wood for the Army. The Distance from Paulis Hook is Eight Miles. The Detachment will remain till Sun Set and then return to their Quarters, and the Officer Commanding the Party will communicate with Mr Cuyler in such manner, as may most effectually tend to forward this Service.

I have only further to observe that Mr Cuyler is not to be understood as having any Military Rank upon this Occasion.

I am, Sir, &c

J. P.

Major Lumm.

TO LIEUTENANT MONKHOUSE.

New York, May 1, 1780.

SIR,

A man of the name of White was sometime since apprehended here and Tried for Fraud, and ordered to be given up to the Navy, this was accordingly done: but as he was picked up in the Streets on the 26 or 27 of last Month, and then produced the enclosed Pass dated the 28th which had not then arrived, this added to the Man's bad Character, and an Information, that had been received of his having declared his Intention in coming here was to put the Provost Martial to Death, induced the Commandant to order him into Confinement, and he has directed me to signify it to you.

I am, Sir, &c

S. P. A.

Lieut. Monkhouse.

TO CAPTAINS OF MILITIA.

New York, May 4, 1780.

GENTLEMEN,

His Excellency Lieut. Gen' Knyphausen having communicated to me his Intentions of immediately completing the interior Line of Works for the Defense of this City, I am Induced (from the good disposition and readiness which I have had the Satisfaction to experience in you on similar occasions) to call you now together.

Among other Works it is proposed to erect some new Redoubts, and the City Militia being now Regularly embodied for the express Purpose of Co-operating in every Defence of the City, it is very much my wish that they may have the Credit in Conjunction with His Majesty's Troops, of raising one of these intended Redoubts themselves, to bear, as a lasting Monument of

their Loyalty, the name of the *Citizen's Redoubt*.— This would be effected by 300 in the course of a Fort-night.

If this Proposal, which I beg leave strongly to recommend, meets with your Approbation, I trust you will make such arrangements as will be most expedient for carrying it speedily into Execution.

I have, &c

J. P.

To Captains Commanding Companies
of the Militia of the City of New York.

TO JOSEPH PAGE.

New York, May 4, 1780.

SIR,

Mr Samuel Bayard, Secretary of the Province, is to occupy the lower part of the House in which Mr^s Bridgham now lives in Smith Street, and She is to remove into the upper part with her Family.

I have, &c

S. P. A.

Joseph Page, Esq^r
Barrack Master.

TO JOSEPH PAGE.

New York, May 4, 1780.

SIR,

Mr Moran who occupies a House in Broadway, belonging to the Vestry, not having paid his Rent,—I am directed by the Commandant to order you to have him

turned out, and that it be given to M^r Rickets and his Family.

I am, Sir, &^c

S. P. A.

Joseph Page, Esq^r
Barrack Master.

TO MR. BENNETT.

New York, May 11, 1780.

SIR,

I am directed by Major Gen^l Pattison Commandant to send you the enclosed Recommendation of the Vestry, and to desire that you will immediately acquiesce therein as far as Relates to you.

I am, Sir, &^c

S. P. A.

M^r Bennett,
N^o 159 Queen Street.

TO LIEUTENANT MONKHOUSE.

New York, May 11, 1780.

SIR,

I laid your Letter relative to John White before the Commandant, and am directed by him to inform you, that in case you chuse to have this Man again he shall be delivered up to any Person you send for him, or should you decline it, he will be turned out of our Lines as a Person unworthy of remaining within them.

I am, Sir, &^c

S. P. A.

Lieut. Monkhouse.

TO BRIGADIER GENERAL HUNTINGTON.

New York, May 15, 1780.

SIR,

I am to acknowledge the Receipt of your Letter by the Flag of Truce, and to inform you of my most readily acquiescing in your Proposal of a Mutual Exchange of Newspapers. I have already given Orders for those Published here to be forwarded to you by every Opportunity.

I am Sir, &c

J. P.

Brig^r Gen^l Huntington,
Elizabeth Town.

TO COLONEL DE SEYBOTHEN.

New York, May 20, 1780.

SIR,

I had the Honor of receiving your Letter dated the 19th Inst, which I immediately laid before Major Gen^l Pattison, who directs me to say that the Reason of the Witnesses not attending at the Examination of the Soldier belonging to the Regiment under your Command, who was accused of Riotous Behavior in the College Hospital, was their being ignorant of such Court of Examination being ordered the General therefore desires you will be pleased to order a Court Martial for the thorough Investigation of this Matter and if you will be so good as to give me Notice of time and place of Assembling the Court I will give Orders that the Necessary Witnesses shall attend to give evidence to the facts alleged against the Soldier.

I have &c

S. P. A.

Col. de Seybothen.

TO LIEUTENANT SYMES.

New York, May 24, 1780.

SIR,

I am directed by Major Gen^l Pattison to inform you that from the frequent Complaints made by M^r Barnes, he finds himself under the necessity of removing you from your present Quarters, and has accordingly ordered M^r Page, the Barrack Master, to provide others for you.

I am, Sir, &^c

S. P. A.

Lieut. Symes.

TO LIEUTENANT HILLS.

New York, May 24, 1780.

SIR,

A Complaint having been made to Major Gen^l Pattison of your having very ill treated M^r Ogden a Gentleman & Refugee, who Fled upon a Principle of Loyalty from the Province of New Jersey: the General directs me to say that he is convinced you could not have Known the Rank and Character of the Man you so attacked, but upon being informed that he is one of the King's Council for the Province of New Jersey, as well as one of the Judges of the Supreme Court, and added to this, a most respectable Character in Private Life, the General doubts not that you will make him such an apology as one Gentleman ought to do to another, and thereby prevent this matter being brought to a more disagreeable Issue.

I am, Sir, &^c

S. P. A.

To Lieut. Hills.

To ABM. C. CUYLER.

New York, May 25, 1780.

SIR,

It having been represented to Major Gen^l Pattison that not only the Male but Female Negroes with Children take advantage of your Post in New Jersey, to run away from Masters and come into this City, (which if they are suffered to do) they must become a burden to the Town—The General therefore requests you will be so good as to prevent their passing the North River, as far as it is in your power to do it.

I have, &c

S. P. A.

Abm. C. Cuyler, Esq^r

To DOCTOR NOOTH.

New York, May 28, 1780.

SIR,

In consequence of your Report to the Commandant that John Hubbard a Labourer, and Corporal Pashley of the Guards had been ill treated by a Soldier of the 2nd Battⁿ of Anspach Troops, I wrote to Col. de Seybothen to order a Court Martial for the Trial of the Soldier, and I have just received his Answer signifying that the Trial will commence tomorrow Morning at 9 o'Clock at M^r Nicholas Bayard's House near Bunker's Hill. I have therefore to request by Order of the General that you will be pleased to give directions for the Punctual Attendance of the Necessary Witnesses at the place above mentioned.

I have, &c

S. P. A.

Doctor Nooth.

TO COLONEL DE BISHAUSEN.

New York, May 28, 1780.

SIR,

Complaint having been made to the Commandant that the Licensed Publick Houses in this City, encouraged the Convalescent Soldiers in the different Hospitals to purchase Spirituous Liquors, and absolutely [sold] them to them, the General took the Precaution of Ordering all Soldiers, who came under that Description to wear an H upon each arm and to forbid all Tavern Keepers from Harboursing or selling Liquor to such as bore this Badge.—This has driven them from Town, and a number were detected the other day at a Tent Kept on the Greenwich Road, by one of the Musicians of the Regiment de Bose who has no License from the Magistrates of Police. As this is contrary to the Arrangements established for the Garrison, the Commandant requests that you will be pleased to give directions for this disorder and irregularity being immediately suppressed.

I have, &c

S. P. A.

Colonel de Bishaussen.

TO COLONEL DE SEYBOTHEN.

New York, May 30, 1780.

SIR,

In consequence of a Report made to me that the Convalescent Soldiers in the General Hospital had evaded the Regulations I established, to prevent their getting Spirituous Liquors, by Going to Suttling Tents, on the North River, My Aide-de-Camp, by my direction ordered the Provost Martial, to make enquiry by whom these Tents were Kept.—Upon his Report

that one of them was Kept by a Soldier of the Regiment of Bose, without Licence from the Magistrates of Police, I desired Capt^r Adye to write to Col. Bishausen Commanding that Regiment to order a stop to be put to such Irregularities and liquors being sold to the British Soldiery.

The Provost Martial in making his Rounds discovered also a House on the North River, Known by the sign of the *Cagg*, the owner of which had no Licence from the Police, as also a Suttling Tent, the owner of which said he was particularly authorized by you,—All the Liquor in the former the Provost Martial without Ceremony, and consequent to a Standing order destroyed; but his Respect, as he Assures me, to your authority prevented his taking any other steps with Regard to the latter than merely Reporting the circumstance and upon that Report the same request was intended to made to you, as had been upon the same Occasion to Col. Bishausen; The Provost Martial having repaired to this Tent, with a Body of Armed Men, was a Casual Matter: The Provost Martial being Ordered Occasionally to patrole with a Party of this Sort, to suppress Irregularities.

The Provost Martial is ordered to wait upon you with this Letter, and to explain to you the Causes of his Behavior, should this not be thought satisfactory he shall be brought to a Court-Martial, to answer for his conduct.

I have, &c

J. P.

Colonel de Seybothen.

TO BRIGADIER GENERAL STERLING.

New York, June 2, 1780.

SIR,

I have delayed answering your Letter till I could inform myself of the particular Matter referred to

therein. I now send you a Copy of the Mayor's Letter on this Subject, together with a List of the names of such Persons, residing in Jersey, who furnish this City with Provisions, &c and am further to inform you that I have given Directions to the Magistrates that all Provisions &c brought in by these People shall in future be valued, and no Permits given them to carry out more Goods from hence than the Value of what they bring in—From the Report of the Police I have Reason to think that the sum said to have been lost by One Man is exaggerated, as the Magistrates assure me that they never give Permits to any such amount.

I am, Sir, &c

J. P.

Brig^r Gen^l Sterling.

TO JOHN SMYTH.

New York, June 7, 1780.

SIR,

I am directed by Major Gen^l Pattison to say, that it having appeared from the Reports of the Vestry and the Police, that John Eagles is justly entitled to two fifths of the House in the Broadway, now in the Possession of M^r James Moran, you will therefore be pleased to pay him two fifth parts of the Rent you have or in future may receive from M^r Moran or other Tenant.

I am, Sir, &c

S. P. A.

John Smyth, Esq^r

TO COLONEL DE SEYBOTHEN.

New York, June 9, 1780.

SIR,

I am directed by Major Gen^l Pattison to desire that

the Reg^t under your Command may be Kept in readiness to embark at the shortest Notice.

I have, &c

S. P. A.

Col. de Seybothen.

TO CAPTAIN LUTERIDGE.

New York, June 11, 1780.

SIR,

I have the honor to inform you that the Brigantines, *Iris*, *Speedwell*, & *Recovery* bound for Lisbon having been cleared out before the embargo was ordered to take place—Major Gen^l Pattison has been pleased to permit them to go out—I have therefore to request that you will be pleased to give Orders that the Captain of Guard Ship allows them to Pass, and that they may meet with no Molestation.

I have, &c

S. P. A.

Captⁿ Lutheridge.

TO MAJOR GENERAL BOSE.

New York, June 11, 1780.

SIR,

Having judged it necessary to station a Number of Armed Vessels in the North River, I have settled the arrangement of them, with the Commanding Officer of the Navy, as also the Signals to be made & repeated in case of the Enemy appearing, a Copy of which I now enclose to you.—Captain Sutherland of His Majesty's Ship *Vulture* is appointed to Command the whole, and

will communicate with you, in case anything extraordinary should happen.

I have, &c

J. P.

Major General Bose.

TO BENJAMIN HILDRETH.

New York, June 13, 1780.

SIR,

I am directed by Major Gen^l Pattison to enclose you a Copy of the Award between M^r Greswold and yourself—and to say that the Commandant expects the same will be immediately carried into Execution.

I am, Sir, &c

JOHN L. C. ROOME, Sec^y

M^r Benjⁿ Hildreth.

TO CAPTAIN PITCARN.

New York, June 15, 1780.

SIR,

William Dougan, whom you sent hither on suspicion of being a Spy, having been found upon many concurring circumstances, to be an Innocent Man, Major Gen^l Pattison has ordered him to be set at Liberty upon his taking the Oath of Allegiance, but the Negro who is accused of stealing Major Gen^l Sterling's Horse is ordered to the Main Guard to take his Tryal.

I am now, Sir, to point out to you, by Order of the General, the impropriety of your ordering the Provost to receive Prisoners without the Authority or even the Knowledge of the Commandant of the Garrison.—This is a Power given only to General Officers,—and they do not make use of it without the Consent of the Commandant, but as General Pattison has every Rea-

son to believe that you have erred thro' mistake he has directed me to write thus fully to you on the subject.

I am, Sir, &c

S. P. A.

Captⁿ Pitcarn, 82^d Reg^t

TO MAJOR GENERAL DE BOSE.

New York, June 18, 1780.

SIR,

The 2 Batt^{ns} of the Anspach Regiment having been sent from hence to Elizabeth Town Point, leaves this Garrison so exceedingly Weak as renders it impossible to Mount the Guards that are absolutely necessary: I must therefore request you will have the Goodness to order a hundred Men from the Regiment of Mirbach with Officers in Proportion to march into this City tomorrow Morning by 6 o'Clock that they may furnish a Guard for His Excellency the Commander in Chief who arrived here last night—An Officer shall be sent to conduct the Detachment to the Quarters assigned them.

I have, &c

J. P.

Major Gen^l de Bose.

TO MAJOR BAURMEISTER.

New York, June 20, 1780.

SIR,

The Battalion of Graff, Hessian Grenadiers, being ordered into this Garrison, General Pattison was under the necessity of ordering that the Quarters of the Regiments which lately went from hence, as well Officers as Men should be appropriated for the use of the Battalion of Graff or any others that may come in.—I have therefore to request you will have the Goodness

to give orders accordingly to the Quarter Master of the
Regiments of Landgrave, Du Corps, and Donop.

I have, &c
J. P.

Major Baurmeister.

TO JOHN MARSTON.

New York, June 27, 1780.

SIR,

I am directed by Major Gen^l Pattison to signify to you that the Commander in Chief having been pleased to assign the House which you at present occupy to Major General Reidesel, the General hopes that the Inconveniency of removing will be lessened by Major General Tryon's leaving your House in Town which he meant to do on the 10th of July or perhaps sooner should you absolutely require it.

I am, Sir, &c

S. P. A.

John Marston, Esq^r

TO ANDREW ELLIOT.

New York, June 28, 1780.

SIR,

I have it in Command from Major Gen^l Pattison to communicate to you his desire that the Goods forfeited by John W^m Haydock may be immediately exposed to Publick Sale, and Return made to the Commandant of the neat proceeds thereof.

I have, &c

S. P. A.

Andrew Elliot, Esq^r

TO BRIGADIER GENERAL SKINNER.

New York, June 29, 1780.

SIR,

- I am directed by Major Gen^l Pattison to send you a Copy of the Report of the Board of Enquiry on Joseph Oliver together with the Man, and to say that the General desires you will be pleased to do in this matter as you may think proper.

I have, &c

S. P. A.

Brig^r Gen^l Skinner.

TO MAJOR BRUEN.

New York, June 30, 1780.

SIR,

Major General Pattison Commandant of New York having on the Twelfth day of October last appointed Serjeant William Lloyd of the 47th Regiment Conductor of Flags of Truce between this Garrison and Elizabeth Town Point, with the Pay of ten shillings New York Currency per day in Quarterly payments from the Quarter Master General—

I am directed by the Commandant to inform you of his Appointment, and to desire that you will pay him the sum of ten Shillings per day as specified in his Warrant of the 12th of last October.

I have, &c

S. P. A.

Major Bruen,

D. Q^r M^r General.

TO CAPTAIN MEAD OR ANOTHER.

New York, July 5, 1780.

SIR,

I am directed by Major Gen^l Pattison to inform you that Complaint has been made to him, that a certain Patrick Walker intends to leave this Port, and defraud his Creditors.—As this Man has not obtained a Pass from the Commandant, to leave New York—I am directed by him to say that he desires you will not take Walker with you, as you will be answerable to his Creditors.

I am, &c

S. P. A.

Captain Mead of the Ship
Hananell, or to the Master of
either of the Vessels bound to
Charles Town.

TO LEWIS GRANT.

New York, July 6, 1780.

SIR,

I am directed by Major Gen^l Pattison to inform you that he approves and Confirms the determination of the Magistrates of Police—and in consequence thereof directs that the Negro Boy in dispute may be delivered up to M^r Rufus Chandler, Agent for M^r Gardiner.

I am, Sir, &c

JOHN L. C. ROOME, Sect^yM^r Lewis Grant.

TO JOHN McCLEAN.

New York, July 6, 1780.

SIR,

I am directed by Major Gen' Pattison to inform you that he approves and Confirms the determination of the Magistrates of Police—and in consequence thereof directs that you return the Money you received from M^r Lewis Grant for the Negro Boy you Sold him.

I am, Sir, &^c

JOHN L. C. ROOME, Sect^y

M^r John McClean.

TO JOSEPH PAGE.

New York, July 7, 1780.

SIR,

I am to signify to you, the Commandant's Orders, that you Notify to M^r Brammel that he ordered a Billet to be given to him, when he was Ordered to quit the Barrack House in Queen Street, which he had improperly gone into; as he did not wish to have any Citizen left destitute of a Habitation and turned out at a very short warning into the Streets: but M^r Brammel must not suppose that he was to *continue* a Burthen upon another Citizen, I am therefore directed by the General to desire that you will inform M^r Brammel, that Seven days longer will be given him to evacuate M^r Hoyt's House, and no longer.

I am, Sir, &^c

S. P. A.

Joseph Page, Esq^r

TO BRIGADIER GENERAL SKINNER.

New York, July 13, 1780.

SIR,

I have the honor to acknowledge your Letters of the 11th & yesterday's date, as also the One enclosed under Cover to the Superintendant Gen^l.

With regard to John Hide, he confesses to have been a Rebel, but says he has seen the error of his Conduct and now wishes to be a good subject, and to take the Oath of Allegiance which has been accordingly administered to him under the Commander in Chief's Proclamation.

I have talked to the Mayor and M^r Dubois concerning M^r Furling, they say he was strongly recommended as a Person to be depended upon, by Doctor Johnson, Surgeon of one of your Battalions, and as to the Affair of the Iron they have cleared it up very fully to my satisfaction. M^r Furling shall undergo an Examination before the next Board of Enquiry.

I have ordered agreeable to your Request the Goods of M^r M^c Niff to be allowed to pass to Staten Island, tho' his Behavior was certainly Irregular, and you may be assured that I shall shew every attention to your Recommendation in favor of Eden Shotwell.

I am, Sir, &c.

J. P.

Brig^r Gen^l Skinner.

TO THE PROVOST MARSHAL.

New York, July 14, 1780.

SIR,

You are hereby directed to cause to be apprehended *William Brathwaite* late Broker to the New Insurance Office, that he may be forthcoming before the Chamber of Commerce to answer such Matters and

things as shall or may be Exhibited against him by the Company of Underwriters belonging to the said Office, —and to give such Security as may prove satisfactory to the said Company, and that he will not leave the City of New York without the Permission of the Commandant for so doing.

By Order of M. Gen^l Pattison, Commandant.

S. P. A.

Aide de Camp.

To the Provost Martial
or his Deputy.

To ROBERT SETON.

New York, July 17, 1780.

SIR,

I am directed by Major Gen^l Pattison, to inform you that the Magistrates of Police, have complained to him, that you have refused to abide by the award of the Chamber of Commerce, in a dispute between you and M^r Serret,—and to say that the General approves of the Award and desires you will comply with the same by to-morrow evening, otherwise measures will be taken to enforce the same.

I am, Sir, &^c

JOHN L. C. ROOME, Sect^y

M^r Robert Seton.

To THE MAGISTRATES OF POLICE.

New York, July 17, 1780.

GENTLEMEN,

I am directed by Major Gen^l Pattison to send you the Examinations taken by you relative to an Assault & Battery on Archibald Thompson and Richard Dad, by Samuel Fairlamb, and as other persons appear to have been concerned with M^r Fairlamb in this Affray,

the General desires you will be pleased to **Re-Examine** the Matter and Report to him who the other aggressors are, that Justice may be done—I also enclose by the General's directions, Mr Hendrickson's Complaint against Mr Pollock, & Mr M^c Masters Complaint against Mr Henderson, on all of which you will be pleased to make Report to the Commandant.

I have, &^c

JOHN L. C. ROOME, Sect^y

To the Magistrates of Police.

TO MAJOR GENERAL SMITH.

New York, July 17, 1780.

SIR,

The Nett proceeds of the Sale of the forfeited Goods which were the Property of Mr John Haydock amounted to £1120. 9. 3. from which £3. 11. 6. paid by John Hill is to be deducted; there remains therefore £1116. 17. 9. in the Hands of Mr Daniel M^c Cormick Vendue Master to whom I have given Directions to pay one Moiety of that sum to, whoever you shall be pleased to order to receive it, and the other Moiety according to the Tenor of my Proclamation to be paid to the Treasurer of the City Funds.

I have, &^c

JAS PATTISON, M. Gen^l

& Commandant.

Major Gen^l Smith.

TO ANDREW ELLIOT.

New York, July 17, 1780.

SIR,

I am directed by Major Gen^l Pattison to inform you

that he has just now wrote to Major General Smith, that he has given orders to the Vendue Master, to pay to his order one Moiety of the Nett Proceeds of the Sale of Mr Haydock's Goods.—The other Moiety the General desires may according to the Tenor of his Proclamation be paid into the Hands of the City Treasurer.

I have, &c

S. P. A.

The Honorable
Andrew Elliot, Esq^r

TO THE VESTRY.

New York, July 17, 1780.

GENTLEMEN,

I am directed by the Commandant to inform you that he has ordered the Nett Proceeds of the Forfeited Goods of John Haydock amounting to £1116. 17. 9. to be appropriated agreeable to the Tenor of his Proclamation of the 16 May Viz. One Moiety to the Disposal of Major General Smith, who was the means of bringing the Fraudulent Transaction to light, and the other Moiety, to be paid to the Treasurer of the City Funds: but having received the enclosed Memorial from Mr Shotwell, Partner to Mr Haycock, and the Prayer of the Petition backed up by so many respectable Persons, the General is induced to Grant the same, upon Condition that the said Moiety be not paid into the House of Partnership of *Haydock and Shotwell*, but given as a free gift to *Eden Shotwell* alone.

I have, &c

S. P. A.

To the Gentlemen of the Vestry.

TO COLONEL AXTILL.

New York, July 18, 1780.

SIR,

I laid your Letter of the 17th Instant relative to the two Horses, before Major Gen^l Pattison who in consequence thereof has talked to Captain Scott on the Subject: he informs him that the Transaction (he found from a Conversation with you some months ago) happened before General Pattison arrived in America, or he (Captⁿ Scott) was Commissary of Horse—under these circumstances the General is convinced that you will see it is not in his Power to give any Redress—He has therefore ordered M^r Curtis the Assistant Commissary of Horse, who held the Employment at the time the matter appears to have happened, to wait upon you, in order to explain it more fully.

I have, &c

S. P. A.

Colonel Axtill.

TO THOMAS LUDLOW, JUNIOR.

New York, July 18, 1780.

SIR,

A contested point between you and M^r Thompson relative to the Sale of the Postilion (a Brig) has long been depending before the Police, Chamber of Commerce, and Commandant. The Decision of the Commandant is that M^r Knowles the Proprietor should be paid immediately the nett proceeds of the Sale, amounting to £185.—deducting £16.16 for the Boat.—As M^r Knowles is not concerned in the contested point between you and M^r Thompson, the Commandant

expects that you pay the amount to M^r Knowles without delay.

I am, Sir, &^c
S. P. A.

M^r Thomas Ludlow, Jun^r

TO THE MAGISTRATES OF POLICE.

New York, July 19, 1780.

GENTLEMEN,

I am directed by the Commandant to transmit to you the enclosed Memorial from M^r John Miller, relative to the Ship furnished by him for the Merchants Gun Powder.—As this is a Matter which not only affects the Interest of the Memorialist as an Individual, but appears to the General to be of great Importance to the Publick, since no less than the Safety and Preservation of the City must depend upon a secure Deposit for so dangerous an Article: He trusts you will take the whole into your most serious consideration, and desires that you will give him your Opinion with respect to the properest Measures to be adopted in future for defraying such Expences as must necessarily attend it, as well as how far it may be Reasonable to Indemnify the Memorialist for the losses he has sustained, apparently from a Public Spirited Motive.

I have, &^c

S. P. A.

To the Magistrates of Police.

TO CAPTAIN THOMAS WOOD.

New York, July 20, 1780.

SIR,

Miss Romine having contrary to the Regulations of this Garrison come into this City (to visit her Father

who is a Prisoner, at present confined in the Sugar House) not having a Pass from the Commandant so to do, and on being asked how she came in produced a pass from you, in consequence of which I am directed by Major Gen^l Pattison to inform you that in future you are not to permit any Person (Prisoners making their Escape from the Rebels, and Rebel Deserters excepted) to come in through your Post who cannot produce the Commandant's Pass to come in.

I am, Sir, &c

JOHN L. C. ROOME, Sect^y

To Captain Thomas Ward,
Com^d at the Refugee Post,
Bulls Ferry.

TO THE MAGISTRATES OF POLICE.

New York, July 21, 1780.

GENTLEMEN,

In consequence of your Report and Recommendation relative to M^{rs} Jaycock who at present Occupied a part of the House of Mess^{rs} Price & Salmon, the Commandant directs that she be removed with her Children and properly secured in the Alms-House.

I have, &c

S. P. A.

To the Magistrates of Police.

TO THE BARON DE GRUNENBERG.

New York, July 22, 1780.

MONSIEUR,

J'ai l'honneur de vous envoyer le Passport désiré pour descendre dans la Ville de New York & pour y demeurer, J'espère Monsieur de profiter de votre séjour

ici & d' avoir des occasions de temoigner le Respect
avec lequel

J'ai l'honneur d' être
Monsieur, Votre très humble
et très obéissant Serviteur

J. P.

Monsieur Le Baron de Grunenberg.

TO CAPTAIN SUTHERLAND.

New York, July 22, 1780.

DEAR SIR,

I am directed by Major Gen^l Pattison to mention to you that two Rebel Flags of Truce have been lately sent down the North River, and permitted to come to this City, I have therefore to signify to you the General's request that you will be pleased to give Orders to the Guard Ship lying off Spiten Devil, not to permit any in future to pass by her.—If they bring Passengers with Passes from the Commandant, Notice must be sent down to New York and Vessels will be sent up to bring the Passengers down, or else they must be landed at Knyphausen but the Flag to proceed no further.

I am, Sir, &c

S. P. A.

Captain Sutherland,
Ship Vulture.

TO LIEUT. COLONEL CLARKE.

New York, July 25, 1780.

SIR,

I am directed by Major Gen^l Pattison to inform you that upon his taking the Command of this City and Garrison of New York, it became necessary to remove

to a more convenient House than the one he then occupied, that there being one in the Barrack Department vacant, which would by no means answer his purpose, an Exchange was agreed upon with M^r Semple, who Rented a House in Nassau Street, that he should give this House to General Pattison upon being put in possession of the Barrack House in Queen Street, above alluded to, which Exchange accordingly took place—That since this Transaction M^r De Laplaine has laid Claim to the House in Queen Street, and proved both his Loyalty and Right to this House, to the satisfaction of the Commandant, under those circumstances the Commandant thinks it both just and reasonable that M^r De Laplaine should be paid for his House whilst it remains in the Service of Government, at the Rate of one hundred Guineas a year, by the Barrack Office,—that being the Rent exacted of M^r Semple for the House he has given in Exchange.

I have, &c

S. P. A.

L^t Col. Clarke.

TO MAJOR HEWITSON.

New York, July 26, 1780.

SIR,

Be pleased to let the Bearer have Six Men, without Arms, to assist in doing perhaps a disagreeable though necessary business, that of removing an unhappy Woman, out of her Senses, to the Alms-House. Force if necessary must be made use of, but I am convinced that every attention will be paid to execute this Matter with as much delicacy as possible, a Coach is already provided to attend her thither, and a Female Friend is to attend her.

I am, Sir, &c

S. P. A.

Major Hewitson.

TO THE UNDERWRITERS.

New York, July 26, 1780,

GENTLEMEN,

I have laid before the Commandant your Petition, relative to M^r William Braithwaite, late Broker to your Office, and am directed by him to say, that upon your Appointing any Number (Not less than three) of the Petitioners, to take Possession of the Papers which you represent to be of Consequence to the Office, he will direct M^r Braithwaite to be conducted, under the charge of a proper Officer, from his Confinement to the Police where they are Lodged, and Recommend that M^r Braithwaite deliver up the said Papers, in the presence of those you shall please to appoint, as well as in that of any two Friends he shall wish to Attend. Should M^r Braithwaite refuse to deliver up the Papers upon those terms, orders will be given for breaking open the Trunks, in which the Papers are lodged, and they be delivered to you, under similar Restrictions. Be pleased therefore to appoint a time for carrying this into Execution, and orders will be sent to M^r Braithwaite to prepare accordingly.

I am, Sir, &c

S. P. A.

To the Gentlemen of the
New Insurance Office.

 TO REV. MR. PANTON.

New York, July 27, 1780.

SIR,

An Approbation of my Conduct towards the Community over which I have had the honor for some time past to preside, from so respectable a Member of it as Yourself, cannot but be very acceptable and pleasing.

My object since I took the Command has been to attend as well to the Rights and Conveniencies of Individuals as the Interest of Public Bodies, and I am happy to have had an occasion of convincing you personally of the Regard and Esteem with which

I am, Sir, &c

J. P.

The Rev^d M^r Panton.

TO JOSHUA LORING.

New York, July 28, 1780.

SIR,

I send you enclosed a Letter to the Commander in Chief's Secretary requesting that two hundred Guineas may be advanced to you for the purpose of giving a Supply of Money to the French Officers arrived Prisoners here on Board the *Harges* Indiaman and at present quartered at Jamaica on Long Island.—I am now to desire that you will cause to be paid Viscount du Chaylor, late Captain of the French Frigate *Sartine*, One Months Subsistence reckoning from the day of their arrival, for himself and other King's Officers agreeable to the daily Pay allotted to them in their own Service and as mentioned against their Names respectively in the List enclosed, and that you will please to continue Monthly the payment of the said Subsistence, taking a proper Receipt from the Viscount du Chaylor, for the whole.

I am, with Regard, &c

J. P.

Joshua Loring, Esq^r,
Commissary of Prisoners.

TO CAPTAIN SMITH.

New York, July 28, 1780.

SIR,

The Commander in Chief having been pleased to give me Directions for fixing some Regulations for the French Officers arrived here Prisoners in the *Farges* Indiaman being supplied with Money, I am to request you will be pleased to advance to M^r Commissary Loring two hundred Guineas, who will account for the same, he having Instructions from me to pay the said Officers Monthly their Subsistence, agreeable to what is allotted to their Respective Ranks in the Service of France.

I am, Sir, &c

J. P.

Captⁿ Smith,Sec^y to Comm^r in Chief.

TO VISCOUNT DU CHAYLOR.

New York, July 28, 1780.

SIR,

I have the Honor to acknowledge your Letter of the 25 Instant where in you have taken the trouble to explain in a very full and satisfactory Manner the situation of yourself and five other Officers who are actually in the Service of His Most Christian Majesty, and for whom you offer with great Propriety to become Guarantie for any Sums of Money which may be advanced for their Subsistence agreeable to the daily Pay which is affixed to their respective Ranks and Stations in the Service of the French King.

Upon this liberal Plan, Sir, which ought ever to subsist between polite Nations at War, it is intended that the Treatment towards the Prisoners from on Board the

Farges shall be regulated, and not by any means according to the Manner in which some of the unfortunate Captives of the *Osterly* inform me they were used upon the Loss of that Ship, as also after they were carried Prisoners to the Island of Mauritius—They say they were all strip'd of their most private Baggage, and Effects even to their Shirts, and that the Ladies of the first Condition on Board were equally obliged to submit to the same hard Fate,—But I am happy to think Sir, that a different Line of Conduct has been observed towards you and the King's Officers as well as towards the Passengers who have been all permitted to remain in full possession of every thing they could justly call their private Baggage and Effects.

The Commissary General of Prisoners has Orders, Sir, to advance to Yourself and to every Gentleman on your List one Months Subsistence from the Time of your arrival at this Port agreeable to the Rate of Pay you have mentioned in your Letter, which will be continued to be paid Monthly upon your giving the necessary Receipts for the same.

I have the Honor, &c

J. P.

Mon^r Le Viscomte du Chaylor.

TO BRIG. GENERAL SKINNER.

New York, July 29, 1780.

SIR,

In consequence of Lieut. Col. Lawrence's Letter relative to Thomas Brookman which I immediately laid before Major Gen^l Pattison, the General ordered particular Enquiry to be made relative to Brookman, and he finds from the concurring Testimony of many inhabitants that there is no reason to suspect his want of Loyalty, or intention to trade with the Rebels, under these Circumstances the General doubts not that you

will be pleased to order the Goods which were taken from him by Lieut. Hislop to be restored.

I have, &c

S. P. A.

Brig^r Gen^l Skinner.

TO JAMES THOMPSON.

New York, July 31, 1780.

SIR,

In consequence of you having stated some objections to the Payment of the Vessel bought by you, although the Chamber of Commerce had given their Opinion thereon and the Officers of Police recommended *that* Opinion being confirmed the Commandant was pleased to desire the Police to reexamine the Matter which they accordingly did, and Reported that after deducting £16.16. for the Boat, you should pay the Nett proceeds of the Sale. You being absent, the load fell upon M^r Ludlow the Vendue Master who though he Judged it extremely heavy on him, readily paid M^r Knowles the Proprietor, upon the Presumption that by the same Line of Justice, you would be obliged to re-imburse him—This the Commandant thinks so reasonable that he is convinced no compulsory Measures will be Necessary, but that you will immediately on receiving this intimation pay M^r Ludlow what he advanced on your Account.

I am, Sir, &c

S. P. A.

M^r James Thompson.

TO VISCOUNT DU CHAYLOR.

New York, August 1, 1780.

SIR,

I have received the Honor of your Letter of the 28th

Instant representing that some of the Prisoners from on Board the *Farges* who are upon Long Island, are in Distress for want of Subsistence—Nothing can be more the wish of His Excellency the Commander in Chief than that the Prisoners of your Nation should be treated with Generosity as well as Humanity, and he has authorized me to make such arrangements as may fully answer that benign Purpose—I could therefore wish, Sir, in order to perform this business in the most effectual Manner that you will grant me the favor of a conversation with you in New York.

The Commissary General of Prisoners will send a Proper Person (who will be the Bearer of this) to conduct You in a suitable Manner to this City tomorrow.

I have the Honor, &c

J. P.

Mons^r Le Viscomte du Chaylor.

TO ROBERT SETON.

New York, August 1, 1780.

SIR,

In consequence of your representation of the State of the Case between you and M^r Sterret, the Commandant has been pleased to request of the Chamber of Commerce at large to enquire into and give their Opinion upon the Matter—they meet this day and you will attend them in course.

I am, Sir, &c

S. P. A.

M^r Robert Seton.

TO ISAAC LOW, PRESIDENT, &c

New York, August 1, 1780.

SIR,

A difference in a point of Trade having arisen be-

tween M^r Seton and M^r Sterret, it was referred by the Police to the Monthly Committee of the Chamber of Commerce, they gave an opinion in favor of M^r Sterret which M^r Seton has stated objections to,—and the Commandant, unwilling that faintest shadow of Inattention to the Rights of a Citizen should appear during his Administration, requests you will have the goodness to let the Matter be enquired into by the Chamber at large,—which he is informed meet to day. I have already given Notice to the Contending Parties to Attend.

I have, &c

S. P. A.

Isaac Low, Esq^r,
President of the Chamber of Commerce.

TO ABEL HARDENBROOK, JR.

New York, August 3, 1780.

SIR,

After taking the utmost pains in the Establishment of the Militia, to render the Measure agreeable and Satisfactory as far as possible to every Individual engaged in it, I should be much disappointed to think that I had given Offence to so respectable a character amongst them as yourself. The Appointment of Captain Dawson to the Majority of the second Battalion was made upon the information I received of his having served during the late War as a Captain of Provincials, which appeared to me to give him a prior Claim. I must beg that you will be assured that this promotion of Captain Dawson arose solely from this Motive not any Disregard to you, and I am very sorry that you see it in such a light as to Deprive the Second Battalion of Militia of so good an Officer.

I am, Sir, &c

J. P.

Abel Hardenbrook, Jun^r, Esq^r

TO ANDREW ELLIOT.

New York, August 8, 1780.

SIR,

I am to acknowledge your Letter of the 7th Instant acquainting me that the sum of Ninety-Seven pounds Five shillings expended on different Services which the City Regulations required, as recited in your Letter, remains unpaid, I therefore desire you will please to draw on John Smyth Esq^r Treasurer of the City for the said sum in order that, that Account may be immediately settled.

I am, Sir, &c

J. P.

Honorable

Andrew Elliot Esq^r

TO ANDREW ELLIOT.

New York, August 9, 1780.

SIR,

I am directed by Major Gen^l Pattison to desire that you will draw upon M^r John Smyth City Treasurer in favor of M^r John Miller, for Sixty-five pounds Seventeen Shillings New York Currency to be charged to the Licence Fund, if the Storage of the Gun Powder on board the Powder Ship due from Captain Lloyd of His Majesty's Ship Avenger, and the Captains of the Silver Eel and Grand Duke Transports, is not paid to the said M^r John Miller, then the Order to be made use of to pay whatever deficiency there may be to compleat M^r Miller's due for Storage.

I have, &c

S. P. A.

Honorable

Andrew Elliot Esq^r

TO THE MAGISTRATES OF POLICE.

New York, August 9, 1780.

GENTLEMEN,

I am directed by the Commandant to send you the Enclosed Inquisition of the Coroner, as also the Evidence given relative to the Death of William Greaves, an Inhabitant of this City. As this transaction carries with it a Mysterious Appearance, the General desires the Magistrates of Police will be pleased to Examine into it, and favor him with their Report thereon.

I have, &c

S. P. A.

To the Magistrates of Police.

TO ANDREW ELLIOT.

New York, August 12, 1780.

SIR,

The City Militia being now formed into Battalions the Appointment of an Adjutant to each became necessary and as the duties of that Office require much Attention and must consequently take up a great deal of the time of the Gentlemen appointed to fill those Posts I am directed by Major General Pattison to desire that they may be paid One Dollar per day each,—out of the City Funds, from the first June last, the day of their Appointment. The Gentlemen who at present hold those Offices are Mess^{rs} Tench, Ogdon, Waddle, Wilson and Brownjohn.

I have, &c

S. P. A.

Honorable

Andrew Elliot, Esq^r

TO ISAAC LOW.

New York, August 12, 1780.

SIR,

Amongst the other objects of my attention as Commandant that of the Trade and Commerce of this City, has been no inconsiderable one—as differences in Opinion will casually arise in every Profession, some few Appeals in the Mercantile Line have been made to me. In the Determination of them it was no small satisfaction to have my own Opinion aided by that so respectable a Body as the Chamber of Commerce, and I have every reason to believe that their decisions have been no less acceptable to the several Parties concerned than they were to me. From these Considerations I cannot relinquish my present Command, which my ill Health obliges me to do, without requesting of you, Sir, to convey to them my sincere thanks for the ready Assistance I have received from them, and to assure them of the very great Respect and Esteem I entertain for so necessary and useful a Society as the Chamber of Commerce.

I am, with great Regard, &c

J. P.

Isaac Low, Esq^r

TO ANDREW ELLIOT.

New York, August 12, 1780.

GENTLEMEN,

The Commander in Chief having been pleased to grant me Permission to return to England for the purpose of re-establishing my Health, I cannot relinquish the Command of this City and Garrison, which I have had the Honor to hold, without acknowledging how much I have been aided and assisted by the Magistrates of Police. It is to their Cool and temperate Judgement,

their Candid and Impartial Counsel, their Active and Watchful care, that the Citizens as well as myself stand greatly indebted for the Peace, good order and Justice which has been so happily maintained during the course of my Administration. Accept, Gentlemen, my most Cordial thanks—and be assured that I shall ever *retain* and *express*, a just sense of the Obligation I owe you, and as my wish will always be for the prosperity of the City of New York, so will it necessarily be, that the direction of its Police may long remain in the same Hands where it is at present so deservedly lodged.

I am with Publick & personal Regard, &c

J. P.

The Honorable

Andrew Elliot, Esq^r

Superintendant General, and the
Magistrates of Police.

TO PETER CLOPPER AND OTHERS.

New York, August 12, 1780.

SIR,

I am directed by Major Gen^l Pattison to signify to you, that your Memorial with all others of a similar Nature is transferred to the New Barrack Master General, Major Crosby, in order that he may take the Commander in Chief's Pleasure thereupon.

I am, Sir, &c

S. P. A.

Mr Peter Clopper, Mr Thomas Ellison, Mr Jacob Abrahamse, Mr Rich^d Sharpe, Mr Gilbert Ash, Mr John Griffeths, Mr Caleb Lawrence, Mr David Hittallos, Mr Walter Franklin, Comm^r Deane Esq^r, Mr Lodowick Bamber, Mr W^m Lowther, Mr Ram Rapaljie, Mr T. Anthony and Mr Samuel Sacket.

TO THE CAPTAINS OF MILITIA.

New York, August 12, 1780.

GENTLEMEN,

I have had the Honor of receiving your Address of yesterday, representing the Inconvenience attending your being Billeted upon, at a time that it is necessary to appropriate a part of your Houses for depositing the Arms, Accoutrements &c of your respective Companies. Ever anxious to conduce as far as in my Power to the Ease and Convenience of the Citizens in general, I cannot but be attentive to you Gentlemen, who have stood forth in promoting the public service, I have therefore given orders to the Barrack Master not to quarter upon the Houses of the several Captains of Militia, unless necessity should render it indispensable, under these Circumstances I am convinced that none of you would request an Exemption.

I am, &c

J. P.

To the Captains of the
City Militia Companies.

TO THE CAPTAINS OF VOLUNTEERS.

New York, August 13, 1780.

GENTLEMEN,

When I reflect how much I have made it my Study to consult the Ease, Welfare and Inclination of the Citizens of New York, and more particularly of those, who stood forth to forward the public Service, I cannot but feel my Disappointment on being informed that an arrangement I had made with respect to the Volunteer Companies and which appears to me a necessary one had occasioned a Dissatisfaction amongst them, nay had led them to declare that they saw with the ut-

most surprize and Concern, the Confidence formerly reposed in them totally withdrawn ; From whence these Ideas could have arisen I am at a Loss to form the most distant conjecture—The Gentlemen nominated to be Field Officers, I was taught from the best Information, to believe would be the most acceptable to you, and the Utility of these Appointments must be evident to every one. At the same time, I must confess I was unacquainted with any assurances having been given by General Robertson that the Volunteer Companies should have the Choice of their Officers. I have however on all occasions adopted this Maxim, and did not suppose even in the present Instance, that I was swerving from it.

Having now, Gentlemen, been permitted to resign the Command of this City and Garrison, it is not in my Power, whatever my Inclination might be, to withdraw the present Nomination of Field Officers to the Volunteer Companies: but if the Appointment of those Gentlemen is in the least Exceptionable, I am authorized to say that they are both ready & willing to Resign their Commissions and submit a fresh Appointment to your own Choice.

I am, &c

J. P.

To the Captains of the
New York Volunteer Companys.

TO JAMES THOMPSON.

New York, August 18, 1780.

SIR,

I would not have supposed, after the Letter wrote to you by my Aide de Camp on the 31st last Month, and the Conversation I had with your Son, that any further Hesitation would have been made on your part to your paying for the Vessel bought by you at Vendue.

Notwithstanding the decisive opinion of the Chamber of Commerce and the Magistrates of Police, upon your stating some objections, I desired the Latter to consider those objections and Report to me, and yet notwithstanding these pains taken to render justice to all Parties, I am truly Concerned to find that you have not complied with the Decree. As this is the only material piece of Business left unfinished upon leaving my Administration and as this delay has arisen intirely from my desire to leave all Parties satisfied, I cannot but think that you are the more strictly bound to put an end to it.

I think *myself* bound to see it accomplished. I am therefore under the disagreeable Necessity of informing you, that if M^r Ludlow is not paid in two Days from the Date hereof, I will most strongly recommend to Lieut. General Robertson the using Coercive Measures upon the Occasion.

I am, Sir, &c

J. PATTISON,

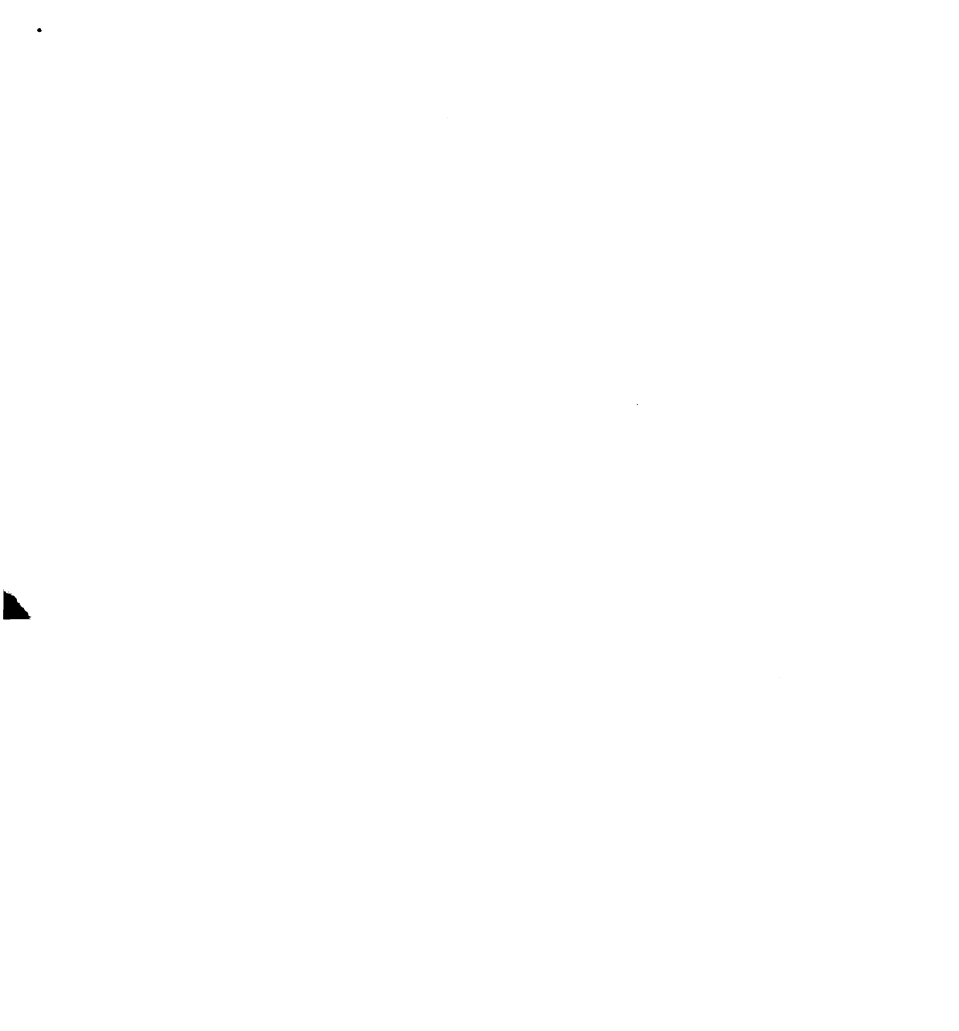
Major General.

Mr James Thompson.

II.



LETTERS TO
GENERAL LEWIS MORRIS.



•

LETTERS TO
GENERAL LEWIS MORRIS.

FROM GENERAL WASHINGTON.

Camp at Cambridge, Aug^t 4th, 1775.

D^a SIR,

I have been favoured with your Letter of the 18th ult^r by Mess^r Ogden & Burr & wish it was in my power to do that justice to the merits of those Gentlemen which you think them entitled to—whenever it is, I shall not be unmindful of your recommendations—The two or three appointments with which I have been honour'd by Congress, were partly engaged before I received your Letter, & you will please recollect, that the ultimate appointment of all other Officers, is vested in the Governments in which the Regiments were originally raised; I can venture to pronounce therefore, that few commissions in this army will be disposed of out of the four New England Governments; the good policy & justice of which, you may judge of as well as I can: As volunteers from any other Colonies, however deserving they may be of notice, or to be considered on acc^t of the Expence which they are run to, will stand little chance whilst there is an application from any Person of the Government from whence the Regiment came. Admitting this to be the case & I believe hardly any one will doubt it, had not the Congress better reserve these appointments in their own hands? It will be putting the matter upon a much larger bot-

tom, and giving merit a better chance ; nor do I see any inconvenience arising from it, as it is highly presumable that during the continuance of these disturbances, the Congress will be chiefly sitting, or acting by a Committee from whence Commissions might be as easily obtained as from a Provincial Assembly or Congress—I have taken the liberty of suggesting this matter, as I conceive the Service will be infinitely promoted thereby ; as merit only, without a regard to Country will entitle a man to preferment, when, & so often as vacancy's may happen—Having wrote fully to the Congress respecting the state of publick affairs, I shall refer you to that, & am with great regard

Dr Sir, Y^r most Obed^t, H^{ble} Serv^t

G^o. WASHINGTON.

[Addressed] To Col^o Lewis Morris,
of New York—now at Philadelphia.

FROM JOHN JAY.

DEAR COLONEL,

Nothing worth communicating to you having occurred, I have hitherto declined troubling you with a Letter. In order to convince you however that I wish our correspondence may be punctual and frequent, I enclose you a Letter which was designed to have gone by Cap^t Shea, but he was unluckily on his Journey before the letter was sent to his house.

A report is now circulating that some men of war are at the Capes. This occasions Speculation. Col. Harrison is returned—he has fitted out two Vessels of some force, one a remarkable good Bermudian—There is no Doubt of their being useful. We have received a Letter from Gen. Washington confirming the acc^t of Manley's having taken two more Prizes with Cargoes of Porter, Cheese, Rum, &c

The Virginians with the assistance of their neighbours have made it convenient for Lord Dunmore to retire to his fleet. Norfolk is again in their Possession. This news is just come to town and I suppose it to be true.—Be so kind as to present my comp^{ts} to all your good family.

I am, dear Coll.

Your friend & Humble Ser^t

JOHN JAY.

Philadelphia

20 Dec^r, 1775.

FROM JACOB MORRIS.

Charles Town, 10th June, 1776.

MY DEAR SIR,

Does my dear Sister still exist? do for God's sake inform me whether I am deprived of the best sister & the most amiable woman that ever lived; nothing my dear father ever more deeply afflicted me, I need not express to you my sorrow on this melancholy occasion you are certainly sensible that it makes me truly unhappy, unhappy to the last degree, and I when I reflect on the distress it has involved our family at Morris^a when I consider the situation of M^r Lawrence, my very soul is rent with grief & anguish as I am now a thousand miles from them all, can only tell them that I condole with them on the dreadful catastrophe.

In a former letter I acquainted you that the enemy had left Cape Fear River in N. Carolina & that it was pretty generally supposed they were come to this place, in consequence of which we immediately left Wilmington where we were at that time, after riding about 70 miles on our way we were met by express informing that fifty odd sail were actually off the Bar of this Harbour, this intelligence you may naturally conclude hasten'd our march. We pushed on & arrived in Town yesterday morning—the Enemy's Fleet is within eight

miles of the City—above forty of them within the Bar, about three miles from our Fort on Sullivan's Island. This Fort is upon an Island at the mouth of the Harbour; it lays quite open to the sea; there is mounted on the Ramparts upward of Sixty Cannon all very heavy; many of the finest twenty six pounders perhaps in the world—they must come within point blank shot of this Post. About a mile above this, this is Fort Johnston, the best piece of work, the Genl thinks, in America. This is nobly covered with Cannon commanded by Coll. Gadsden; it is within three miles of the town; just above it is a very beautiful Battery. This Battery & the above fort mutually assist each other. The Enemy's shipping must pass directly under our Guns to come up to Town. All the first People, we may say the Flower of the Gentry in this Province are lodg'd in the above mentioned Forts; they both stand on Islands; so determined are those brave heroes on victory, that they have even refused the means of a retreat, in case of necessity there they are in their little inclosures resolved either nobly to defend themselves & keep possession of their posts, or gloriously fall. Such is the spirit of the People in this Colony—determined are they to sacrifice every enjoyment in life rather than be deprived of one single item of their liberty. The negroes who we so much fear'd & who are so numerous in this Province are surprisingly Zealous in our cause. Not one of them has yet gone to the Enemy since their arrival in the Colony.

Sir Peter Parker's Ship of 50 Guns is not yet over the Bar, but they are taking out the water & Guns in order to bring her over—this looks a little serious & I am under no doubts but we shall have a few knocks with them in a day or two. They have lost a sloop of war of 16 Guns in crossing the Bar. She run on the Bar with a remarkable high spring tide & never will be got off. Exclusive of the Forts & Batteries already mentioned, there are numbers of them in & upon the Wharfs of this City—so that I suppose the number of

Cannon that we shall have to play the Enemy will not amount to less than three Hundred, (300), with those I flatter myself we shall be able to insure them a little at least in their approaches—his Excellency Gen^l Clinton has been *gracious* enough to send in a Proclamation offering pardon to all those that would lay down their arms & return to a proper sense of their *duty* without any exceptions—this the *Rebels* nobly refused. The Fleet & all our Forts, &c are in sight of where I am now writing, there is a fine fair wind for them & expect to see an attack every moment. It is supposed that they mean to deprive us of our Fort on Sullivan's Island—a part of their men are already landed on Long Island, which is just back of Sullivan's, separated only by a very narrow creek, in consequence of which our Guard at said Creek is very strongly reinforced. We shall so far frustrate their designs at least as to lessen their number of men: they cannot afford to lose men, every man is a dreadful loss to them. Recruits they can't procure in America—I can't with great certainty inform you of the number of Troops now here because I have not yet had an opportunity of knowing; but guess there are about 7 or 8 thousand, two thousand more will be in this Day from Virginia & N. Carolina, so that we shall be pretty strong. From the very best authority we know that the French will assist us with every thing we may have occasion for, this promises that we shall again be a happy people. The news from Canada is really alarming—we are contending for every, indeed the only blessing in life—time will set all things to rights again—it is a little surprizing that our officers could be so negligent.

[*The remainder of this letter is missing.*]

FROM JACOB MORRIS.

Charles Town, 29th June, 1776.

MY DEAR SIR,

We are now all very much engaged & therefore shall not have it in my power to be so particular as I cou'd wish, if my memory serves me right I think I mentioned in one of my former letters the Fort this Province had established on Sullivan's Island, at the entrance of C. T. harbour; the exposed situation of this post & the communication betwixt it & the main, the Enemy Encamp'd within 100 yds. of the point of the Island on another call'd Long Island & many other Circumstances led the three Gener^{ls} viz' Lee, Armstrong & Howe to conclude that this Post was in imminent danger & frequently had thoughts of evacuating it. Yesterday, five minutes before eleven oclock, Sir Peter Parker fir'd two Guns as a signal for attack, when the Bomb Ketch which had advanc'd up near the Fort the night before began to throw shells, at the same time eight of their men of war got under sail & anchor'd within 400 yds. of the Fort. They kept up a constant fire for 10 hours upon the Fort—their ships were 1 Fifty, 1 Forty & the rest Frigates, one of their Frigates is now burnt to the water's edge, the Mercury, which young Ja^s Montague commanded, lost their Bowsprit, & rec^d great damage early in the action & was towed off; the admiral's Ship was very much shattered, & all the rest prodigiously hurt, insomuch that they stole away in the night in the most lamentable Condition & returned to their former stations. This, Gen^l Lee says, was the hottest Cannonade he ever beheld: it is computed they fired about eight thousand shot, the return of our killed is Ten, the Wounded Twenty two, the Fort rec^d no injury only one Gun dismounted. Many of the masts, yards, &c, belonging to the shipping were found floating up the River & some of their carved Work bloody. The number we had in the Fort were

about 400. While this affair was transacting, the Enemy to the number of about 2000 men attempt'd to land under cover of their Cannon on the back end of the Island, but were bravely repulsed with loss on their side, by one of our Regiments under the command of Coll. Thompson—never were there greater instances of true Bravery exhibited by any set of People than by our Officers & Soldiers in this Transaction—I wish I was master of language to paint to you their unequalled heroism. Inspired by the hopes of Liberty, they braved every danger—few instances there are in the English History of Eight sail of the British navy laying before a Battery 10 hours but they silenced it—I cou'd wish that the face of affairs in every other part in America wore as good an aspect as they do here.

The Gen^l now sends me over to said Island with orders, so must conclude. I have still hopes of my dear sister's recovery. My duty to my mother & all at Morris^a & Philad^a

I am, my Dear Sir,
Your aff^t & dut^l Son,
JACOB MORRIS.

P. S. The mizen masts of the 50 & Forty gun ships are both carried away—I write in the greatest hurry, excuse errors.

FROM LIEUT. COL. LEWIS MORRIS, JR.

Long Island, Aug^t 28th 1776.

D^a PAPA,

I have just Time to inform you of the bad success of yesterday. The Enemy with all our Caution stole a March upon us, and cut off great Part of our out Guard. The poor Fellows were really in a distressed Situation, surrounded on all Sides, bravely standing their ground against a numerous Enemy, destitute of any Prospect

of Assistance, but what their own arm and **Perseverance** could give. Many of them faced the **Enemy** in the open Field, broke thro' their Column, forced them to give Way and retreated into our Lines. We have lost General Sullivan and Lord Stirling for they are both missing. General Sullivan I believe is taken Prisoner; the last I heard of him, he was in a corn Field close by our Lines with a Pistol in each Hand, and the Enemy had formed a Line each side of him, and he was going directly between them. I liked to have been taken Prisoner Myself, crossing from the lower Road to the Bedford, I came close upon the advanced Party of the Enemy I very luckily got within the Lines Time enough to give the alarm or I believe they would have been in upon us in surprize, for we had not at that Time above two thousand Men in our Lines. They did attempt it as it was but were repulsed. If I had taken the Flatbush Road instead of the Bedford, I should inevitably have been taken, for they could have surrounded me in five Minutes. The Enemy are close upon us, and we expect an attack every Moment. God bless you, and give my love to my Brother Tom.

I am your dutiful Son,

L. MORRIS, JUN^r

FROM THE SAME.

New York, Sept^r 6th 1776.

D^r SIR,

When I received your Letter I was at the Bridge looking for a Sloop to carry some Furniture to the Fish Kill, which I believe I shall send off next Day after to Morrow. From your Letter I believed you were acquainted with Mamma's moving up to Harrison's Purchase with her Family where she has carried a great deal of Furniture and all her Linnen and wear-

ing apparel, and therefore your Proposition of moving her to Philadelphia will be attended with many obstacles, for she can neither bring Cloaths sufficient for the Family nor Utensils to keep House; as most of the Carts and Waggon's are pressed in the service; however I shall set off in the Morning to propose the Scheme and if she approves of it, I shall spare neither Time nor Trouble in effecting of it. I wish you had sent me a Duplicate of your Letter by Billy, for the Post office is moved up to Dobes's Ferry and shall be at a Loss what to do with the Stocks till I receive it, and if I send it is ten to one if I get it and perhaps I may be upon the Wing for it for these two or three Days—I assure you, Sir, your affairs at Morrisania however secure you may think they may be are in a very critical situation, in all Probability they may be in Possession of the Enemy in a little Time; for from their Manœuvre Westchester County is their object, and let me whisper to you a secret from my Suspicions and the appearance of Theirs we are retreating to King's Bridge; if so, Morrisania will fall of course. I wish you was Home to assist me, you have a great deal at stake which I hope I shall be able to secure. There is a Regiment at Morrisania, and your own House is made a Barrack of, that is for the officers, and there are Troops all about us which makes it impossible to prosecute the Business of the Farm—and besides they press your Horses, the two Coaches Horses were pressed this afternoon which Colonel Shee has returned and I believe unless speedily secured your Breeding Mares will come next. When I get your Letters I shall exert my utmost endeavours to comply with your directions—As long as Nixon's Regiment continues at Morrisania, I shall be able to do a great deal, for they neither Plunder nor discover the least Tendency to Disorder. As for any Assistance from Uncle Richard I can expect none, for he has retreated with his Family to the Clan of the Ludlows, therefore the whole rests upon me, which I shall with

the Spirit and Perseverance of a soldier endeavour to go thro' with. Your Fat Cattle are in the Hands of the Commissary. Bay Richmond, Strumpet, Aurora,

Filley are up at Heviland's, and two Milch Cows which Mamma sent for for her little Family—You desire to know what has become of Waters. I wish you had been a little more explicit for I confess I dont understand the Quere—thus far I can tell you that he has returned a hundred Dollars which you gave him. As for the Militia of Connecticut, Brigadier Wolcot and his whole Brigade have got the Cannon Fever and very prudently sculked Home. Such People are only a Nuisance and had better be in the chimney corner than in the Field of Mars. We have Men enough without them who will fight and whose Glory is the Defence of their Country—Colonel Hand's Regiment plunder every Body in Westchester county indiscriminately, even yourself have not escaped. Montrasseurs Island they plundered and committed the most unwarrantable Destruction upon it, fifty Dozen of Bottles were broke in the cellar, the Paper tore from the Rooms and every Pane of Glass broke to Pieces—his Furniture and Cloaths were brought over to Morrisania and sold at publick auction. Jimmy DeLancey, Oliver and John, after giving their Parole, are gone off to the Enemy and their House is plundered.* M^{rs} Wilkins is upon Long Island with her Husband and her house is plundered and hers and M^{rs} Moncriefe's Cloaths were sold at Vendue. Seabury has likewise eloped, and M^{rs} Wilkins has very industriously propagated that you had fled to France. Such Brimstones will certainly meet with their Desert—Give my love to all, and believe me to be,

Your dutiful son,

L. MORRIS.

[* See Appendix—Note A.]

FROM THE SAME.

Kings Bridge, Sept^r 11th, 1776.D^r PAPA,

I can't express to you the Difficulties I have experienced in moving so large a Family. The Servants to move their cloaths and many of them Refractory, the Stock to be drove off, the Furniture to be moved away and the Enemy close upon us, made it such a Scene of Confusion and Distress as I never wish to undergo again. When I reflected upon the many things I had charge of, I paused upon the Scheme of Removal and looked upon it as impossible—however after calling Reason and Resolution to my assistance, I at length reduced my Plan to a System, which Mamma will shew to you. Many parts of it tho' will be very imperfectly accomplished, for the very Morning after I returned from Harrison's Purchase the Enemy landed upon Montrasaers Island and erected a Battery to cannonade us which occasioned the utmost confusion & made us move off in the greatest hurry, not that we were in imminent danger as long as Colonel Nixon's Regiment continued there but you know our Servants—You must provide for those that are gone to Suxes for they will want both Cloaths and other Necessaries. Will goes up to Suxes, and the Hay and grain must stay and take their chance till we have a more favorable opportunity. Tomorrow Mamma will set off with a very large Retinue under Convoy of Mr Willet. They will make easy stages and I suppose get in about the middle of next week. The cattle goes off to Day as far as Dobbe's Ferry. The enemy have erected a Battery upon Hell Gate Point and playing away continually upon our Fort at Horne's Hook. They are likewise raising another upon Bahannah's Island, but we are too strong and commanding to be silenced by them. Nothing more of consequence has transpired.

I understand my General has returned and therefore must go down to join him as I expect he is exchanged. I will write you soon till then God bless you. Tell my Brother I would have wrote him but I had neither Time nor Paper, and that his son is fat, hearty and saucy.

Your dutiful Son,

L. M.

FROM THE SAME.

New York, Sept^r 14th 1776.

D^r PAPA,

The Opportunities of Conveyance are so very seldom, that if you do not hear from me so often as you could wish, you must attribute it to that. I wrote you a Letter a Tuesday but I doubt whether you have received it because Walbourn neglected to call for it at M^r Paulding's when he went by with his Drove to Dobb's Ferry—I have compleated a Task the most difficult that ever poor Lad undertook ; but I am sure you will think it very imperfectly compleated, the Danger of our Situation required Dispatch—Dispatch created confusion, which caused a Deficiency in many Parts of my system. However I so far settled the Plan of my Mother's Removal, that I believe she left her dreary habitation last Thursday attended by a very large Retinue—The Chariot before the chair and three Horses in the center and the Waggon brought up the rear. I hope they may arrive safe at the Mansion House of Mrs. Venebles, where at a distance from the Roar of Cannon and the Alarms of War they may once more enjoy the Blessings of a quiet Situation in a Society of Peace where the constant study of its Inhabitants will be to make the outcasts strangers a hearty welcome. Walbourn has drove off all the stock, but will have a troublesome Task to get them up to Suxes ; however they will find a safe Retreat there, free from

the Depredations of the enemy—The servants that are left there will want some Necessaries and the Cattle salt. The Quarter Master has agreed to take off your Grain and Hay: which if it can be accomplished will be of service to us and advantage to you. M^r Hughes informed me that ten Teams went off yesterday. I wrote to M^r Collard to take an account of the Number of Loads delivered out, which when he returns, I will get the value estimated according to the Current Price of the Army and send you the money.

The Enemy have been in Possession of Montraseur's Island for these four Days and yesterday they brought several Field Pieces upon the North West Point and fired several Times at your House. I suppose they will shoot it like a sieve and destroy what little is left upon the place; but if by our glorious Opposition we can keep them from penetrating into the Country, it will be a victory to us, it will answer our most sanguine Expectations and make us a free and happy People. France, the natural hereditary Enemy of Britain, will never with the Eye of Indifference behold her exhaust herself of her Strength and not make herself Restitution for the Losses she has sustained. The powerful Armament they are preparing will spread Destruction among their Fleets and Armies, call their infamous Hirelings from this injured Shore, where every Countenance they behold, and every desolated Field they Possess, reproaches them with Injustice and Inhumanity. Could we have supposed that a Nation so civilized in their Manners, so christianized in their Principles, could so far have debased themselves as to extend their Acts of Oppression over a People, the Fruits of whose honest Industry were appropriated to their Advantage, and were the great source of their Riches? Their Conduct is madness; it is Folly in the Extreme: for by their grasping at the whole they will lose the Part they enjoyed; stain their Arms with Rapine and Inhumanity, and finally leave us a free and independent People. Then those losses which every Man has sus-

tained will make his Perseverance and Patriotism shine forth with more conspicuous Luster, and like a Cincinnatus or Camillus will be caressed by his country and called the Father of his People. The Enemy, from their different Manœuvres and great Preparations intend soon to strike a decisive Blow—their Plan is to outflank and hem us in, but I think they will be disappointed, for the Heights above Harlem and King's Bridge are strongly manned and fortified, and all the Points up to Frog's are strongly picqueted and the avenues blocked and the Roads cut up to prevent the approaches of their artillery. Their Plan is to land at three different Places, Morrisania, Harlem Plain, and Doctor Willet's Point. They have opened the courts of Justice upon Long Island in which Mr. Ludlow presides as chief Judge. They have confiscated several Estates and condemned the Brother in law of the Judge to perpetual Confinement there to linger out his Life in Chains and to be fed upon Bread and Water. I think such Acts of oppression will turn to our Advantage—they carry a high hand, and flushed with the Success which Nature and not their own strength has given them, they think in a little while to sweep off our Army and be in possession of America. Old Oliver Delancey is a Colonel, and your poor Friend Woodal is killed, and that fawning, treacherous Courtier Governor Tryon lies at the Point of Death. This intelligence we got from Abraham Skinner who has been among them for some Time and had his Emissaries out and I believe may be depended upon—Just now four ships passed by the city up the East River, thro' the Governor's Island channel which was not stopped up I suppose either to cover the landing of their Troops or to silence our Fort at Horne's Hook. This is the last Letter I shall write you in New York, perhaps it will be the last I shall ever write you for depend upon it there will soon be a Blow struck that in a great Measure will determine the Fate of America and liberate us from the Jaws of Tyranny. To Mor-

row I understand we are to leave the city which has been a Place of Fatigue to our poor Men. Give my love to my dear Mother and all my dear Friends at Philadelphia.

I am, Dear Papa,
Your ever dutiful Son
L. M.

FROM THE SAME.

Head Quarters, Sept^r 18th, 1776.

D^r PAPA,

I just now was informed of an Express going to Congress. Conveyances are so seldom that I am resolved not to let this slip. In my last I think I informed you that we were soon to evacuate New York. Very luckily I got out my Baggage a Saturday afternoon and myself in the evening. Gen^l Green, a brave, sensible, polite Man, was kind enough to offer Major Smith and myself a Room in his House. I shall continue with him till Gen^l Sullivan is exchanged. Saturday evening six ships passed by our Batteries up the East River and anchored just above Mr. Stuvinson's House, five having passed by the Night before. A considerable Number of Boats being collected upon the opposite shore and the Ships laying at that Place made me suspect what happened the next Morning. I was at Gen^l McDougall upon the Hill above Harlem Bridge and heard a heavy Cannonade from the ships, under cover of the Pier, they landed their Men and formed a Line across the Island to cut off our Retreat; but what with shameful Flight in some and good conduct in others we evacuated the city with little or no loss. We got chief of our Baggage off and are now upon the Heights above Harlem where we shall do or die. A Monday Morning an advanced Party, Colonel Knoulton's Regiment, was attacked by the Enemy

upon a Height a little to the South West of Days's Tavern, and after opposing them bravely and being overpowered by their Numbers they were forced to retreat and the Enemy advanced upon the Top of the Hill opposite, to that which lies before Deyes's Doare, with a Confidence of Success, and after rallying their Men by a Buegil Horn and resting themselves a little while, they descended the Hill with an Intention to force our Flanking Party which extended from the North River to the before mentioned Hill, but they received so warm a Fusilade from that Flank and a Party that went up the Hill to Flank them and cut off their Retreat, that they were forced to give Way. Their loss is something considerable, ours, about forty wounded and twelve killed. The Impression it made upon the Minds of our People is a most signal Victory to us and the Defeat a considerable Mortification to them. I must refer you to the gen^l expresses for particulars—for my seat is uneasy, setting upon the Floore and writing upon a Chest. I will write you again fully when we get settled. I wish you could send me a Blanket coat as the equinoctial storm is coming on and I am something unwell. My Love to my dear Mother, Tomme, and all the Family.

I am your Son,
L. M.

FROM THE SAME.

Head Quarters, Sept^r 21st, 1776.

D^r FATHER,

I just now came over from Burdetts Ferry, where I am now quartered with Gen^l Green, to Head Quarters, and there found M^r Hazard the Post Master. So favorable an Opportunity I could not let pass without informing you and my good Mother that I am still hearty. I suppose by this time you're settled at the ancient Castle of M^{rs} Venebles. It is a Situation very

convenient for you and I wish you and the Family all the happiness that outcast strangers can [expect]. Last Night a Fire broke out in New York and consumed all that Part of the city near the North River—The enemy continue quiet and we are strengthening our Lines. We shall soon be so strong that the Devil himself can't dispossess us. I am called down to dinner—therefore must conclude.

L. MORRIS, JUN^r.

P.S. This Morning I broke one of my Spurs which I cannot replace. I wish you would send me a Pair.

FROM THE SAME.

Head Quarters, Providence, 6th Aug^t, 1777.

MY DEAR FATHER:

I wrote you the Day before yester' by Express and to convince you of my attention I send you this by another. I have nothing very particular to communicate, except that the Admiral sent two ships up Yesterday to destroy four Frigates that lay off Butt's Fort upon the North End of the Island. Upon the approach of the Ships the Enemy set fire to the Frigates which together with a Tender were blown up. These Ships were sent up there for the purpose of taking in the heavy Cannon from Butt's Fort which they are about evacuating.

The Enemy on the 3rd Instant sunk some Ships in chops of the Harbour. This may prevent the French Fleet from entering, but it cannot prevent their Destruction. I am extremely impatient for the Descent to be made. Delay in this Instance may be Death to the Expedition. I wish there was more Energy in the New England Councils and the People were less attached to making Money and their own local Advan-

tages. The Militia do not come in so speedily as would be wished; but I am in hopes that we shall enter upon the important Business in the course of a few Days. I have nothing more to inform you of, and have had little time to write what I have—I will however add one thing more that to Morrow we leave this Place for the Tiverton Shore where Gen^l Greene is arranging Matters for the Embarkation. God bless you and believe me

Your dutiful Son,

L. M.

B. G. Lewis Morris.

FROM THE SAME.

Camp, New Hannover. Sept^r 24th, 1777.

MY DEAR FRIEND,

I suppose by this Time you are settled at Princeton, where I sincerely pray you may enjoy the Blessings of Peace and the Happiness that results from a comfortable House and agreeable society. For my own Part, I have sacrificed those Enjoyments till the Period of this unhappy Controversy is closed. Reflection sometime paints to my Imagination the Pleasing Prospects of Peace; but the approach of the Enemy and the Alarms of War destroys the satisfaction, and plunges me in the midst of Danger and Fatigue. Great have been the hardships I have experienced since I saw you last, ten Nights did I enjoy the little Rest of but two Hours a Night, and that upon a Floor without a Blanket to cover my Body or Pillow to lay my Head upon; frequently have I been exposed to the Inclemencies of the Weather without the Benefit of a Fire to warm me, or the Comfort of dry cloaths to put on. These and many others are the Hardships that we poor Soldiers experience which would be insupportable, if a Sense of Duty did not lay us under an indispensable obligation to endure them, and the Prospect of the

Measure of our sufferings being soon filled raises our Spirits and gives us Hopes of Success.

When you left Philadelphia it was the concurrent opinion that we should soon have a severe Action with the Enemy, but Gen^l Washington being disappointed in his expectations of flanking them upon their Left and that unfortunate storm which we were entirely exposed to wetting all our Cartridges, obliged the Gen^l to alter his Intentions and march to Reading Furnace which Movement the Enemy took the Advantage of and marched to Sweeds Ford—the Front extending to that Place and the Rear as high up as Richardson's Ford. Gen^l Washington crossed at Parker's Ford and took Post on this Side of the River opposite to them. Gen^l Howe as his Manœuvre succeeded at the Brandywine, so likewise it succeeded at the Scuykill.—A Part of his Army marched up the River whilst the Main Body lay still. Gen^l Washington changed his Position upwards and left the Fords unguarded the Enemy crossed the next Morning and may if they choose enter Philadelphia. But I should rather conclude they will not, as we are in Possession of the Forts below and their Shipping cannot get up. The city is situated upon a Neck of Land which cannot supply them with either Provision or Forage. These are the Reasons which induce me to believe he will not go in. If he does it must terminate to our Advantage. Remember me to all the Family.

Yours,
L. M.

FROM THE SAME.

English Neighbourhood,
Gen^l Green's Quarters, Sept^r 27th 1776.

DEAR PAPA,

I am rather unfortunate in not receiving the Letters you favored by M^r Warston: I was in hopes to have

received some Information or Direction about your Affairs in this Quarter; but he delivered them to M^r Smith who is not in camp, nor I do not know when he will be. I saw Billy Lawrence yesterday, who gave me a Letter from you and informed me that Mamma and all her Family were safe arrived at Philadelphia. It makes me very unhappy to contribute to the uneasiness of either you or my kind Mother. I suspected the Letter I wrote you and our immediate Retreat from New York would create anxiety about my safety and therefore I informed you of the polite Invitation of Gen^l Green, and how fortunate I was in getting off, both myself and Baggage, the Night before; but the Post Office has been under such bad Regulations that I suppose that and several others I have wrote, are miscarried. From Billy's Memorandum you desire him to call upon the commissary for the Payment of the Cattle. As they are not prized and I don't know what you mean to charge for them, we can't come to any regular settlement—You have a List of their Number and their different Marks, eighteen were drove up first and four afterwards and therefore it would be best to prize the cattle according to their size and not their Weight, for the Number that are killed and the confusion that attends it opens a Door for great Imposition. If you will send the account I shall find no difficulty in coming to a new settlement, which will be much better than to draw upon him. The great deficiency in the Quarter Master's Department has rendered it very difficult to get off your Grain and Hay. One day several Waggon's would be employed, and then again they would neglect it for some Time. The Hay I shall find no Difficulty in making out the account for; but the Wheat, Oats, and Rye, I shall want your Direction, as neither of them are thrashed out. The sooner you send me Directions the better as we are now paying the different accounts of the Army. Gen^l Sullivan is exchanged and at Hackensack unwell with a fever. I am just going to pay my Respects to him, and to improve

from his judicious observations. I shall write you to-morrow by Billy—this will be handed to you by Mr Mitchel. Remember me kindly to my Mother, Tomme, and all the Family.

I am, your dutiful Son,
L. MORRIS, Jun^r.

FROM THE SAME.

Camp, White Marsh, Dec^r 3^d 1777.

MY DEAR FATHER,

I am happy that an Opportunity offers to write you a Letter—The Distance you were from Camp, and your recluse Situation put it out of my power of corresponding with you so frequently as I wished.

I well know the Eyes of America are turned to the Grand Army and something great is expected from it. Since the Union of the Northern Troops our Army to be sure is respectable; our Numbers great and the Men eager for Action. But there are certain Reasons and Circumstances which prevent our Exertions at present. If Mr Howe would quit his Fortifications and march out to give us Battle (which we every Morning expect) we should glory in an Opportunity of displaying to the world our courage and Power; but he is now secured within the Limits of the City and strongly fortified against an attack. Perhaps we might carry the works by a vigorous assault, but in my opinion the disadvantage gained would not compensate for the Loss of Men. If we are repulsed, the consequences will be fatal to the neighbouring country, our army scattered will with difficulty be collected and the ardour of the Troops impressed with an old Idea of their Superiority, will be damped and their Spirits broken. We have the Force of an extensive Continent collected together and we have that extensive continent to guard. We cannot be too tenacious of our

present Army, it is the precious Jewel that is to secure to us our Rights and Priviledges—I know the country expects something from this great Army, and there will be some Persons ready to censure the Conduct of our good and great Commander for not attempting the city; but as their Censure will spring from Ignorance, Contempt must be their Punishment. If they were to share the Danger and were as well acquainted with the strength of the Enemy's works as he is, perhaps they would not be so eager for action nor so ready to condemn.

The Council have been debating for these several Days whether we shall keep the Field in Hutts or retire into Winter Quarters. Both have their advantages and disadvantages. By taking Post somewhere near the Enemy and Hutting ourselves we shall secure the country from their Ravages; but the mortality arising from those damp Houses will be fatal to the Health of the Soldiery and Discipline so necessary to a young army will be unattended to. If we retire into Quarters, we shall leave the Country guarded by small Parties which may be drove whenever they come out in Force, but we shall have Time to recruit the Army and discipline the Men. A few Days will determine whether we go into Quarters or not. If we leave the Field I have obtained the Gen^{ls} Permission to visit my Friends. After taking New York and burning the City I hope you will return to your Family—but I abrogate a *Heath* Expedition—I hate your *Doubty* Gen^{ls} My Mare Sir I long to back her—tell Jacob that Cap^t Craig commands upon an out Post and that I have not been able to see him but I will make it my Business one of these Days.

Yours Sincerely,

HONEST BOTTOM.

Addressed to:

“ Brigadier Gen^l Lewis Morris,

Sussex,

New Jersey.”

FROM THE SAME.

Head Quarters, Providence, May, 1778.

MY DEAR FATHER,

Whether this Letter will find you in the Field, or with your Family, I am at a Loss to determine, but I hope, let you be where you will, it may find its Way to you. You desired me to let you know the Particulars of my Visit to Governor Clinton. The Letters which the Committee of Arrangements gave me instead of vesting the Governor with Power to fill up the Vacancies, amounted to a prohibition. The Number of Officers were to be reduced and only two Field Officers allowed to a Regiment—The Gentlemen should not have deceived me with false Promises and sent me upon a Fools Arrant. It would have been generous in them to have suggested the Barrs to my Appointment, and that would have saved me the Trouble and Expence to Poughkeepsie. I little thought Gouverneur would have sported with me; I am sure from our near Connection I was a very improper object. This Disappointment by some would have been a sufficient Reason for them to have left the Service. But I view the Matter in a different light. The officer, who would resign the Service because he did not receive Promotion agreeable to his Expectations, sacrifices to a false Sentiment of Honor, the Debt he owes to himself and Country. I embarked in this Cause from Principle. I wish to serve my Country and rank myself among that Number who are instrumental in establishing the Liberties of the People and I want no other Reward, but the approbation of having done my Duty. Governor Clinton and Gen' Scott both promised me their Interest to procure the Commission if the Vacancy was to be filled up, but as the Contest is drawing to a close and if appointed shall be the youngest Field officer upon the List, I believe I shall not accept. I begin to think I shall

lose my Beaver Hat—France's generous acknowledgement of our Independence and the distracted State of Britain will put it out of her Power to open another campaign with any Prospect of success. She must in a little Time be involved with that Nation in a War and I think ruin is the inevitable consequence. The Commercial Interest of Britain was great and her Navy powerful; but when she has lost America, how is she to support her Navy? Where are the Resources of Naval Supplies to come from? Normandy has it in her Power to supply her, but then it is depending upon the caprice of a Nation who likewise has it in her Power to refuse. Without Naval stores, the Navy must sink into Decay; and without a Navy, Trade cannot be protected or Commerce flourish. This is an indisputable fact that clearly demonstrates the Ruin of Great Britain. I could wish to be with the Grand Army this Summer, Military Improvement ought to be the principal object of every young Gentleman; here I shall be deprived of those advantages, where there will be very little to be done, instead of learning the art of war I shall lead an inactive Life among a set of People who, fond of pleasure, are exceedingly dissipated. Let me hear from you soon, and believe me to be,

Your dutiful Son,
L. M.

My Love to the Family.

FROM THE SAME.

Head Quarters, Dec^r 7th, 1778.

MY DEAR FATHER,

I wrote you a Letter by your Friend Doctor Brown, which I am apprehensive you have not received; as I understand the Doctor went no farther than Hartford, and that he returned to this Place last Night. I hope he put it into the hands of some Person who will de-

liver it, as it contained a certificate signed by L^r Rogers which was published in the Boston Gazette, and the Copy of a Letter I wrote to M^r Carter in consequence of that certificate being published. You will there observe the Arts Mr. Carter made use of to screen himself from the Resentment of Col. Kosciuszko. Under the Influence of Fear and at the expence of his own Veracity he has impeached your's in that publick Manner. The Character of the Coward and Lyar is frequently connected in the same Person, and I think it is conspicuously so in him—A Coward for refusing to give a Gentleman satisfaction for the Injury he had done his Reputation, and a Lyar for denying such Injury when called upon to answer it.

I waited till yesterday in Expectation of receiving an Answer from him, and concluding he intended to put me off by not answering it, I wrote him another a copy of which I enclose you. If that does not produce an answer I shall take the Liberty of caning him whenever I meet him, and will publish him as a Coward and a Lyar.

I am sorry an opportunity has not offered to send Wicked on. Major Cortlandt would have left us at the Time I mentioned but the Arrival of Byron's Fleet prevented him, and the Gen^l would have objected to his leaving him till he knew what that Fleet was going about. It is expected it will sail in a few Days for the West Indies, and then he will apply for a Furlough. If you should have left Bedford before he arrives he has promised to send his Servant to Princeton with the Horse. My Love to my Mother and the Family when you see them, and I suppose it will be shortly. And believe me, &c.

L. M.

FROM THE SAME.

Springfield, June 24th, 1780.

MY DEAR SIR,

I have only time to inform you that I got neither wound or bruise in the conflict of yesterday. The Enemy advanced with their whole force about sunrise in two columns, one upon the Vauxhall road, the other upon the Springfield road. Gen^l Greene who was left here for the security of the Post and protection of the country with two Brigades and the Militia formed his little army judiciously and to the best advantage at the bridge leading into Town—The Enemy were obstinately opposed and several times repulsed, but after a fire of forty minutes, both artillery and musquetry, our brave fellows were obliged to yield to superior numbers. To cover this retreat the Gen^l had posted Col. Smith with a reg^t in an orchard about the center of the Town and thrown a small party into a stone house upon his left flank—here the Enemy met with a second check and lost a considerable number of men. About a quarter of a mile from this the troops rallied and the artillery being posted upon commanding ground, a warm cannonade commenced, but the Enemy would not advance near enough for our musquetry. The troops being greatly exposed in this position to the fire of their artillery. The Gen^l thought it most prudent to retire to an eminence about three hundred yards in the rear, where we continued spectators to the melancholy, general conflagration of Springfield, till they retreated, and then followed them into Elizabeth Town—About twelve at night they crossed their bridge, cut it away and are now secure upon Staten Island. I will not recapitulate the scene of destruction and distress which I have been witness to. I dont wish to wound your humanity—happy I am that your family has never

fallen in the track of such barbarians. It is a sweet consolation to me that they paid so dearly for their conquest. You may depend upon it that they lost a considerable number of both officers and men—I will not pretend to say how many, but from the numbers engaged you may rate them great. Let my friends in Philadelphia know this as I am in haste and cannot write. My love to you, and God bless you also.

LEWIS MORRIS.

B^s G^l Morris.

FROM THE SAME.

Camp, Bergen County, July 6th, 1780.

D^r SIR,

Inclosed is a letter from my friend Paschal Smith, requesting me to purchase M^r Hunt's Horses for him. I cannot with propriety leave camp at this time, and therefore must request the favor of you to purchase them. You know how exceedingly polite this man has been to me, and as we have it in our power to oblige him in this instance, it would be ungrateful in us not to do it.

I would propose that you purchase the horses as cheap as you can, and draw upon M^r Smith for the payment which order, you will find by the letter, will be immediately accepted, engage a man upon your own terms to take them on, and let him know that his own wages and the expences upon the road will be paid immediately upon the delivery of the horses. Perhaps M^r Hunt will send a person, and I think you can persuade him that it will be to his advantage upon a speculating scheme. I have wrote to Colonel Hay to procure a light waggon and four barrels of flour which he is to take on. You will direct him to call at Fish Kills and take the Colonel's direction. If the waggon and flour can be got he will put the horses in and take them on to Boston, but if not he will proceed with the

horses alone. In case you should not be able to engage a man, you will send the horses to me, and I will endeavour to forward them. I am sensible you will pay immediate attention to this matter, and I can assure you I shall conceive myself exceedingly obliged to you.

The French Fleet certainly sailed on the 4th of May, and we may look for their arrival every hour. Recruits from the different states are on the march to join us, and there seems to be a disposition in the people to exert themselves upon this occasion. If they do not, they deserve to be enslaved. The Enemy do not think proper to approach West Point, but are recruiting their cavalry and collecting cattle at Horse Neck.

The following is in confidence. Do not even give the most distant hint to any of your family. The plan of operation is under consideration. I believe the greater part of the army with the fleet will block up the Enemy in New York, while a large detachment will penetrate into Canada and make themselves masters of that Province—This will enlarge our territory—secure the [safety] of our frontiers and afford us many other advantages.

Has Billy got a ship? I think he had better go out in any vessel that has a good reputation than to be idle [at home.]

My best respects to the family, and if Kitty and Mr Laurence should be with you remember me affectionate to them, and believe me, Dear Sir,

Your dutiful son,

L. M.

P. S. Let me hear from you about the horses as soon as possible.

Addressed :

“BRIGADIER GEN^L LEWIS MORRIS,
Rocky Hill near
Princeton.”

“Favo^d by Major Franks.”

Be pleased to send me my horse—Major Franks' Serv^t will lead him up on his return.

L. M.

Mem^o on the first fold of letter:—"Bille rated a Midshipman the 6th of June, 1776."

FROM THE SAME.

Camp, Pracaness, July 15th, 1780.

D^r SIR,

I returned here last evening from Sussex, and found the Justice, with the horse, had arrived. I have had a very fatiguing tour in Sussex—tramping the woods after Mr. Moody and his gang, but without discovering or hearing anything of them. I was in the lower part of the county about Hackett's Town and Hoops's, and my obligation to return to Camp immediately prevented my visiting our farm above.

I have received a letter from Colonel Hay, who informs me that he is too poor to make a purchase of the waggon and flour, and that I must not depend upon him. You will therefore evacuate your place accordingly, if upon calculation you find it will answer. At any rate Johnson will be the best person to take the horses on. I wish tho' he could take the flour with him because Mr. Smith wants it exceedingly. For the credit of Jersey, let it be of the best superfine. M^r Cad Morris and Company are Colonel Sears's and M^r Smith's agents at Philadelphia. If you will show M^r Smith's letter to me, and a certificate from M^r Hunt for the purchase of the horses, I suppose they will advance you any sum of money that may be necessary. If they will not, I should suppose that almost any Merch^t would advance you money upon the credit of Sears and Smith.

Are you prepared for the field? Here is the French

Fleet arrived, and every exertion is making to co-operate with them. As soon as you adjust your domestic matters, I suppose I shall see you at Camp. What a field for laurels! We must endeavour to pluck some of them.

Jerry will give you cloth for a pair of overalls, which you will be pleased to accept.

My love to Kitty and Mr. Lawrence—Mamma and all the rest of them, and believe me &c

L. M.

L. Morris, Esq^r

FROM THE SAME.

Camp, July 16th, 1780.

DEAR SIR,

I saw Colonel Malcom yesterday who came here by order of the Governor to consult with Gen^l Washington respecting the number of men to be furnished by the State of New York for the present campaign. He says that the eight hundred men raised for the Frontiers, are to be embodied in the continental Regiments, and that fifteen hundred are to be raised besides for three months: part of which are to supply the place of the eight hundred and the other part to be attached to the grand army for the expedition. I informed him that you intended to serve the campaign in the capacity of a General, and I expected you would be on in a few days. He has informed the Governor of your intentions, who I suppose will reserve you an appointment. As the lines are draughting and will no doubt soon be organized. I think you should loose no time in coming.

Admiral Greaves has arrived at New York with six ships of the line—We have received no returns of the French and therefore I cannot inform you of their number—However if New York should be the object

we shall have the more to take, and we must fight the harder for it. My love at home, and believe me &c &c
L. M.

Gen^l Morris.

FROM THE SAME.

Camp, July 27th 1780.

D^r SIR,

Since writing the enclosed, an Express informs me that the British Fleet consisting of 15 sail, 9 of which are of the line, are off New Port. Reports likewise say that Sir Henry is preparing to move his army that way—at least the greatest part of them. I am sensible that the French with the assistance of the Country will be able to defend themselves against any attempts of M^r Greaves and Mr. Clinton. And therefore I sincerely pray he may take this step; he cannot undertake it with any probability of success without a force of 9,000 men. New York will then be left with a garrison of but 3000, and in that case with the army we have collected I think we might make ourselves masters of the place by the force of the bayonet—What a glorious manoeuvre this would be!

The Congress have arranged the Quarter Master's Department upon such a plan that Gen^l Greene cannot in justice to himself and the public continue to exercise the office, and therefore he has wrote an unconditional and positive resignation to Congress. If the greatest exertions could scarcely keep the army together before, what will be the consequences when the Department is totally deranged, and that too in the middle of a campaign? You know that the existence of an army in a great measure depends upon the management of this Department—especially where the supplies are principally collected by land transportation. If the intended operations should not be carried into effect—the Congress must be answerable to the people for the

cause. It is much to be lamented that the liberties of America should be entrusted to such characters. They are knaves, fools and rascals, and it is high time there should be a change of members.

My love to all at home, and believe me,
Your dutiful Son

L. MORRIS.

Gen^l Morris.

FROM THE SAME.

Camp, English Neighbourhood,
Aug^t 28th, 1780.

MY DEAR SIR,

I dispatch my servant for M^r Smith's Horses—Colonel Sears is here and will set out for Boston in six days; he only waits for the horses, as it will save M^r Smith the expence of getting them there. I have no opinion of George's prudence or judgment in the management of horses and therefore wish you would send Johnson as far as camp with him. Let them come as soon as possible. Mr. Smith is impatient to receive them, and the opportunity by the Col^o will save us trouble. The money Colonel Sears cannot advance at present, but says M^r Smith will pay it in any manner you shall direct, either by forwarding it by the first safe opportunity, or by an order upon his agent in Philadelphia. Johnson's Expences I will pay.

I wrote you that a forage was to take place under Gen^l Greene. Everything is brought off, without stripping the Inhabitants entirely bare—The principal part of the Enemy's force was upon Long Island—they did not think proper to interrupt us in the business. I was very near New York, upon the middle ground between Chambers's mills and Powles Hook, about a half a mile from the Enemy's works upon that place. I saw the ruins of the city distinctly, and a number of ships fall down to the watering place; it is said they

are preparing to receive troops for the West Indies, but I rather suppose they are empty transports returning to England—A fifty gun ship, and a frigate are in the harbour, which I suppose will convoy them off the coast.

I have seen Morrisania from Fort Lee. There is a considerable quantity of wood left—The house is standing; the roof and frame entire, a few boards off the west gable end; and upon the whole the place appears much more favorable than has been represented. I wish you was here to observe it yourself.

The Alliance Frigate has arrived at Boston from Port Lorion. She brings an account that Brest is blocked up by 36 British ships of the line, that the French and Spanish Fleets had not formed a junction, and the 2^d division for this continent could not sail till that took place. It will be late in the season, if it comes at all; so that I believe our expedition against New York will prove abortive this season. There is nothing left now but Canada, but Congress must pass a special resolution before that can take place. This tho' to yourself.

The New England states have had a Convention, and agreed to fill up their battalions for the war by next January, to provide amply for their support, and to enlarge the power of congress, to recommend the example to all the states, to urge a confederacy of the whole, and if they should not agree to it, to abide by their determinations themselves. This is acting with spirit, and if generally adopted, will in all human probability settle the contest in the course of the next campaign. We shall be able to take the field with 20,000 men early in the season, to commence such operations as may appear most eligible.

The Legislature of N. York meets at Poughkeepsie the 5th of next month. I enclosed you a summons to attend. The subject I have just mentioned will be debated. It is an important matter. I hope you will not fail to be there. You know there are many people

who will be disposed to throw out reflections injurious to yourself and family if you should absent yourself at this important crisis. Colonel Hay is here, and says they will sit but a short time, and as the election for delegates will take place, I think it would be advisable for you to hold yourself up as a candidate—as that Body must be more respectable or the country must sink into destruction.

Peter van Brook's son William A. Livingston was killed in a duel yesterday by L^t. Stakre the Butcher's son—and the day before Captain Peyton of Col^o Moylan's Reg^t by Adjutant Overton of the same. Fatal business this.

My love to Mamma and her chickens, and believe me

Your dutiful son,
LEWIS MORRIS, JUN^r.

L. Morris, Esq^r

FROM THE SAME.

Camp Sept^r 8th 1780.

MY DEAR SIR,

If the Senate and Assembly of New York should agree to make up the depreciation of pay to the officers and soldiers of the State this session, I beg you would remind them that I was born in the state, and wish to return to it as a subject; that I have suffered the same inconvenience from the depreciation of the money; experienced the same hardships and danger that the officers of their regiments have; and that I consider myself intitled in every respect to the same immunities and indulgences they may receive.

I have always submitted to my circumstances as an officer with a patient resignation, sensible that there is no man, whether soldier or citizen but experiences in a greater or less degree the disagreeable effects of this war. And I should be sorry at this critical juncture,

when the exigency of our affairs leads to more important considerations, as an individual to represent my claim; but when the Legislature is about to extend the provision to the quota of the State, there can be no impropriety in requesting to be included.

In the act which entitles the officers to such a proportion of clothing and stores I observe that the Gentlemen of Gen' McDougal and Gen' Clinton's families, together with those of the medical faculty in the general hospital belonging to the State are included; but there is no clause which includes me. I conceive that this was rather an inadvertent than intentional omission—and if I can be admitted in the one case, I certainly ought to be in the other. However I will leave the matter to your discretion, and you may conduct it as you think proper.

I am dear Sir, With great respect,

Your affc^t Son

LEWIS MORRIS, JUN^r

N. B. I did not know of Col^o Willet and Major Fish's going so soon, or I would have wrote you a particular account of our Southern intelligence.

Lewis Morris, Esq^r

FROM MAJOR GENERAL NATH. GREENE.

Camp, Sep^t 14th, 1780.

DEAR SIR,

When you was in Camp I promised to write you my sentiments upon several political matters. It was my intention at the time to have gone pretty fully into the subject; but there are so many other affairs of running business which claim my immediate attention that I have neither time or opportunity to follow my wishes. However notwithstanding it is out of my power to go largely into the question, yet I think myself not at

liberty to neglect it altogether; and as Col. Bostwick is here I take the opportunity to write you.

Since you was with us our old friend Gen^l Gates has met with a misfortune to the Southward which presses the necessity of some vigorous and effectual measures being taken for supporting the army—for giving stability to our finance,—and for establishing Congress upon such a footing as to enable them to govern the Empire with more decision and equal justice than it has been.

The two points which should have been the great objects of governmental attention have been in a manner totally neglected. One is the establishment of the Army for the war; and the other the business of Finance. These are the two hinges on which the whole dispute turns. It is a point pretty well established in European politicks that the longest purse will prove the longest sword. Upon general principles I believe the maxim is well warranted, tho' there may be a combination of accidents which may give a contrary turn to the events of war. Europe and America act much upon commercial principles; and it is a fact uncontroversial that money is the very soul of a commercial people. For this reason our policy should be accommodated to the genius of the Nation, and not attempt to change the genius of the people to the spirit of our policy.

While we are without a standing army and while we pursue the mode of short enlistments, our Enemies will never listen to terms of peace, nor shall we be able to prosecute any offensive operations. The enemy expect, if they persevere, our finance will fail, and the patience of the people will sink under the burthens of the war. A regular Army is not half as expensive as the Militia for less than one half the number of continental troops will afford equal protection to the Country. Therefore upon a principle of economy exclusive of the advantage that will result from the effect it will have on the enemy and European-politicks, the policy should be pursued. There are a thousand disadvan-

tages, which spring from the mode of employing Militia. It obstructs all business and keeps double the number of men in the field that are absolutely necessary. New troops when they are first brought into service, from want of a proper knowledge of camp economy are subject to heavy mortalities, and this is a greater injury than it is generally estimated to be. The waste of provisions and loss of stores are no small evils, and the Militia have been the great gulph where the vast quantities have been swept away, which have been provided from time to time. But why do I enlarge upon a subject, which I am sure you are as fully acquainted with as I am, and as fully convinced of its fatal effects.

The prostitution of national honor and national faith in matters of finance has given such universal disgust that there is hardly remaining the shadow of confidence in Government; nor do I believe that it will be in the power of Congress, let them say or do what they will, to regain what they have lost. In the winter of '79 peace was in every body's mouth. The question was not how we shall support our money, but how we shall get rid of it, without subjecting the landed interest to a legal tax for a just and equal redemption. It was thought a trifling matter consideration to sport with public faith where the object was so important to the landed interest. It took effect and what has been the consequence. The credit of Congress was lost; and this led to the plan of transferring the whole business to the States for them to furnish supplies, and establish proper funds. The merchants having been bit by one, begin to be jealous of the other and * * *

[The remainder of this letter is missing.]

[Endorsed] From Gen' Greene, Sept. '80.

FROM LIEUT. COL. LEWIS MORRIS, JR.

Camp Tappan, Sept^r 24th, 1780.

MY DEAR SIR,

Enclosed you have a letter from Mamma which I received yesterday, one for yourself, and another to me, from M^r Smith, and two from Jacob, which after reading you will seal and deliver to the persons. M^r Sears you will observe has treated those horses very improperly, instead of driving them with the greatest care and judgment, he flanked off 140 miles in two days: they are not dead it seems, but must be in a very wretched condition. I wrote to M^r Smith some time since and mentioned to him the condition of the horses when delivered to M^r Sears, and my apprehensions of his management of them upon the road. So that he will know where to fix the blame.

I am informed you have made your delegation for Congress—the same persons as the last year, except Gen^l Schuyler and Gen^l McDougal is chosen in his place. How goes on legislation in other respects? Have you obtained the thing needful for me?

By accounts from New York, Admiral Rodney is in the city in a very bad state of health and the Sandwich [a 70] gunship and four others of the line, were at the watering place very leaky, repairing, wooding, watering, and taking in provisions, and that as soon as they were ready they were to sail for Arbuthnot's fleet; that the other five ships with the frigate, sailed to join that fleet last Sunday morning—Several deserters left the ships at the watering place and confirm this intelligence—the principal part of the army is upon Long Island, great preparations are making for an embarkation—the object uncertain—Virginia or Rhode Island seems to be the most probable—a few days will discover, and our movements must be directed accordingly. It is very extraordinary, if a French Fleet is expected, that the enemy should venture to

detach their ships in such a manner, and at the same time that they are apprehensive for the safety of New York they should be preparing to send off a part of the garrison.

A hundred and fifty of the Mariland troops escorted by a party of the 63rd Reg^t were rescued and the party taken prisoners, by about 200 South Carolina militia between Camden and Charlestown. This was first handed to us in the enemy's papers, and is confirmed by Gen^l Gates who wrote on the 9th of this month, and observes, that the troops and prisoners would be into camp the next day. This is a very pretty affair and the consequences are much more important than the mere rescue of the troops, and capture of the escort.

My respects to Governor Clinton and such of my acquaintance as are with you, and believe me

Your affe^t Son,

LEWIS MORRIS, JUN^r.

Lewis Morris, Esq^{re}.

FROM THE SAME.

Richmond, Nov^r 19th, 1780.

MY DEAR SIR,

I arrived here the day before yesterday after a merry journey and hospitable welcome upon the road. It is at present the seat of Government and there a number of very sensible and respectable characters assembled for the purpose of Legislation. The Gen^l will continue here four or five days, and I shall have it in my [power] in that time to make myself acquainted with a great many of them. Your old acquaintances in Congress, the M^r Lees and Governor Jefferson have been very polite.

Jacob will send you a letter which I have written by the same opportunity. You will find by that the

Enemy have left Virginia, and I believe you may take it for granted, have gone either to North or South Carolina.

The Country thro' which I have passed both in Mariland and in this State is hardly worth possessing, sand and clay, covered with a wild grass and impoverished almost to a degree of barrenness—the great people proud and indolent, the lower class poor and wretched.

I think Bay Richmond if you should not dispose of him will do very well in Mariland—I mean the western part of it. There are very few fine horses, and the people seem to have a particular attachment to a small breed of cattle. A horse of fourteen hands and fourteen hands and a half has size enough; one of fifteen and above is considered as a mere brute.

I shall write you when I arrive at Camp,—don't fail to write me—I have furnished you with the materials and the Post you know is free. My love to Mamma, Lena &c, and believe &c.

L. MORRIS, JUN^r.

L. Morris, Esq^r.

FROM THE SAME TO JACOB MORRIS.

Richmond, Nov^r 20th, 1780.

D^a JACOB,

I wrote you yesterday by a M^r Richardson, I likewise wrote to M^r Lawrence and my Father by the same opportunity, and he promised to enclose the letters from George Town in Mariland to Colonel Clement Biddle.

I informed you that the Enemy had embarked from Portsmouth, and deserters informed they were coming up James's River; but from the precipitate manner of their leaving the place, it is strongly conjectured that it is owing to some foreign cause for my own part I am inclined to believe that they are a going either to Cape

Fear or Charles Town to succour Lord Cornwallis, who it seems wants their assistance. Accounts tho' from that Quarter are very vague, and none to be depended upon, since the defeat of Major Ferguson, and the first retreat of the enemy.

The states of Mariland and Virginia have given Genl Greene the most flattering assurances of their disposition to raise him an army and provide for its support; but their ability is but small, their funds are empty, and their credit low. Some vigorous and speedy measures must be adopted to put our affairs in the South even upon a tolerable footing. The army at present is but a handful and it is unprovided with every necessary.

This Letter goes by Express and you will probably receive it before the other. Let Mr Lawrence know that I have written to him, send this to Society, give my love to Polly, & believe me

Your affec^t Brother,
LEWIS MORRIS, JUN^r

Jacob Morris, Esq.

FROM THE SAME.

Pedee River in South Carolina :
Dec^r 29th, 1780.

MY DEAR SIR,

The want of conveyance and being constantly upon the move, must plead an excuse for not writing you but one letter (dated at Richmond in Virginia, since we parted at Philadelphia. I wrote Mr. Lawrence a few lines p^r Express from Charlotte, which will be handed to you; it contained a summary account of the distresses and wretchedness which prevail in this army; but can give you only a faint idea of the circumstances which embarrass this Department. I will not enlarge upon them; it will be sufficient to observe that little is provided, and everything is wanting for the comfort

and equipment of an army. To give you a comprehensive view of our army, or the parts thereof as well as that of the Enemy, it will be necessary for you to consult the Maps of North and South Carolina, which M^r Rutherford can furnish you with, and will be able from his knowledge of the geography to point out the different places I have described. Gen^l Gates previous to Gen^l Greene's arrival, had marched with all the troops he could collect from Hillsborough and taken post at Charlotte in Mecklenbergh County North Carolina when the Gen^l joined him. This county is one of the richest in the state, and the people the most whigish in their principles; but it had been subject to the ravages of the Enemy, and much exhausted of its supplies by both armies. These circumstances rendered it indispensibly necessary for Gen^l Greene to change his position to this place, which is opposite to the Cheraw Hills and just within the line of South Carolina. Here there is pork and corn for a temporary subsistence, and the Pedee which is navigable above and below for shallow boats, will enable us to derive supplies from more distant Quarters. You will observe there is a great tract of country to the westward of Charlotte, which would have been left exposed to the ravages of the Enemy if Gen^l Greene previous to his march had not detached Gen^l Morgan with 350 infantry and 100 horse to take post between Pacolet and Broad Rivers which with the militia will effectually check any extensive excursions, and keep up the tide of sentiment in our favor. The Enemy have Ninety-Six, Camden, and George Town fortified and garrisoned. These places are considered as the barriers to South Carolina and to support them in case of an attack, Lord Cornwallis is encamped with the principal part of his army between the Broad and Congaree Rivers. His Lordship is a great way from us, and it is impossible, if we were in force, under our present circumstances to approach nearer. The country is so thinly inhabited and has been so much stripped by the militia and the Enemy

that there is no moving through it. In short the whole state of North Carolina is considerably drained of its provision by the large bodies of militia that have been kept in the field at a most amazing expence, and to the great distress and inconvenience of the service, without contributing to its interest and support. The spirit of these people for plundering has given a licence to the business, and it prevails to a much greater degree here than in any other state, Westchester County not excepted. The tories, who after the defeat of Gen' Gates had a full range, are chased from their homes, hunted thro' the woods and shot with as much indifference as you would a buck—even the enemy treat them with the greatest contempt and deny them the common necessities of life. Ashamed of their conduct and tired of their new masters, they were daily returning to their allegiance and petitioning for protection. They have been treated so differently from what they expected that I am confident if we were in force to confine the enemy to Charles Town, those in Carolina who have seconded them either from inclination or thro' necessity would become faithful subjects. This must depend tho' altogether upon the exertions of the Country; and I am not without my hopes that in a few months we shall have an army upon the continental establishment, if not equal to conquest will at least give protection to country we are already in possession of.

I am very sanguine in my expectations that the operations of the ensuing campaign will terminate to our advantage. France will certainly make great exertions to retrieve the inaction of the last season; and if she can establish her naval superiority upon this coast the Enemy will either draw their force to a point at New York or this Quarter will become the seat of action.

I wish you the compliments of the Season, and with kind regards to all the family,

I remain, Your dutiful Son,

L. MORRIS, JUN^r

Lewis Morris, Esq^r

FROM THE SAME TO JACOB MORRIS.

Camp, Kershaw's Ferry on the Pedee, in the
State of South Carolina, Jan^y 24th 1780. [1781]

It is with pleasure, my dear brother, I congratulate you on a complete victory obtained by Gen^l Morgan with the militia and a detachment from this army over Colonel Tarlton at the Cow Pens on the Broad River the 17th Instant. With eleven hundred and fifty men, the flower of Cornwallis's army, chosen for the express purpose, this enterprizing tho' inhuman young officer advanced to the attack about sunrise. Gen^l Morgan was apprized of his approach, and had time to form his troops in a manner which would have done honor to the most experienced General. His whole force including the Georgia, South and North Carolina militia, amounted to but eight hundred men. The conflict was severe, and our troops at first were yielding to the impression. A critical manœuvre was performed in the height of action. The continental infantry were obliged to change their front to prevent their being flanked by the Enemy; it was done with coolness and celerity, and terminated the fate of the day: when formed, a close and well directed fire was given, which threw the Enemy into confusion; embracing the fortunate moment a gen^l charge was directed; a total route ensued, and no opposition was made afterwards. About eight hundred including the wounded with twenty-nine commissioned officers were taken prisoners, and near one hundred and fifty left dead upon the field; two field pieces,—the same which Gen^l Morgan took in 1777 upon Beamus's Heights, two stand of colours, thirty five baggage waggons, and eight hundred stand of excellent arms together with all the musick of the 71st and 7th Regiments were among the trophies of victory, and what adds to its importance,

it was obtained with the loss of but ten killed and fifty three wounded on our part.

This is but the prelude to the aera of 1781 the close of which I hope will prove memorable in the annals of history as the happy period of peace, liberty, and independence to America. However I would not have you build too much upon this success or suffer your sanguine expectations to lull you into an error. Consider that only a detachment is beaten, and that the principal force of the Enemy double in number to that of ours, still remains entire. We labour under pressing and inconceivable difficulties, and many things must be taken into consideration, and great exertions made by the country as well as its troops before the price of our labour can be obtained.

I beg leave to introduce Major Giles to you. He bears the dispatches to Congress and acted as an aid to Gen^l Morgan in the action. His merit, bravery and good sense, entitle him to your particular notice. Introduce him to Mr Lawrence and send this or a copy of it to Society. I have no time to write them, or to any other of my friends; excuse me to them and with love to Polly and my dear little namesake, believe me, my dear brother,

Your affec^t friend,

LEWIS MORRIS, JUN^r

J. Morris, Esq^r

FROM THE SAME TO THOMAS LAWRENCE.

Gilford Court House, N. Carolina,
Feb^r 9th 1781.

MY DEAR BROTHER,

I wrote Jacob a letter by Major Giles congratulating him on the success of Gen^l Morgan. An Express leaves this in a few hours for Philadelphia, and I have only a moment to inform you, that with all the anxiety

and fatigue of a soldier—amidst the scenes of active operations I am perfectly well.

Lord Cornwallis upon the defeat of Tarlton, advanced to the Catawba with great rapidity, burnt all his wag-gons there, and with little or no opposition crossed that river, and immediately pushed for the old trading ford upon the Yadkin, where Gen^l Greene and Gen^l Morgan with the Light Infantry were posted. Fortunately for the army upon the Pedee, which Gen^l Huger was left in charge of, and to whom I was attached in the absence of Gen^l Greene, the heavy rains which fell about that time, rendered the river impassible. A junction of our force was absolutely necessary. You may observe upon the Map, how far above us the Enemy were, we being posted opposite the Cheraw Hills, and under all the obstacles of nakedness, the want of provision, poor horses, broken harness and bad roads. You may suppose the difficulties and perplexity which attended this manoeuvre. However, providence and the indefatigable industry and perseverance both of officers and men hath at length brought us together at this place. It will be necessary to observe that Gen^l Greene from the decrease of the waters of the [Yadkin], and the great advantage the Enemy would have in crossing it, judged it most prudent to retire to this place. Whether the trading ford was impassible, or the shallow ford, near the Moravian Towns would better answer the convenience of the Enemy as well as favor the plans of Lord Cornwallis I am unable to say ; but we are just informed that they have crossed at that Ford, which is but 40 miles from this. No doubt our army is their object. A few days will produce an active scene—the Enemy with near 3000 regular troops,—we to oppose them with scarce one half of their numbers. I have great dependance upon the abilities of Gen^l Greene ; he will harass the Enemy upon all occasions, and save the state of North Carolina and his little army, if possible.

What can be the reason I have never heard from any

of my connections since my joining this army? If I could persuade myself that they had not written to me—however repugnant to my inclination—I declare I would not write to them again. I have received several letters from Boston in answer to some I wrote at Philadelphia on my way; and this makes it appear the more extraordinary that I have not heard from them.

I received a letter yesterday from Mr. Samuel Otis of Boston, dated at Philadelphia. If he should be there you will oblige me by taking notice of him. He is a man of merit and good sense; and his politeness and hospitality to me last winter, lay me under great obligations to him. Give him an introduction to Society, and endeavour to return him the civility.—Gratitude is the best return for favors, and I cannot show it in any other way, but thro' my friends at present.

I would write him but I have not time—This scrawl is written upon my horse. I beg your patience in reading it. God bless you all, and believe me

Your affe' friend & brother

L. M.

Tho^s Lawrence, Esq^r

FROM THE SAME.

Hallifax Court House,
State of Virginia, Feb^r 19th 1781.

MY DEAR SIR,

The attention I have paid my friends since I came to this Department certainly merits an acknowledgment from them. Not an express has been despatched to Congress without a letter to some one or the other of them; and if time would not permit me to write to all, I requested that copies might be sent to those who were omitted, particularly to you. I have often expressed that nothing could afford me so much pleasure

as the correspondence of my friends. In this country the desire is increased by the distance I am from them. The concern I have for their peace and safety awakens my apprehensions; and while there is a prospect of danger, my mind is tortured with the most painful anxiety. The mutiny in the Pennsylvania Line was a very serious affair, and the advantages which the Enemy might have taken at that juncture, must have been very alarming to the people of New Jersey. I am still unacquainted with the issue and still apprehensive for your safety—Tho' the mutiny may be quelled, the Line being posted at Trenton leaves the country exposed to insult and plunder—The militia can afford but a poor security scattered as they must be from Hackensack to Shrewsbury.

I wish you would write me a particular state of your situation. I assure you, I have not received a single line from any one of my friends since I came to this country. If there was a want of conveyance I could excuse them—but that cannot be the case when we receive dispatches from Congress and the Commander in Chief regularly once or twice every Month. I am sensible Mr Lawrence and Jacob might inform themselves of these opportunities and therefore cannot but complain of their inattention and neglect.

You can be no stranger to the weakness and embarrassments of this army—my letters must have long since informed you. You will hear of Tarlton's fortunate defeat, and perhaps conclude in your sanguine moments that the destruction of the British army must follow; but before this can reach you, you will hear of Lord Cornwallis's rapid movement, and of our retreat through N. Carolina. This will be very alarming to those at a distance, and no doubt censured as a very unmilitary step; but the man who is to defend the liberties of his country, and is charged with the command of an army ought not to regard the popular prejudice or the censures and opinion of the ignorant and disappointed. I am convinced it was dictated by

necessity, and conducted with the strictest military propriety. The army was evidently the object of the Enemy, and while we can keep that together the country never can be conquered—disperse it, and the people are subjugated. An action in Carolina circumstanced as we were, certainly would have involved us in this predicament. The Gen^l was well aware of the consequences—to prevent which, he was under the necessity of retiring—and he was closely pressed by a much superior army and incumbered with an immense deal of baggage and stores. The retreat was performed without any loss—not even a broken waggon to show that we were hurried—and what makes it the more brilliant the Enemy had burned all their baggage and pursued us perfectly light.

The militia in Carolina gave us no assistance they were more intent upon saving their property by flight than by embodying to protect it.

The Enemy are encamped on the other side of Dan River, and are collecting provisions for a ten days march. It is the general opinion that they will not pursue us any farther, but file off for Hallifax and Newbern in Carolina. If so we shall recross the Dan and press upon their rear. The army has recovered from its fatigue, and the militia of Virginia are turning out in great numbers. We shall move as light as they are—and may engage them partially without hazarding a general action. We have a superior body of cavalry, and the militia may go on without any apprehension—and if we can but turn the tide against them I am confident a very considerable part of the soldiers will desert.

Our neighbour may be anxious to hear about his son James—Tell him that he is very well. I saw him yesterday as the Legion passed the Gen^ls Quarters.

My best remembrance to all at home and believe me &c—

20th Feb^y. We have just received intelligence that

the Enemy have retired from the river, and are moving towards Hillsborough, which is on the direct route to Newbern or Hallifax—The army will immediately cross in pursuite of them, and if we are generally and spiritedly seconded by the militia the opportunity promises the most important advantages—We are likewise informed that there is a French 64, and two frigates in the offing at Portsmouth. This is authenticated by a letter from Governor Jefferson—A co-operation of this force and the militia under the Baron de Steuben against Mr Arnold may be attended with success—but I am not very sanguine as to the attempt. The storming of works is a very serious business and militia will not reconcile themselves to the danger.

Lewis Morris, Esq^{re}

FROM THE SAME.

Gilford C. H., N. Carolina,
March 10th 1781.

MY DEAR FATHER,

I sent you a letter a few days since by the Express to Congress which will give you an account of our retreat and the movements of the opposite armies up to the 2^d of this month. I gave you some reason to believe that the enemy would retire to a place of security—and from this seeming caution I was really induced to think so; but I am now persuaded it was only a bait to give us confidence. His Lordship has too much at stake to retire without an action; he knows the excellence of his troops, and is willing to risque it. It was in his power to have gratified his wish the morning of the 3rd. We were then drawn up to receive him within seven miles of his camp, and as a challenge the Lⁱ Infantry under Colonel Williams attacked his advance—A few men were killed on both sides, and the infantry retired in good order. Gen.

Greene changed his position in the night to prevent a surprise—the next day Tarlton fell in with a party of tories and supposing them to be militia made a charge, cut some to pieces and dispersed the remainder. He discovered his mistake after he had compleated his *victory*, and endeavoured to collect the dispersed; but in vain. They had fled to their hiding places. On the morning of the 5th Colonel Williams discovered the enemy's design to surprise the infantry. They were gaining his rear, but by a rapid movement he extricated himself, passed the Ready Fork which is a branch of the Haw River and formed his men there to receive them—In a few minutes the firing commenced; it was warm for some time. The militia behaved well, but the display of the bayonet obliged them to retire. They were under cover, and suffered but little; the enemy were more exposed and suffered considerably: reports say seventy or eighty wounded. They crossed Ready Fork and halted upon the ground. The Infantry continued in their neighbourhood, and Gen^l Greene encamped about 12 miles off. The 7th the Enemy retired within a few miles of the place they advanced from, and yesterday Gen^l Greene advanced to this place (High Rock Ford upon Haw River). Four hundred continental troops from Virginia and about twelve hundred militia will join us this evening; and then, if militia could be depended upon, we might turn the tables upon his Lordship.

I have received your favor of the 2^d and 9th ultimo. I thank you for it: it made me very happy particularly as you seem to be very comfortably circumstanced, and have lately received a supply of smarts from N. Y.

You mention Gloster county as a stand for Richmond. I think you will run a risque in putting him there it appears to be too far advanced in a tory country—Philadelphia will be secure and profitable.

You say my colt [has] grown fine. I am at a loss to know whether you mean Strumpet's or the filly.

Have you done anything about my depreciation? I wish to be informed in your next.

I shall not seal this at present, and if anything occurs before the express sets off, I will add it. You say you will write me by every Post. The letters cannot reach me by that conveyance, you must send them by the Express from Congress.

My most affectionate respects to the family—My respects to all our good neighbours, and believe me,

Dear Sir,

Your dutiful Son.

FROM THE SAME.

Speedwell's Iron Works, 10 miles from
Gilford Court House, March 16th 1781.

MY DEAR SIR,

The 11th 12th and 13th the Gen^l was employed in organizing and preparing his army for action—the 14th he advanced to Gilford Court House, and on the morning of the 15th his Lordship moved from his Camp at New-Garden Meeting House, about 8 miles from the Court House to attack him. Both armies were equally desirous of action: it commenced, and was warm. The Enemy penetrated our lines, and after two hours conflict, we were obliged to leave them in possession of the ground—that and four field pieces is the only advantage his Lordship can boast of—an advantage obtained at the expence of at least 600 of his best troops. We have lost men, but the regular troops have not suffered more than an hundred and twenty; they retired in good order, covered by the cavalry and are disposed and in spirits for another action. Like Peter the Great we shall profit by defeat, and in time learn to beat our Enemy—one more such action, and they are ruined.

Excuse me from being more particular, as I am much fatigued and a little unwell.

Thro' the mercy of God I have escaped unhurt, and have only to lament that the bravery and good conduct of our troops were not crowned with success.

I am sensible our good Neighbour will be anxious about his son James. Inform him that he is well, and that his activity and bravery entitle him to the reputation of a brave officer.

My respects at home, and believe me, &c.

N. B. L^t Snowden of the Legion is wounded and a prisoner. As he is a neighbour's son I mention the matter to you that you may inform his father without shocking his sensibility. He behaved with great gallantry and I am in hopes he will recover.

FROM THE SAME.

Camp before 96, South Carolina,
June 7th 1781.

I have the pleasure to acknowledge the receipt of your favor of the 1st of April, and do assure you, it gave me inexpressible satisfaction, especially at a time when my mind was employed in the most active and serious operations, and when it most required the relief of such domestic occurrences.

It would have rejoiced me to have seen you at Philadelphia in your new *trim*, to have joined you in the politics of the times, and regaled in the society of the *Great*. Such a frolick must be very grateful to a man of your gaiety of temper; a frolick your son would have been happy to have participated in. I am pleased to hear that you have made some alterations at Society and that the family are comfortable and in

good spirits. I pray that they may have reason to continue so.

I have hitherto confined my letters merely to the subject of our military operations here ; but I will now venture to extend my views beyond the field of action, and though not sufficiently informed, draw conclusions from present prospects. You know I have not a sanguine temper, and never determine on effects, but from rational and probable causes. These Southern States which for twelve Months past have been under the oppressive and arbitrary influence of the enemy are now in a fair way of being completely relieved. By a series of enterprize, hard service and good fortune all the posts upon the Pedee, Wateree, Congaree and Santee rivers, have either fallen or been evacuated. Ninety Six and Augusta are closely besieged and a few days must determine their fate.—Charles Town and Savannah will yet remain ; but they must likewise fall, if proper measures are taken. The people are almost universally in our favor—at least they make such professions. But they are so savaged and corrupted in their manners by the intrigues and depravity of the British that it will require the united vigor of the civil and military authority to re-establish them in the principles of morality and justice. Providence in his infinite wisdom has so timed our operations that whilst we are carrying success through South Carolina and Georgia, the Spaniards are reducing the Floridas. We have received certain accounts that Pensacola is taken, and that the whole of west Florida has returned to the allegiance of its former Sovereign : and we have likewise received certain intelligence that a fleet of 150 sail had arrived at St' John's from the Havanah and that all the out posts at St. Augustine were taken.—This expedition will greatly facilitate the reduction of Charles Town and Savannah, and renders us the more secure in the possession of them ; more especially, if we should form an alliance with that nation. The second division of the French we are assured is upon the coast, and

that when in conjunction with the first, we shall have a decided superiority. In that case there are three objects which ought to engage our attention—N. York, Virginia and Charles Town; all of infinite importance, but I conceive Virginia to be the most so, for two reasons: Because the Enemy in that state are the most exposed, and by their reduction, the conquest of Charles Town and the whole Southern country will be rendered very easy. But should N. York engage the first attention, we may lose those advantages and spin out the campaign in a tedious fruitless siege. I am persuaded it would be most for the interest of America to follow up the advantages in this Quarter, and by bold and rapid movements strike at the Enemy where they are most vulnerable. I wish I could persuade myself we were in perfect readiness to co-operate fully with the french but my countrymen are so tardy in their measures, the public affairs so embarrassed and the spirit of our governments so illy adapted to the spirit of War that I have my apprehensions. However I am clear the game is in our own hands, and if we play it judiciously by calling forth the proper powers the enemy's prospects will be ruined, and we shall crown the war with an honorable peace and a lasting *Independence* of America.

We are just informed of the reduction of Augusta and I have the pleasure to congratulate you on the event—an event which will lead to the most happy consequences as it was a place from whence all orders to the western tribes issued and from whence they were supplied with goods and the implements of war. This nest of villains is now broke up, and the frontiers of the country will enjoy peace and tranquility.

My tender regards to all the family and believe me

Your affect. & dutiful Son

L. MORRIS.

L. Morris, Esq^r

FROM THE SAME TO JACOB MORRIS.

Camp, Ninety Six District,
June 22^d 1781.

MY DEAR BROTHER,

In my last of the 17th I informed you that Lord Rawdon had received a reinforcement from Europe, and that he was advancing to the relief of Ninety Six. His near approach and the forwardness of our works determined Gen^l Greene in making an attack upon the Enemy's fortifications before he raised the siege. On the 18th the necessary disposition was made, and about 12 o'clock the action commenced—the fire from our battery upon the right, where L^t Colonel Lee commanded was so warm that the Enemy were soon driven from their redoubt in that quarter which the Colonel immediately took possession of, and pointed the cannon against the Town—At that moment L^t Seldon of the Virginia and L^t Duval of the Maryland Line made a Lodgment in the fosse of the star redoubt against which our principal approaches were directed, without the loss of a man: the working party were pulling down the sand bags and there was a great probability of their Making a breach in the parapet in a very little time. But the Enemy being reinforced from the right charged our parties in their fosse to the right and left and were driven back three times with very considerable loss; but M^r Seldon having received a wound in his arm, and being obliged to retire himself, the men were pressed in upon the Marylanders and the whole thrown into confusion which induced M^r Duval who had likewise received a wound to bring off the party. Those two young gentlemen displayed great gallantry upon this occasion, and merit the particular respect of their country. During the attempt a very heavy fire was kept up by our troops in the front parallel and the riflemen upon the advanced battery with considerable execution. And tho' we had the misfortune to fail in

our first effort, such was the spirit and eagerness of the men to engage that if our Situation and circumstances would have justified the Gen^l in sporting with the lives of two hundred, I am persuaded we could have carried the place. We continued before it till the morning of the 20th when his Lordship was within 12 miles of us, and then retired across the Saluda river.

His Lordship is now at Ninety Six, and we are about 15 miles off. The militia of the country are turning out and when drawn to a point, I think we shall be able to put him in retrograde to Monks corner. At any rate he cannot live where he is, and must either retire to the neighbourhood of Charles Town, or take post at the Congeree. And should he take post at the Congeree, with our superior cavalry and mounted militia, we can cut off all his supplies and render his situation very critical.

It is a great mortification that we were obliged to abandon an enterprize which would infallibly have been successful, if the reinforcement from Europe * * *

[*The remainder of this letter is missing.*]

FROM THE SAME.

Camp, High Hills Santee,
July 21st 1781.

MY DEAR SIR,

If the letters which I have written to Mr Lawrence, Jacob and yourself, have come to hand, you will be informed of the particular movements and operations in this quarter. In my last but one to Jacob, which I directed him to forward to you, and which was dated a few days after we raised the siege of 96, I related the particulars of that affair, and the causes which prevented our being completely successful.

Lord Rawdon after forming a junction with the

garrison of 96, presuming upon his great superiority of force, and knowing that we were cloyed with a considerable quantity of baggage and stores, diverted his troops of every incumbrance from a full persuasion that he would be able to overtake us, and either bring us to action or destroy the baggage. He crossed the Saludee on the morning of the 23d ultimo; our army being at that time about 12 miles off. In this situation the Genl found himself under the necessity of turning his particular attention to the security of the baggage: it was immediately put in motion towards Charlotte and the army kept between that and the Enemy, retiring at a moderate pace and observing only such a distance as to prevent a general action. The Enemy continued their pursuit as far as the Ennoree, and then returned to 96 without the acquisition of a waggon, or taking so much as a single prisoner emaciated with hunger and fatigued with severe marching and the extreme heat of the weather. Our army continued on the route to Charlotte and halted at the Cross Roads, between the Catawba and Broad river—a point favorable to return to 96, or move to the Congaree, should the Enemy attempt to re-establish a Post there—His Lordship after remaining two days at 96 to refresh his troops, left near one half of his force there, and with the remainder moved down to the Congaree to establish a Post upon that river and to form a junction with the 3^d regiment then on its march from Charles Town with a quantity of provision and other supplies for the use of his army. To strike at his Lordship in his divided state, and to intercept this convoy the army was immediately put in motion for Friday's Ferry, in the neighbourhood of which his Lordship then lay. This movement together with the loss of about fifty dragoons, which he was deprived of, & the peculiar address of Captain Egglestone of the Legion Cavalry induced him to retire to Orangeburgh where he was joined by the 3rd regiment. Our army crossed the Congaree at Howell's Ferry, and proceeded to Beaver

Creek where General Sumter and General Marion were moving to form a junction with us—General Pickens being previously detached to watch the motions of the Enemy at 96. With the addition of Sumter's and Marion's brigades, Gen^l Greene determined to march immediately to Orangeburgh, and if the position [would warrant] the enterprize, to give his Lordship battle.

On the 12th of this Instant the Army arrived before the Town, which is a strong Village situated upon the Edisto river and communicates with the opposite country by a bridge, the only pass for 30 miles above and below, and between which and a strong brick prison the Enemy had formed their encampment. In this position little was to be expected from an attack and much to be apprehended in its consequences. Their center could only be attempted, their flanks were perfectly secure; our continental infantry was much inferior to their force, and our cavalry which was our principal dependence from the circumstances mentioned could not be brought to act to advantage. For these reasons, the General declined the attack, and as the enemy would not accept of the challenge, he detached Generals Sumter and Marion and Lt Colonel Lee with the Legion Cavalry to strike at the Enemy's posts at Dorchester and Monk's Corner, and marched the army to this place to recover the fatigues of the campaign, to form a junction with the North Carolina troops, and to prepare for future operations.

Ninety is evacuated, and Colonel Cruger with the troops has joined Lord Rawdon at Orangeburgh, and since the junction, his Lordship with about 1000 men has moved towards Charles Town with an intention to relieve Monk's Corner and Dorchester. But the enemy at Monk's Corner burnt the church, all their stores and baggage and retreated precipitately towards Charles Town. Colonel Lee fell in with Captain Campbell of the 19th regiment commanding the rear guard and took him and his whole command consisting of about 50 prisoners. A number of prisoners were taken as low

as the Quarter House, within six miles of Charles Town, the alarm guns fired there, the lines manned, and the gates closely barred, which if we may judge from the panic in the town and confusion in the country are not opened to this hour. Four schooners with stores were destroyed together with all the baggage and camp Equipage of the 19th regiment, about one hundred and thirty prisoners with seven commissioned officers taken and to crown the whole a military chest with eight hundred guineas in it.

Thus, my dear Sir, have I given you a particular narration of facts, and let me observe that we are now in full possession of all the upper country in this state as well as Georgia, and that tho' the Enemy have lately received a reinforcement of at least two thousand men, they have been obliged to act upon the defensive by a little army, scarce one third of their number.

I expect this letter will find you either in the field or Cabinet, and that this will be a very active season in the north. I hope it may be a successful one, and that you, either in the Cabinet or field may share the honor and advantages of it.

I am happy to hear that Richmond stands at home this season. He must command a greater number of mares than any other horse in the country and you will not be at the expence of money for his keeping. Button is still my companion—he has performed well and may be considered as a most excellent horse.

My best love to my good Mother and the family, and believe me with sentiments of respect,

Your dutiful son,

L. MORRIS, JUN^r.

L. Morris, Esq^r

Will you present my best compliments to Gen^l Hand and his family, and inform them that James is in perfect health. I feel a sensible pleasure in communicating this, as he is a brave young man, and a very deserving officer.

I wish you to remember me to Colonel Morgan and his family, and to all our good neighbours who hold me in remembrance. Assure Gen^l Hand that Colonel Lee speaks in the highest terms of his son, and that he esteems him as one of the best of his officers.

FROM THE SAME.

Camp, High Hills Santee,
July 25th, 1781.

MY DEAR SIR,

Since writing you on the 21st we are informed that a change of circumstances has taken place in Virginia, which may eventually produce a change here. The operations against New York will at least divert the Enemy from their pursuits in Virginia, and oblige them to turn their attention to the Security of that place. Our successes in this Quarter will likewise be a serious consideration, and it is probable a large detachment will be sent this way. Virginia in that case will experience the benefit, and we shall feel the weight of such a manœuvre. However the day of trouble cannot last long. The Marquis will reinforce, and then we shall be able to cope upon a proper footing. In the meantime you may be assured every thing will be done by General Greene that abilities and experience can effect. I have great confidence in his prudence, and am convinced he will hazard nothing but upon his own terms.

We look forward for foreign assistance, and after the campaign in the North is closed, it is very probable we may have it. I think a fleet sufficient to block up the Harbour and five thousand men would give us Charles Town by the middle of next January.

I shall reserve the description of this fine country till we meet, when by the side of a good fire, in a win-

ter's evening, with a mug of Sowerland Cyder, and a pipe of Kite's foot tobacco, we will talk over the subject.

May you live to see your Country happy, and may I return to see you so, is the sincere wish of Dear Sir,
Your ever affectionate and dutiful Son,

LEWIS MORRIS, JUN^r.

Lewis Morris, Esq^r.

FROM THE SAME.

Head Quarters, South Carolina,
Nov^r 22^d, 1781.

MY DEAR SIR,

If I had leisure my disposition is to write you a long letter, but I am the only aid at present in the family, the rest being either sick, or detached upon business; and there is a great deal to be done, the army being upon the move to take a position in the lower country.

The present moment is a very interesting one to America, and affords matter for very serious and very useful reflections. The rapid progress of our arms in this quarter, the reduction of the army in Virginia, the successes of Hyder Ali and the French in the East Indies, the advantage which the Dutch gained in the Baltic, and the losses which the British have sustained in the West Indies must produce a change in European politics and in all probability a general peace to the belligerent powers. That this peace may be the more honorable to America, she is called upon for the most vigorous exertions. She is called upon to fill up her ranks, reduced by hard service and repeated conflicts to convince the enemy she is determined to be free and that she has power to enforce that determination. The event I am persuaded is not far off, but after we have accomplished this important matter, our national

policy will involve us into national difficulties. The powers of Congress are weak, inadequate and undefined—the policy as well as the natural advantages of the states are materially different and each claims an independent sovereignty—to unite those separate interests and vest the sovereignty into some supreme power will require the prudence, the wisdom, and abilities of our greatest men. The love of interest and the pride of power are common to human nature, and to unite those passions for the common good is generally productive of some violent convulsion. As a citizen of America I have my apprehensions, and therefore I am the more anxious to see the rights and sovereignty of these United States properly defined and established upon the broad basis of national policy.

I wish you a happy and a social winter with your family, and I wish I could be sociable with you ; but that is incompatible with my duties as a soldier. Remember me most affectionately to my good mother and to all about you, and believe me your dutiful and affec^t Son,

L. MORRIS JUN^r.

Paper is scarce, I cannot afford covers for the enclosed.

L. Morris, Esq^r.

FROM THE SAME TO JACOB MORRIS.

Camp, Round O., South Carolina,
Dec^r 10th 1781.

MY DEAR BROTHER,

In my last from the Congaree I informed you that the army was on the move to take a lower position, and in this I have the pleasure to inform you of the result of that movement. Upon the army's crossing the Congaree, the Enemy at Monk's Corner retired to

Cross Creek; but they still held the post at Dorchester, as a check upon the Country south of the Edisto, and as the means of drawing the supplies from thence. Our force was too small to dislodge them from that post by regular movements and the common process: it could only be effected by one of those masterly manœuvres which mark the genius and character of a great officer at the head of a detachment, composed of a few infantry and the cavalry of the army. Gen^l Greene proceeded from the Congaree by secret marches to Dorchester and by his bold and judicious display finessed the Enemy into a belief that the whole army was present. Impressed with that idea they destroyed their works and stores, and under cover of the night precipitately retired to the Quarter House upon Charlestown Neck—those at Goose Creek retired likewise, leaving us in quiet possession of the country. Thus have the abilities of the Commander seconded by a little army rescued a country from the hands of an Enemy always his Superior, and sometimes, at least three times his number.

The Enemy are still apprehensive of a siege, and are making every preparation to defend themselves. We are enjoying our ease and fattening upon the luxury of the rice plantations. The riches and natural resources of this country surpass my expectations. During the whole course of my service I never lived so well. The best of poultry, all kinds of wild game and vegetables in abundance; wine, porter and punch—fine girls, the patriotic fair of the country—as much to be applauded for their firmness as their virtue. I envy everything I see, except the poor unhappy blacks who, to the disgrace of human nature, are subject to every species of oppression while we are contending for the rights and liberties of mankind.

I thank you for your letter of the 17th of Octo^r. Your opinion respecting the favorable sentiments of a certain Lady, gives me all the pleasure which vanity can excite, but in other respect I have no serious intentions

there. I assure you I have not made up my mind upon the subject of a connection, and it is best I should not under my present circumstances. By and by I may do as you have done; and when I do the Society of my friends will be a principal object. No consideration can induce me to sacrifice the pleasure I expect to enjoy with them—not even the luxury of an affluent fortune, or the charms of an agreeable person. A good girl and a little farm will satisfy my ambition, and I merit the gratification from my own country.

I shall not have time to write my father by this opportunity and therefore must request the favor of you to send this to him for the satisfaction of the fire side at Society.

My best love to Polly, and believe me your affect brother

LEWIS MORRIS, JUN^r

J. Morris, Esq^r

FROM THE SAME TO THE SAME.

Head Quarters, St Pauls Parish,
February 7th 1782.

MY DEAR BROTHER,

I wrote you a few days past, and an opportunity offers to write you again by Express.

The rapid success of our arms in this quarter, and the disposition of the Enemy after the reduction of Lord Cornwallis gave the people reason to hope that no further attempts would be made against them. They considered the power of their adversary so much weakened that tho' they might still hold possession of Charleston, the country would be secure against any further ravages. But when I reflect upon the obstinacy of the British nation and the importance of the object they are contending for, together with the exhausted state of this country, its distance from supplies and the difficulty and delays in obtaining of them, I

cannot persuade myself that they have relinquished the idea of conquest. On the contrary I am of opinion that every exertion will be made to reduce the states of Georgia and South Carolina to their interest. I will not pretend to say what would be the issue of such a measure, or what additional force from Europe would be necessary to carry it into execution. But if Sir Henry could venture to detach three thousand men from New York, it would be impossible, under our present circumstances, for Gen^l Greene to keep possession of the country. Much may be expected from his abilities, and his troops may second his endeavours with the most distinguished acts of bravery; but force must prevail, and it would be wanton as well as impolitic to sacrifice a little army in such an unequal combat. A letter from General Washington which has just come to hand, mentions that three British regiments and a detachment from the Hessian grenadiers had embarked at New York, and from the best intelligence they were intended for South Carolina. If so they may be hourly expected, and the active scene of difficulties will again commence. However great their superiority of numbers may be, I am convinced we shall not retrograde without a conflict. We may be beaten, but the Enemy will purchase their advantages at the expence of blood. I wish from motives of public credit as well as private friendship that General Greene was better supported. His name stands high in the opinion of his countrymen; but should a stroke of misfortune turn the tide of sentiment, the merit and splendor of his former services will be forgotten.

I omitted in my last to inform you that General Wayne was appointed to take the command in Georgia, and that Colonel White with his own regiment and a detachment from Colonel Moyland's accompanied him. This appointment has already been attended with good consequences. The General made his first post at Ebenezer—the Enemy at that time were at Abercorn, a few miles below; and as he had no infantry with

him and the Enemy were in force an attack from them was much to be apprehended. But Colonel White by a judicious display of the horse, hastened the Enemy from their strong post and obliged them to retire with precipitation into their works at Savanna. This reflects some credit upon the Colonel, and as he has long since been forgotten I wish you would introduce his name to the public. Print the applause of his General, and send the paper to his father. Whether deserving or not, he will receive it as an act of heroism, and his heart will rejoice upon the occasion.

The Assembly of this State has complimented Gen^l Greene with an Estate of ten thousand guineas as a testimony of their gratitude for the eminent services he has rendered this country. This is a very dignified mark of generosity and what is seldom observed in republics. It reflects great honor upon the people, and will give a lustre to the reputation of the general.

The bill for raising a corps of negroes has been rejected—The prejudices against the measure are so prevailing that no consideration could induce them to adopt it. Pioneers, artificers, waggoners and servants for the officers are talked of, and these exclusive of two regiments upon the continental establishment. Much is promised—a great deal [more] I am afraid than can be performed. However something will be done and the exertions of South Carolina notwithstanding the calamity she has been subject to will not be the most contemptible in the union.

If you should meet with my friend Colonel S. in your walks tell him that I hold him [in] the most affectionate remembrance and that I have written to him lately. Give my love to Polly, my compliments to M^r J. Cox, and believe me, dear Jacob,

Your affect^e brother

LEWIS MORRIS, JUN^r

J. Morris, Esq^r

FROM THE SAME.

Head Quarters, Ponpon, March 15, 1782.

MY DEAR SIR,

I wrote you a few days since by Express and Governor Rutledge who is a member of Congress for this state affords me an opportunity to write you again.

We have been waiting with expectation for the arrival of the Packet from England. She has at last made her appearance and from what I can collect, tho' the King in his speech holds out a determination to prosecute the war the people in their petitions and remonstrances clamor for peace. I rejoice to find this spirit prevailing. The more they are divided among themselves the less vigorous will they be in their exertions against us. A board of officers is coming to America with powers either to prosecute the war or to make peace. They are not without hopes of detaching us from France. But if such should be the proposition, I am persuaded we shall act with dignity upon the occasion, and not stain our reputation with a breach of national faith. Independence is the fundamental principle of the revolution and nothing short of the acknowledgment of it, can be admissable.

The arrival of some empty transports from New York together with other circumstances indicate an intention to evacuate Charlestown. Many give credit to it. I confess that I do not. I want more convincing proofs first. An embarkation is undoubtedly about to take place, but I cannot learn that it extends further than the broken corps that are going to New York—This is sufficient to fix the opinion. Our wishes draw the conclusion, and our judgments are deluded by the pleasing idea.

America is most vulnerable in her Southern Extreme, and if the enemy should fail in this pacific plan, it is reasonable to suppose they will point their operations this way.

Remember me affectionately to all at home and to Mr. Lawrence and Kitty, and believe me

My dear Sir, Your dutiful Son,
L. M.

I have not heard from any of you since November.

FROM THE SAME TO JACOB MORRIS.

Speedwell's Iron Works, 10 miles from
Gilford Court House, March 16, 178[2]

The enclosed, my dear brother, is an account of our movements previous to the 1[5]th, and of our misfortune on that day, which, after reading, I must beg of you to seal and forward to my Father.

I am persuaded no bad consequences can result from the action; our army is still entire, and able to keep the field; and the Enemy, tho' they may claim the laurels of the day, have lost a great number of men. *His Majesty's Guards* were severely handled, and every corps has suffered more or less.

The world may censure Gen' Greene for risking an action; but you may be assured he was justifiable upon every military consideration. His superiority of cavalry was a certain cover in case of misfortune and would secure the army against a total route. His force was principally composed of militia whose time of service would soon expire; and without their assistance the number of continental would have been too small to have opposed the Enemy.

His wounded could be sent to a place of security—those of the enemy must be an incumbrance to them when they move; or should they leave them behind, a considerable guard must be left for their security. In either case he may improve it to his advantage.

I acknowledged the receipt of your favor of the last month, by Governor Rutledge, who left us the 11th for

Philadelphia—Give my love to Jacob, and show him what I have written, for I cannot write to him by this opportunity, as I am very much fatigued and * * *

[*The remainder of this letter is missing.*]

FROM THE SAME TO JACOB MORRIS.

Head Quarters, near Dorchester,
April 24th, 1782.

MY DEAR BROTHER,

I wrote you a letter by Gen^l St Clair, and yesterday I wrote you again by Captain Stevenson, enclosing you certificates and other papers for the settlement of my depreciation. Our friend Mr Izard leaves us for Philadelphia this morning, and I beg leave to refer you to him for a state of matters in this quarter. It is a melancholy picture, and must be truly alarming to every honest American. I know not what will be the consequences, and if our necessities are not relieved with pay and clothing before the sickly season, a dissolution of the Army is much to be apprehended. The troops are naked and discontented, and the spirit of mutiny and desertion prevails to a very great degree. The officers are without money or supplies, and tho' they have hitherto patiently submitted to their sufferings, the seeds of uneasiness begin to encrease among them.

I am very apprehensive that I shall not be able to preserve my health in this low country, and if circumstances will permit and we are not involved in active operations, I propose to pay you a visit. If I do, I shall leave this in July or August. Before that, the plan of operations will be explained and I shall be able to make the necessary arrangements for the journey. The Enemy continue to amuse us with preparations to take the field, and from some circumstances we are induced to believe it is their determination. We are illy prepared to receive them, but disagreeable as

our situation is, the General will not disappoint them in an action.

I am told that the fair flowers of the valley have favored Philadelphia with their society. Two such fine women could not fail to have a train of admirers, and perhaps among the multitude of solicitors they have fixed their choice. If it will not trespass too much upon your patience, I shall be obliged to you for the *Beaux Monde* of [MS. torn] winter. It will please in a dull hour and serve to amuse at this distance.

God bless you, your wife and little ones, and believe me

Your affect^d brother,
LEWIS MORRIS, JUN^r.

J. Morris, Esq^r.

FROM AARON BURR.

Paramus, 18th July, 1782.

DEAR SIR,

You will think I make good progress in life, when I tell you that since I had last the pleasure of seeing you, I have obtained the licenses of Attorney and Counsel, am settled in business in Albany, and to complete the history of the year, have now a wife and four children.—On the 2nd Inst M^{rs} Provost honored me with her hand—I purpose moving with my family in a few days to Albany—When you are in our state again, I hope you will not grudge me the sacrifice of a few days—Mrs. Burr knows the Value I set on your esteem and wishes to share it—joins me in best comp^t to yourself & family.

Tom Smith after many promises has at length disappointed me of his library. You were once kind enough to offer me the use of yours or some part of it. If you can now give me directions, and an order, it will oblige me much and shall meet with the care you would wish.

I cannot speak enough of your brother's politeness and civility—his character as well as his friendship engage my warmest esteem.

I am Dear sir, very sincerely,
Your assured Hum S^t
A. BURR

The Hon. Gen. Morris

[Endorsed] From Col^o Burr July 1782.

FROM LIEUT. COL. LEWIS MORRIS, JR.

H Q^r, Ashley River, Aug^t 13th '82

It is with pleasure that I congratulate you, my dear Father, on the prospect of affairs in this quarter.—Georgia is already liberated from the tyranny of her Enemies, and the moment is fast approaching for the evacuating of Charlestown. General Leslie has announced his intentions to the inhabitants, and you cannot possibly conceive the confusion despair and distress which prevail among them—Those poor deluded wretches who have only adhered to the fortunes of their seducers are determined to throw themselves upon the mercy and protection of their country. To such by a Proclamation of the Governor, the door of humanity is open. But there are many whose crimes are too atrocious to be pardoned—who have glutted in the blood of the innocent and marked their conduct with every species of villany. Such must fly from the hands of justice. East Florida will afford them an asylum, and they are all preparing to go there.

As soon as the Enemy leave this country, General Greene will put part of the army in motion under Gen^l Wayne, and after making the necessary arrangements will follow with the remainder. I shall wait till about

that time, as I am too poor to attempt so long a journey upon my own expence. I hope I shall be in season to see my sister made happy in a connection with one of the first young men in America. I love them both most tenderly—Their interest is mine, and I feel an inexpressible pleasure at the prospect before them. I lament most sincerely the embarrassing state of your circumstances. You have a large family who look up to you for assistance and support. With the liberal hand of a generous and affectionate parent you have delt out your little all to them. With hearts flowing with gratitude they are sensible of it and by their conduct in life will endeavour to reward you for the favors. It is the best return that children can make to a good Parent and it must be a pleasing consolation to see them engaged in reputable and honorable pursuits and actuated by the sentiments of morality and justice.

Embrace my fond good mother for me. She is dear to me, and the tenderness can never be forgotten. By her social fire I hope to enjoy the next winter. With a plate of apples and a pot of sound cider we will recount the various scenes that have passed, and anticipate the pleasure of those that are to come—the advantages of an honorable peace and the pride of being instrumental in acquiring it.

I am in good health and by the blessing of God, and the care and attention which I pay to myself I hope to remain so—My love to all, and believe me my dear father

Your affectionate and dutiful son

L. MORRIS, JUN^r

Excuse me to my friends. The Express is waiting and we have so many applications, petitions, remonstrances, and memorials—that I have not had time to write them. We have it from very good authority that N. York will be evacuated in the course of next winter. I wish it and therefore am inclined to believe it.

FROM MAJOR GEN. NATH. GREENE.

Head Quarters, Ashley River, Aug^t 26th, 1782.

MY DEAR SIR,

As I know you hate letter writing and letter reading and as your son has given you employ enough in both, I have not troubled you with a line since I have been in this Country. But as Morris is absent on [Kiawaw] Island with Mrs. Greene for the recovery of his health, I have ventured to intrude upon you. The Col has had a touch of the fever peculiar to this climate more than once and for the more perfect recovery and establishment of his health the faculty advised him to go upon the Sea Islands. Mrs. Greene has not had the fever but there began to be some disagreeable symptoms hovering about her, which was thought would disappear upon a change of air, diet, and exercise. The party consists of about half a dozen and to secure them from alarms or insults they have General Leslie's permit and protection. They have a fine beach nine miles long to ride on, a fine surf to bath in open to the ocean, fine fish to live on and wild game of every kind on the Island. With these advantages, with a plenty of oranges, figs and other fruits I think they will soon get healthy. What should you think if Lewis should get married in this Country. As this is an uncertain business I can only say appearances favor it. The lady he is paying court to is Miss Nancy Elliot. She is rather tall but very elegant both in her figure and her manners, possessing good sense, great delicacy, and all the female graces. I think you will be pleased with her unless your taste and mine are widely different. But there is one circumstance in the connection which I have not mentioned, that is she is mistress of a fortune, not in expectancy but in possession, of at least 25 000 pounds sterling.

* * * * *

[The remainder of this letter is missing.]

FROM LIEUT. COL. LEWIS MORRIS, JR.

Sept^r 24th 1782,
[Kiawaw] Island, 16 miles
South of Cha^s Town.

MY DEAR FATHER,

I came to this place about three weeks ago to avoid the fatal effects of the Fall Season, with M^{rs} Greene, M^{rs} Washington, and several gentlemen from the army. It is a fine healthy situation, washed on all sides by the sea and salt water, and we all feel the benefit of it. We are well provided with wine and other stores, and the ocean furnishes us with a variety of most excellent fish. We have nothing to do but to indulge ourselves, and that we do to our satisfaction. We propose to continue till the return of a post or the evacuation of Charles Town. We are secure against plunderers, as Gen^l Leslie has been pleased to favor us with a protection—this circumstance, together with the advantage I reap from being here, I am sure will be very pleasing to you all, particularly to my good mother whose anxiety about me, I am not insensible to.

The evacuation of Ch^s Town is much talked of. A fleet of transports is daily expected, and October is said to be fixed upon for the departure of the Enemy. I am willing to believe it; but I am afraid it will not take place so immediately—The British are so inconsistent in all their measures that we cannot draw any positive conclusions from present appearances. Orders are given at one time, and countermanded at another. Peace is spoken of this day, and a prosecution of the war the next. The Marquis of Rockingham and the Whig party at the head of administration—The Marquis dead, and Lord Shelburne Prime Minister—Thus are men and measures continually fluctuating—A partial victory gives hopes to the nation; and the King, blind in his obstinacy determines to prosecute his favorite scheme—Let him proceed—We shall feel the lash, a

little longer, but it may at last recoil upon himself. The fate of Charles is recent in the minds of his people. The nation is verging to its ruin, and America must be independent. The people of England wish for it. They call out for peace. Their burdens are already too oppressive—the cord of extortion is stretched to the extremity, and if it breaks in the transport of popular rage, will * * * * *

[*The remainder of this letter is missing.*]

FROM LIEUT. COL. LEWIS MORRIS, JR.

Head Quarters, Ashley Hill,
Sept^r 30th 1782.

MY DEAR FATHER,

It is now reduced to a moral certainty that the Enemy intend to evacuate Ch^a Town, and it is highly probable we shall be in possession by the middle of the next month. A fleet of transports has arrived to take off the garrison—The refugees and provincial corps of Georgia, South Carolina and North Carolina embark for S^t Augustine immediately, and as soon as the vessels return—the evacuation will take place. I think it is probable that New York will be evacuated likewise; and if so, I must request you, my dear Sir, to use your influence for some office of credit for me. I think I am entitled to it. I have served my country six long years faithfully and honorably—It is true I have never bled in this cause, but I never shrink from danger, or excused myself from duty. I know that I have but moderate abilities, but thro' your generosity I have received a liberal education, and I have been three years attached to a * * * * *

[*The remainder of this letter is missing.*]

FROM THE SAME.

Charles Town, Dec^r 19th 1782.

MY DEAR FATHER,

I have at length the heart felt satisfaction of congratulating you on the departure of the Enemy. This joyful event took place on the 14th Instant and a great regularity was observed by both parties, which was happily agreed to between Gen^l Wayne who commanded our Light corps in advance and Gen^l Leslie the day before the embarkation, that when his rear guard retired, Gen^l Wayne should advance about two hundred paces in its rear, and that all hostilities should cease, till the troops were on board of the ships—the whole fleet is now about five miles off waiting for a fair wind and the spring tide to pass the bar. It is a most grateful sight to the distressed people of this country, and they have now the pleasing prospect of enjoying the little they have left in peace and tranquillity.

I make no doubt, my dear Father, that report has long since informed you of my attachment to Miss Nancy Elliott and perhaps you may condemn me for my silence upon the subject. Think me not disrespectful, for my heart is too grateful ever to slight so good a parent. My hopes and wishes could only have served to encrease your anxiety. I waited for the happy moment when I could with propriety give you the fullest satisfaction. That moment has arrived, and she has consented to give me her hand. No time is yet fixt; but I hope it is not many weeks distant. I take it for granted that such a connection will meet with your cordial approbation and that of my good mother and all my friends. Never was there a better heart or a more amiable, gentle disposition, with a well improved mind, and a person tall and genteel. It is a connection Sir, from my knowledge of the lady that will do you honor, that is formed upon mutual affection and tho'

she is possessed of a very liberal fortune, it would have been no consideration did I not know her worth. I will not say any thing more at present. By another opportunity, I will be more explicit. Your friend Mr Izard is well acquainted with the lady, and her connections and can fully satisfy you upon every question.

In the spring, I hope I shall have the satisfaction to introduce her to you all. I have written to Jacob to purchase me a chariot and four bay horses. I wish you would give him your advice in this business and assist him in getting it on to me. As I have but a very indifferent riding horse, I wish my colt could be sent by the same opportunity, and let Miss Ward's filly be preserved as a riding beast for my Lady. She is fond of that exercise, and I think will be much pleased to have a horse of your raising.

Embrace my dear, good Mother in the most affectionate manner for me. Give my love to all at Society, and believe me, my dear Father, with every sentiment of gratitude and respect,

Your dutiful Son,

L. MORRIS, JUN^r.

I have neglected to mention that Miss Elliott has a mamma who is an ornament to her sex—Prudent, sensible, economical and humane—I cannot love her better than I do my own; but I love and esteem her with all the respect which her merits entitle her to.

FROM W. WILLIAM MORRIS.

West Point, Dec^r 21st, 1782.

DEAR FATHER,

This will be handed p^r Doctor Tunison, Surgeon of our Regiment—He will be on his way to Philadelphia, if you have any commands there he will execute them with pleasure; enclosed you will find a letter to Lewis,

I wish you would send it to Jacob, and request him to forward it on to the Southward for me, it is an answer to one I received from my Brother a few days ago, dated the 8th of October Head Quarters Ashley Hill, he seems to be sanguine about the Evacuation of the Southern Country. I have not received my things yet. A letter I received from James discouraged me very much, he never mentioned any thing about them, the experienced want of them is inconceivable, I am at present stationed on the point where the duty is severe fatiguing and necessary ; indeed my whole Wardrobe, wants repair, but it would be ungenerous to ask any further supply of you than the Articles promised. I shall wait with patience the issue of three or four Months then, if My Country does not pay me some money, I must be constrained in order to keep up the appearance of an Officer to borrow some cash. I shall put off the day as long as possible. I beg you not to mention my distress to Mama. I would rather endure the distress of a seventy seven Campaign than to be the instrument of pain to her. I am sensible of her goodness and parental affection, and I shall return with the gratitude of a dutiful son. My love to all the Family—believe me to be,

Your affectionate son,
W. W. MORRIS.

FROM BARON STEUBEN.

North River, Apl 27, '83

D^r SIR,

I have unfortunately been twice disappointed in the pleasure of seeing you ; I called at your house last March for the purpose of knowing the sum I was indebted to you, for the keeping &c my mare ; If you will please to let me know what the amount of all the expences attending her since with you all I shall be happy

in liquidating them. As I don't know where I may remove to, when the Army is disbanded, I could wish to have her with me as soon as may be, to which end I shall be obliged to you for a direction where she is & an order to have her delivered to me when I shall send for her—I beg my respects to M^r Morris & am with the greatest regard, Dear Sir,

Your Obedient Humble Servant,
STEUBEN.

[Endorsed] From Baron Steuben April 2nd 1782.

APPENDIX. NOTE A.

THE New York Provincial Congress, on June 5th, 1776, passed resolutions appointing a committee with power to arrest and imprison, or parole "persons dangerous and disaffected to the American cause," who were therein named, and any others the committee chose. In the official list of those summoned before this committee, a few weeks afterward, from Westchester County, contained in their "Minutes" still preserved in Vol. 34, of Miscellaneous Papers in the Secretary of State's office at Albany, the names of the three De Lanceys, named in the letter of L. Morris, Jr., of Sept. 6th, 1776, do *not* appear. The last name in that list, is "Rich. Morris, Judge in Admirty," the "Uncle Richard" whom the same letter states "has retreated with his family to the clan of the Ludlows." This committee was the only body or authority at the time, which could admit persons to parol. About three weeks prior to the date of this letter, in the middle of August, 1776, Washington suddenly apprehended as prisoners and removed to a distance, "there to remain until this crisis be passed," a number of those paroled. This, they complained, was a violation of the obligations under which they were, and it caused others to escape to avoid similar violations of their paroles. Washington thereupon applied to the Provincial Convention to release them from their paroles, which that body did by a resolution passed unanimously. *Journals Prov. Con.*, vol. I., p. 570. Lewis Morris, Senior, was appointed "Brigadier General of the militia of the County of Westchester," and his son, L. Morris, Jr., Major of Brigade of the same, by the N. Y. Provincial Convention, June 4th, 1776. *Journals*, vol. I., p. 482.

INDEX.

I N D E X.

- Abbott, Lieut. Thomas, at Huntington Bay, 92; mentioned, 383.
- Abercrombie, Robt., Lieut. Col. of the 37th regiment, commands the light infantry on L. I., 258.
- Abrahamse, Jacob, mentioned, 427.
- Abson, Lieut. George, assistant bridge master to the artillery, 171.
- Adye, Capt. Stephen Payne, aid-de-camp to Gen. Pattison, 17, 18; arrests Hector St. John, 90; mentioned, 241, 264, 272, 315, 364, 399.
- Albany Pier, used by the quarter master's department, 298.
- Alfred, ordnance transport, 59.
- Allaire, Mrs. Anthony, resides in Smith Street, 261.
- Alliance, frigate, at Boston, 465.
- Almon, James, ordered to Halifax, 36; to succeed Mr. Francheville, 36, 38, 60; a surgeon's mate, 197.
- Alms House, 414, 416.
- Alstyne, Jeronimus, captain of the city watch, 225.
- America, France acknowledges the independence of, 456; a standing army necessary in, 468.
- American Fleet, rumored destruction of, 112.
- Amherst, Sir Jeffrey, Lieut. Gen. of the Ordnance. Gen. Pattison's letters to, 20, 29, 31, 53, 80, 99, 102, 106, 121, 135, 145, 187.
- Amiel, Capt., a prisoner of war, 286.
- Amiel, John, to act as major, 156; his house, 235; commands militia, 362, 373.
- Amory, John, director of the city watch, 225.
- Anderson, Major George, mentioned, 56.
- André, Major John, aid-de-camp to Clinton, a commissioner to exchange prisoners, 53; demands surrender of Stony Point, 76; letters of Gen. Pattison to, 116, 262, 272.
- Anspach, two regiments of, address Gen. Pattison, 212.
- Anthony, T., mentioned, 427.
- Antill, Lieut. Col. Edward, on parole, 241.
- Aplin, Capt. Peter, offers his services to defend N. Y., 149, 154.
- Arbuthnot, Vice Admiral Mariot, fleet expected at N. Y., 98, 102, 103; arrival of, 106, 109; Gen. Pattison's letters to, 259, 292; vessels join his fleet, 470.
- Ardent, frigate, to sail for England, 31, 32, 52.
- Ardesoif, Capt. J. P., offers his services to defend N. Y., 149, 154.
- Armstrong, Mrs., requests a permit for Capt. Amiel, 286.
- Armstrong, Gen. John, defends Charleston, 438.
- Arnold, Gen. Benedict, operations in Va., 482.
- Arnot, Doctor, appointed surgeon's mate, 197.
- Artificers, memorials from, in regard to pay, 67.
- Ash, Gilbert, mentioned, 427.
- Asseley, Mrs., and her daughter, pass from Staten Island, 275.
- Atkins, Thomas, mentioned, 124.
- Auchmuty, Rev. Samuel, residence in the Broadway, 213; house near the Bowery lane, 376.
- Augusta, Ga., captured by the Americans, 487.
- Austin, Thomas, Sr., overseer of works, 202.
- Avenger, ship, mentioned, 424.
- Axtell, Col. William, in charge of prisoners on L. I., 223; issues passes for Brooklyn ferry, 232; prisoners ill treated by his command, 240, 241, 257; complains of Mr. Parker,

- 253; care of prisoners, 284, 301; offers fuel for the poor, 302; his horses in public service, 412.
- Bahannah's [now Ward's] Island, battery erected on, 443.
- Bailey, Capt., mentioned, 229.
- Bamper, Lodowick, mentioned, 427.
- Barberie, Mr., Hessians occupy the house of, 386.
- Barclay, Capt. Andrew, sails for Rhode Island, 126.
- Barfoot, Capt., commander of the Maria transport, 205, 210.
- Bareith, Col., of Anspach regiment, 305.
- Barnes, Mrs., mentioned, 396.
- Barrack House in Queen Street, mentioned, 407, 416.
- Barrington, Capt. William, stabs a sailor, 248.
- Baurmeister, Maj. Carl L., letter to, 403.
- Baxter, Oliver, mentioned, 321.
- Bayard, Nicholas, his house near Bunker's Hill, 397.
- Bayard, Robert, Judge of Admiralty, 226.
- Bayard, Maj. Samuel, house at Bloomingdale, 346.
- Bayard, Samuel, Jr., Deputy Secretary of the Province, resides in Smith Street, 393.
- Bayard, William, soldiers commit depredations on his grounds at Hoboken, 229; house in Queen St., 270; residence in Maiden Lane, 322.
- Beaver Creek, S. C., 490.
- Beckwith, George, Captain 37th regiment, aid-de-camp to General Knyphausen, Gen. Pattison's orders to, 176, 249, 327, 352, 353, 358.
- Bedford, Long Island, mentioned, 440.
- Bedford, man-of-war, mentioned, 19, 27.
- Bedloe's Island, sick removed from, 259.
- Belford, Gen. William, mentioned, 54, 125.
- Bemis Heights, N. Y., battle of, 476.
- Bennett, Mr., letter to, 394.
- Benson, Mr., vessels of, at Brooklyn, 273.
- Benson, Major, aid-de-camp to Gen. Paterson, 278, 284, 299.
- Bergen, N. J., market boats from, 228; supply of wood from, 333, 364.
- Bermuda, defence of, 145.
- Betner, Mr., mentioned, 359.
- Biddle, Col. Clement, mentioned, 473.
- Bird, Henry, mentioned, 229.
- Bischausen, Col. Charles, of the Bose regiment, 342, 351, 363, 398, 399.
- Bissett, Ascher, a resident of Staten Island, 299.
- Black David, threatened with imprisonment, 292; removed from his residence, 389.
- Black, Lieut. Herman, a protégé of Lord Townshend, 8, 102.
- Blomefield, Capt. Thomas, submits a regimental plan for the Royal Artillery, 51, 55, 66, 107, 111.
- Bloomingdale, New York, Samuel Bayard's home at, 346.
- Blonde, frigate, convoys transports from Rhode Island, 126.
- Bluck, John, Capt., Lieut. 23d regiment, assistant judge advocate, 249.
- Blundell, Christopher, postmaster of New York, 298.
- Board of Examination, to settle disputes in N. Y. City, 341.
- Board of Ordnance, Gen. Pattison's letters to, 57, 58, 68, 67, 81, 103, 118, 130, 133, 142, 159, 187, 194, 214, 217.
- Boddington, Mr., of the ordnance office, England, 57, 59, 214, 217.
- Bose, Maj. Gen. Carl V., regiment of, 176, 342, 351; signals communicated to, 401; to furnish General's guard, 403.
- Boston, scarcity of flour and depreciation of paper money, 10; English prizes carried to, 52; rumored destruction of a fleet from, 112; mentioned, 459; arrival of frigate Alliance, 465.
- Boston Gazette, mentioned, 457.
- Bostwick, Col., mentioned, 468.
- Bowater, Lieut. George, at King's Ferry, 84; ordered to Valentin Hill, 88.
- Bowery Lane, magazine in, 202; patroled, 275; barracks in, 291; mentioned, 376.
- Bowes, Frederick, Capt. 64th regiment, major of brigade, at Staten Island, 230, 234.
- Brady, Capt. Thomas, supplies horses, 63; forwards artillery, 180.
- Brady, Charles, artillery cadet, 124.
- Branden, Colonel of Anspach regiment, 305.
- Brandon, John, police commissioner, 244.

- Branmel, Mr., ordered a billet, 407.
- Brathwaite, William, insurance broker, charges against by the underwriters, 408, 417.
- Brenton, Capt. Jahleel, offers his services to defend N. Y., 149; mentioned, 295.
- Bridgham, Edward, deputy inspector general, misunderstanding with Commissary Loring, 247, 250, 265; residence in Smith Street, 393.
- Brier's Creek, Ga., action at, 52.
- British Army, success in the West Indies, 9; march of the Grenadiers, 73; defeated at Harlem Heights, 448; retreat to Elizabethtown, 458; recruit at Horseneck, 460; on Long Island, 464, 470; embark from Portsmouth, 472; fortify Camden and Georgetown, 474; encamp at Dan River, 481; retreat to Charleston, 491, 496.
- British Fleet, ordered in quest of vessels, 10; arrive at N. Y., 462; at Newport, 463; blockade Brest, 465.
- Brooklyn, L. I., passage on the ice for many days to N. Y., 147; guard-room at 269; ferry wharf, 273; ferry inspector appointed, 307; his office, 311; wood brought from, 325, 337; assistant ferry inspector appointed, 369.
- Brookman, Thomas, a loyal subject, 420.
- Brown, Doctor, mentioned, 456.
- Brown, Sergeant John, conductor of stores at Halifax, 5.
- Brown, Mrs., refused pass to N. Y., 320.
- Brown, Rev. Thomas, mentioned, 90.
- Browne, Lieut. William, superintendent of charities, 312.
- Browne, Mr., of the adjutant general's dept., mentioned, 8.
- Brownejohn, Samuel adjutant of militia, 425.
- Brownrigg, Lieut. J. Studholme, barrack-master, 268.
- Bruce, Lieut. Col. Andrew, details men from 54th regiment to prevent plundering, 274.
- Bruen, Major Henry, deputy quarter master general, orders to supply stores to troops, 269, 276, 277, 307, 337, 343, 369, 405.
- Brunswick Troops, incorporated with British regiments, 353.
- Bryson, Mr., owner of a brig, 62.
- Buchanan, Sir Francis James, Lieut. Col. of the Royal Artillery, his command in England, 16, 20, 29, 105, 108.
- Buffere, Mr., a Sandy Hook pilot, 245.
- Bulls Ferry, N. J., a refugee post, Americans threaten, 191; covered by a British force, 391.
- Bunker Hill, New York City, fortified by the British, 177, 178; signals at, 346; Nicholas Bayard's house near, 397.
- Burdett's Ferry, from Harlem Cove to New Jersey, Gen. Greene's quarters at, 448.
- Burr, Aaron, married to the Widow Provost, 503.
- Burton, William, commissary gen. of naval prisoners, 225, 330.
- Buskirk, Lt. Col., see Van Buskirk.
- Buskirk, Mr., not allowed to keep a public house, 338.
- Butts Ferry, R. I., British frigates destroyed at, 449.
- Byron, John, Vice Admiral of the White, arrival of his fleet at Newport, R. I., 457.
- Cæsar, armed ship, 353, 354.
- Cagg (The), a tavern sign, New York City, 399.
- Camden, S. C., capture of, 471; British army fortify, 474.
- Camilla frigate, sails up North River, 75; mentioned, 245.
- Campbell, Colin, Capt. 19th regt., captured at Monk's Corner, 491.
- Campbell, David, letter to, 244.
- Campbell, George, Lieut. 42d regt., complains of William Maxwell and others, 323, 339; James Wier prefers charges against, 368.
- Campbell, Hugh, merchant at Antigua, 89.
- Campbell, John, Lt. Col. 74th regiment and Brig. Gen., arrives from Halifax, 3; plan of Savannah, 9; promoted, 10; expedition under, 13; captures Port Royal, 28; commands at Pensacola, 46, 60, 144.
- Campbell, Mrs., her residence changed, 247.
- Campbell, Capt. William, sent with flag of truce, 129.
- Canada, news from, 437; proposed expedition against, 465.
- Cannon, Benjamin, accused of having intercourse with the Americans, 215.

- Cape Canaveral, Fla., D'Estaing's fleet off, 127.
- Cape Fear River, N. C., the British army move from, 435.
- Carlton, Lieut., deputy barrack master, orders from Gen. Pattison, 243, 283; his apology, 261; removed from office, 289; mentioned, 300, 301.
- Carrington, Lieut. Col. Edward, American commissioner for the exchange of prisoners, 165.
- Carter, Major John, death of, in Va., 108.
- Carter, John, challenged to a duel by Col. Lewis Morris, Jr., 457.
- Cascina, name of Auchmuty's residence on Bowery lane, 377.
- Cathcart, Lord, aid-de-camp to Sir Henry Clinton, 41, 90, 274.
- Chads, Capt. Henry, agent of naval transportation, 210.
- Chamber's Mills, N. J., mentioned, 464.
- Chandler, Captain in the Loyalist Corps, 239.
- Chandler, Rufus, agent for Mr. Gardiner, 406.
- Chapman, Capt. Richard, of the Royal Artillery, recruits in England for Gen. Pattison's battalion, 1, 9, 18, 20, 56, 66, 104, 107, 122.
- Charleston, S. C., captured by the British, 171, 178; artillery at, 207; quantity of powder used in the siege of, 218; British fleet before, 435; defeated, 438; action near, 471; preparations of the allied army to attack, 486; British retreat to Charleston Neck, 496; evacuation by the British, 504, 507, 508.
- Charleton, Lieut. of the Royal Artillery, 171.
- Chaylor, Viscount du, Captain of the French frigate *Sartine*, a prisoner at New York, 418, 419, 422.
- Cheraw Hills, S. C., 478.
- Child, Capt. Smith, of the Royal Navy, 298.
- Circular Redoubt, 356, 366.
- Citizens' Redoubt, proposition to erect, 393.
- Clarke, Alured, Lieut. Col. of the 5th foot, barrack master general, orders of Gen. Pattison to, 239, 277, 279, 283, 288, 291, 293, 294, 296, 304, 311, 316, 317, 319, 386, 415.
- Clarke, Francis, not allowed to visit N. Y., 320.
- Clarke, Col. Thomas, his house at Greenwich a rallying point, 150; Mrs. Clarke complains of the destruction of her fruit trees, 341, 342, 363.
- Cleveland, Capt. Samuel, of the 80th foot, mentioned, 26, 50, 106.
- Cleaveland, Major Gen. Samuel, mentioned, 24, 25; correspondence, etc., with Gen. Pattison, 16, 26, 49, 53, 55, 56, 57, 67, 104, 105, 138, 140; promoted, 50.
- Clephane, Doctor, his bill protested, 386.
- Clinton galley ordered to Bulls Ferry, 191.
- Clinton, Gov. George, mentioned, 455, 471.
- Clinton, Sir Henry, his orders, etc., and mention as Commander in Chief of the British Army, 8, 8, 9, 19, 20, 26, 30, 53, 73, 87, 94, 126, 137, 161, 162, 164, 173, 177, 217, 224, 335, 437, 463, 498; his headquarters at the Philipsee house, 76, 78; at Stony and Verplancks Points, 76; moves his army to Dobbs Ferry, 97; expedition to the Carolinas, 146, 159, 160, 178; letters of Gen. Pattison to, 69, 71, 85, 90, 130, 146, 167, 178, 181, 206, 254.
- Clinton, Gen. James, family of, mentioned, 467.
- Clopper, Peter, memorial of, 427.
- Cockane, Capt., mentioned, 229.
- Cockburn, Lieut. John, artillery officer at Powles Hook, 101.
- Cockroft, William, house in Maiden Lane exempted from billets, 243.
- Colden, David, mentioned, 91.
- Coles' Ferry, Staten Island, a depot for wood, 319.
- Collard, Mr., mentioned, 445.
- College Hospital, mentioned, 395.
- Collier, Sir George, Commodore in command at New York, 81, 82; expedition up North River, 75; Tryon's expedition, 87; to pass market boats, 228; pilot regulations, 234.
- Collier, Lieut. William, a convention prisoner, 28.
- Collins, Capt. Robert, of the Royal Artillery, shipwrecked, 159, 163; at Bermudas, 167; sent to South Carolina, 168; killed at the siege of Charleston, 182, 185.
- Congaree River, S. C., 490.
- Congress, armed vessel, captured on the Savannah River, 53.

- Congreve, Capt., of the Royal Artillery, his return to England, and correspondence with Gen. Pattison, 16, 17, 19, 25, 26, 27, 85, 51, 57, 104, 105, 122, 138, 140, 141.
- Connaught, John, and Jane his wife, prisoners in the provost, 229.
- Connecticut, second expedition of Gov. Tryon to, 85, 87, 92, 93; militia take the cannon fever and return home, 442.
- Continental Army discontented, 10; deserters from, 71, 78, 828; abandon Stony Point, 97; assault Powles Hook, 99; attack the refugee post at Bulls Ferry, 191; a standing one necessary, 468; retreat to Kings Bridge, 441; operations near Philadelphia, 451; to block up the enemy in New York, 460; quota of men from New York, 462; retreat through N. C., 480, 481, 482, 483; defeated at Guilford Court House, 484; success of in South Carolina, 486, 497; attack on Fort Ninety-six, 488; cross the Congaree River, 490; march to Orangeburg, 491.
- Continental Congress, want of harmony in, 10; permit paroled prisoners to go to New York, 129, 144; mentioned, 433, 465; delegates elected to, 470.
- Continental Fleet, rumored destruction of, 112.
- Continental Village, New York, 79.
- Cooke, Capt., barrack-master, ordered to Long Island, 289.
- Cork, Ireland, fleet of victualers from 1, 65, 66, 68, 87, 99, 102, 103, 104, 119; men desert at, 119; women and children to be sent to, from New York, 295.
- Cornell, Samuel, of Newbern, N. C., arrival of his family at New York, 243.
- Cornell, William, farm at Cow Neck, 240.
- Corney, Capt., mentioned, 229.
- Cornwallis, Charles, Earl, Lieut. Gen., arrives from England, 1779, 98; in command of an expedition, 118, 120; it is recalled, 127, 130; at Charleston, 170; his country residence at New York, 235; operations in the Carolinas, 474, 478, 482, 497.
- Cornwallis, Earl, an ordnance transport, 122, 124, 135, 150, 160, 188, 195.
- Cortelyou, Col., of Staten Island, mentioned, 230.
- Coupar, Mr., memorial of, for rent, 300, 301.
- Courtlandt, Major, mentioned, 457.
- Courtney, John, correspondence with Gen. Pattison, 107, 108, 109, 123.
- Courts of Admiralty, 226; opened on Long Island, 446.
- Cousseau, Major James, commanding 87th Regiment, ill health of, 329; billets for his men, 338, 377; his soldiers destroy fruit trees, 368; women of his regiment, 376.
- Cowan, Corporal James, to act as conductor of stores, 62.
- Cow Pens, S. C., Tarleton defeated at, 476.
- Cox, David, desires to form a refugee corps, 354, 355.
- Cox, J., mentioned, 499.
- Cox and Mair, agents for the board of ordnance, 24, 27, 34, 41, 42, 49, 58, 110, 114.
- Craig, Capt. Isaac, mentioned, 454.
- Cramond, Lieut. James, of the 42d regiment and aid-de-camp to Gen. Knyphausen, charged by William Maxwell with keeping dissolute women in his quarters, 339, 341, 344; public apology to be made to, 359, 364.
- Crane, armed galley, ordered to Bulls Ferry, 191.
- Creyke, Capt. Richard, complains of Sergeant Field, 303.
- Crookshanks, Sergeant in brigade of Guards, 328.
- Crosbie, William, Lt. Col. of the 22d regiment, and barrack master general, 427.
- Crosby, Charles, death of, 384.
- Crosier, Sergeant, mentioned, 50.
- Cruden, James, mentioned, 229.
- Cruger, John Harris, Lieut. Col., joins Lord Rawdon, 491.
- Cunningham, Mr., mentioned, 273.
- Cunningham, William, provost marshal, 392, 406.
- Curtis Charles, assistant commissary of horse, 63, 412.
- Cuyler, Col. Abraham C., requests to organize a refugee corps, 355; commands at Bulls Ferry, 391; not to harbor run-away negroes, 397.
- Dad, Richard, assault on, 409.
- Daily, Mr., mentioned, 229.
- Dalling, John, Lieut. Gov. of Jamaica, mentioned, 60.

- Dalrymple, Brig. Gen. William, to leave for England with dispatches, 194.
- Daly, Mr. mentioned, 336.
- Dan (or Upper Roanoke River), British Army, at 481, 482.
- D'Arcy, Lieut. Constantine, wishes to return to England, 19; to remain on duty, 51; at Rhode Island, 55; with Tryon's expedition, 98.
- Davenport, Nathaniel, to return to New Jersey, 358.
- Davies, Capt. Thomas, exchanges his company, 19, 25, 35; to return to England, 20, 27, 32; aid-de-camp to Lord Amherst, 30; sails for England, 35, 40, 51, 54, 66.
- Dawson, Capt. George, of the Royal Navy, 285.
- Dawson, Capt. Henry, appointed major of militia, 423.
- Days' Tavern, at Harlem, mentioned, 448.
- Dayton, Col. Elias, commandant at Elizabethtown, 375.
- Dean, Richard, distillery stopped from working, 307; fuel taken from, 318.
- Deane, Commissary, mentioned, 427.
- Deane, Silas, intercepted letters of, 10.
- Decker's Ferry, Staten Island, supplies sent to, 180; flags of truce at, 222, 281, 284, 376.
- Defiance, ship, recaptures a prize, 162, 164.
- De Grey, Mr., of the ordnance board, 217.
- DeLancey, Edward F., note on persons paroled by the N. Y. Provincial Congress, 442, 512.
- De Lancey, James, paroled, 442, 512.
- De Lancey, John, paroled, 442, 512.
- De Lancey, Brig. Gen. Oliver, mentioned, 223, 261, 303; in command on Long Island, 236, 239, 240, 244, 246, 253, 256; paroled, 442, 512.
- Delanos, Chevalier, a prisoner, 285.
- De Laplaine, Mr., his house in Queen street, 416.
- Delaware, ship, captured, 64.
- Dependence galley, 362.
- De Peyster, Frederick, Captain of the Nassau Blues, misconduct of his company, 240, 241; report of a quarrel at Flatbush, 301.
- Derby, Earl of, transport ship, 117, 160, 180, 185.
- Desaguliers, Lieut. Gen. Thomas, mentioned, 16, 17, 18, 19, 23, 51, 54, 55.
- Desbrisay, Lieut. Thomas, congratulated on his marriage, 38.
- Desbrosses, Mrs. James, her house exempted from billets, 243.
- De Scybothen, F. J. H. C. William, Colonel second Anspach regiment, 305, 340, 360, 395, 397, 398, 400.
- De Voit, Augustus, Col. first Anspach regiment, 212, 291, 305, 320, 340, 345.
- Dickenson, John, mentioned, 321.
- Dobbs Ferry, N. Y., Clinton moves his troops to, 97; falls back from, 98; post-office removed to, 441; mentioned, 443.
- Donkin, Lieut. Col. Robert, commands at Bermuda, 145.
- Donop regiment, mentioned, 340, 404.
- Dougan, William, suspected of being a spy, 402.
- Douglass, Corporal, promoted, 140.
- Douglass, Capt. Robert, at Verplanck's Point, 82, 83, 84, 94, 95, 97; King's Bridge, 176; acting director of the laboratory, 207; on Governor's Island, 271.
- Dove, sloop, sold at Jamaica, 60.
- Dove tavern, at five mile stone, 346.
- Dow, Lieut. Archibald, insane, 309, 324.
- Doyle, Col. John, arrives from Charleston, 190.
- Drummond, Capt., mentioned, 316.
- Du Bois, Peter, magistrate of police, 408.
- Du Corps, regiment of, mentioned, 404.
- Dudley, William, baker, at Jamaica, L. I., 244.
- Dumont, Captain in the King's American Regiment, arrested for improper conduct, 242; absconds, 257, 263.
- Dumont, Mr., memorial of, 382.
- Dunbar, Joseph, tailor, at Jamaica, L. I., 244, 246.
- Dunmore, Lady, privateer, 159.
- Dunmore, Lord, retires to his fleet, 435.
- Duval, Lieut., of the Maryland line, gallantry of at Ninety-six, 488.
- Eagle, a British packet ship, captured, 8.
- Eagles, John, mentioned, 400.
- Eakels, Mr., mentioned, 229.
- East Chester, British troops encamped at, 73.

- East India, success of the French in the, 494.
- East River, New York, blocked with ice, 148; circular redoubt on, 150, 155, 356; defence of, 178; naval redoubt on, 360; British vessels sail up, 446, 447.
- Edgar, Capt. Alexander, offers his services to defend New York, 149, 154.
- Egg Harbor, New Jersey, a resort of privateers, 49.
- Elliot, Andrew, superintendent general of police at New York, mentioned, 248, 250, 309; his residence called Minto, 275; Gen. Pattison's letters to, 323, 362, 369, 386, 404, 410, 424, 425, 426.
- Elliott, Miss Nancy, engaged to marry Col. Morris, 506, 509.
- Elizabethtown, N. J., arrangements for flags of truce from, 222, 276, 281, 375, 405; British retreat to, 458.
- Elizabethtown Point, N. J., fortifications opposite, 180; flag of truce to stop at, 281; mentioned, 319, 405; Anspach regiment sent to, 403.
- Ellison, Thomas, mentioned, 427.
- Elphinstone, Capt. George Keith, recaptures the June packet, 102.
- Elphinstone, William, appointed clerk of stores, 67; his death, 214.
- Ely, Col. John, leaves New York on parole, 319.
- England, military stores from, 4; preferred for recruiting artillerymen, 27; recruits from, 43, 64; private bills upon, below par, 81; scarcity of men, 119.
- English Neighborhood, N. J., skirmish near, 100; Gen. Greene's headquarters, 451; Continental camp, 464; duels fought at, 466.
- Erskine, Sir William, promoted to Major General, 10; expedition against Verplanck's Point, 73; returns to England, 87.
- Estaing, Count de, movement of his fleet, 10, 14, 127.
- Europe, man-of-war, 120, 126.
- Evans, an artilleryman, 124.
- Fage, Capt. Edward, sends plan of Rhode Island to Gen. Pattison, 63; promotion of, 113; ordered to New York, 192.
- Fairlamb, Capt. John, at Savannah, 9; exchanges into third battalion, 16, 17, 23, 32; report on affairs in East Florida and Georgia, 43; granted baggage and forage, 47; commands in Georgia, 47, 62, 132; at St. Augustine, 55; wounded at Stono Ferry, and arrives at New York, 102.
- Fairlamb, Samuel, commits assault and battery, 409.
- Falmouth, England, packet ships from, 27, 49, 54, 57, 87, 102, 108, 109, 110, 111, 112, 119, 140, 141.
- Falmouth, ship owned by Robert Seton, 242.
- Fanning, Edmund, Colonel of the King's American regiment, his command in Tryon's expedition, 87; letter to, 257.
- Fanny, transport sloop, 82, 222.
- Farmer, Mrs. Maria, her house in Hanover Sq., 235.
- Farrington, Capt. Anthony, commander of the artillery at Halifax, Pattison's letters to, etc., 3, 11, 36, 37, 38, 105, 114, 124, 171, 178, 209.
- Farges, an Indianman, conveys French prisoners to New York, 418, 419, 420, 422.
- Fead, Lieut. George, promoted, 107; at Jamaica, 144.
- Fenwick, Capt. Robert, bridge master to the army, death of, 79, 81, 87; his widow and family, 79, 282.
- Ferguson, Capt. Patrick, raid by his corps, 70; takes post at Verplanck's Point, 86, 97; governor of Stony Point, 98, 116.
- Ferris, James, mentioned, 312.
- Field, Sergeant Patrick, trial of, 303.
- Fielding's Battery at Halifax, 12.
- Fish, Major Nicholas, mentioned, 467.
- Fishkill, N. Y., mentioned, 440, 459.
- Flaggy, Mr., mentioned, 308.
- Flag Staff Redoubt, Staten Island, 351.
- Flatbush, L. I., American prisoners confined at, 223, 241, 285; Morris escapes by the Flatbush road, 440; see Artell.
- Flatlands, L. I., mentioned, 285.
- Fleet, Arnold, exchanged, 236.
- Florida, invasion of, 23; troops sent to, 31; Estaing's fleet off the coast, 127; attacked by Spaniards, 486.
- Flushing, L. I., detachment of artillery at, 198.
- Fly Market, mentioned, 347.
- Forbes, Alexander, assistant commissary of horse, ordered to N. Y., 182.
- Ford, Capt. William, quarter master

- fourth battalion of Royal Artillery at Philadelphia, 42; New York, 47, 62; obtains leave of absence to try the Bath waters, 194.
- Fort George, New York City, magazine in, 202; signals at, 846; flag not to be raised, 351; repaired, 370.
- Fort Johnston, Charleston, S. C., location, 436; attacked, 438.
- Fort Knyphausen (formerly Fort Washington), artillery ordered to, 88.
- Fort Lafayette, Verplanck's Point, N. Y.; erected for the protection of Kings Ferry, 73; Stony Point opposite, 74; bombarded, 76; evacuated by the Americans, 76; originally intended as a block house, 77; block houses erecting at, 79; mentioned, 86.
- Fort Sunbury; see Sunbury.
- Foundry Redoubt, armament of, 150; parapet too high, 366.
- Fowler, Mr., mentioned, 229.
- Foy, Capt. Edward, death of, in Virginia, 103.
- France, to assist the Americans, 437; the hereditary enemy of Britain, 445; acknowledges the Independence of America, 456; to retrieve her inaction, 475.
- Francherville, Doctor, 36; surgeon to the artillery at Halifax since 1746, 59.
- Franklin, Walter, mentioned, 427.
- Franklin, William, Governor of New Jersey, Gen. Pattison's letters to, 224, 260.
- Franks, Major David S., mentioned, 430.
- Fraser, James, acting paymaster to the Royal Artillery, 180, 190.
- Fraser, Lieut. John Grant, nephew of Commissary Grant, 144; acting second lieutenant, 196, 193.
- Frazer, Lieut. Charles, his quarters changed, 322.
- French Army land in Georgia, 128; at Rhode Island, 195.
- French Church, used as a store-house 379.
- French Fleet, Estaing's, lacks provisions, 10; sent to America, 87; land troops in Georgia, 128; frigate Sartine, 418; at Rhode Island, 449; to blockade New York, 460; arrival of, 461; junction with the Spaniards, 465; expected, 470; arrival of second division, 486.
- French prisoners at New York on parole, 224; remanded to prison ship, 225; subsistence for, 418.
- Frink, Mr., confined in the sugar house, 383.
- Frog's Neck, Westchester Co., N. Y., cargoes discharged at, 323.
- Fuller, Silvester, trial of, 243.
- Furling, Mr., mentioned, 408.
- Fyers, Lieut. William, directs fortifications at Stony Point, 77.
- Gadaden, Col. Christopher, defends Charleston, 436.
- Gambier, Admiral James, at New York and Rhode Island, 30, 40; returns to England, 32.
- Gardiner, Mr., mentioned, 406.
- Gardiner, Valentine, Major of the 16th regiment, 325.
- Garth, Brig. Gen. George, to investigate the attack on Powles Hook, 252, 254.
- Gates, Major Gen. Horatio, his southern campaign, 468, 471, 474, 475.
- Gayton, Capt. George, commands the *Romulus*, 36; requests liberty for French officers, 224.
- Gebhard, Capt. Herman, mentioned, 249.
- George's Island, near Halifax, mentioned, 12.
- Georgetown, S. C., fortified by the British, 474.
- Georgia, success of the British troops in, 9; artillerymen sent to, 31, 118, 120; fleet of store ships bound to, captured, 52, 56; clothing sent to, 62; arrival of fleet from, 102; reported arrival of the French, 128; ship with fever from, 232; Assembly make a present to Gen. Greene, and refuse to arm the Negroes, 499.
- Gerard, Conrad A., demands flour from Congress, 10.
- Germaine, Lord George, correspondence of Gen. Pattison with 152, 165, 183, 215.
- Geyer, Frederick William, residence exempted from a billet, 255.
- Giles, Major Edward, bravery of, 477.
- Gill, James, surgeon at Halifax, 2; mentioned, 39, 60.
- Gillespie, Lieut., a retired artillery officer at Halifax, 37, 172, 174.
- Gloucester County, Va., mentioned, 483.
- Godwin, Capt. William, on leave of absence, 20, 45, 46, 108, 109; re-

- quests to be retired, 50, 53; on duty in England, 138, 139, 140.
- Golden Hill mentioned, 330.
- Goodrich, Mr., mentioned, 229.
- Gordon, Lieut. John William, killed at Charleston, 186, 193.
- Gordon, Lieut. Col. Cosmo, sent to the relief of Powles Hook, 101; commissioner for a general exchange of prisoners, 165; ordered to return to New York, 252, 254.
- Gordon, Robert, commissary at Cork, 21.
- Gordon and Crowder, agents for contractors, 103.
- Gore, Capt. William, assaulted by Capt. Dumont, 242, 257.
- Gorman, Henry, matross in the Royal Artillery, 36.
- Gosen, Maj. Gen. Uphraim von, commands regiment du Donop, 340.
- Governor's Island, New York, fortifications repaired, 127, 268, 269, 271; citizens fortify, 128; gun carriages to be painted, 177; sick soldiers removed to, 259; guard for the protection of, 272, 306, 326; mentioned, 446.
- Gracy, George, police commissioner, 244.
- Graff, William, Lieut. Col. of the fourth battalion of Hessian grenadiers, 305, 403.
- Graham, Major Charles, commander of 42d regiment, 305, 323, 340.
- Grampus, a store ship, 31, 32, 40.
- Grand Duke, a transport vessel, 424.
- Grant James, Major of the King's American regiment, 263.
- Grant, Maj. Gen. James, expedition against the French West Indies, 60.
- Grant John, paymaster and commissary to the Royal Artillery, official orders to, and mention by General Pattison, 6, 23, 41, 42, 58, 61, 67, 71, 81, 84, 103, 115, 121, 132, 134, 144, 174, 177, 186, 189, 215, 279, 879.
- Grant, Lewis, his negro boy, 406.
- Grantham, packet ship from Falmouth, 49, 54, 57, 108, 109, 110, 111, 112, 119.
- Graves, Admiral, reinforces Arbuthnot, 462, 463.
- Gravesend, L. I., American prisoners at, 235.
- Greaves, William, suspicious death of, 425.
- Green, James, agent of ordnance transports, 365, 388.
- Greene, Maj. Gen. Nathaniel, brave, sensible, and polite, 447; quartered at Burdett's Ferry, N. J., 448; at Rhode Island, 450; at English Neighborhood, N. J., 451; skirmish at Springfield, N. J., 458; re-igns as quarter master general, 463; forages in New Jersey, 464; letters to Col. Lewis Morris, 467, 506; on the Pedee River, 474; at Catawba, 478; defeated at Guilford Court House, 484, 501; attack on Ninety-six, 488; marches to Dorchester, 496; army too small to hold Georgia and South Carolina, 498; presented by Georgia Assembly with an estate, 499; his wife at the Sea Islands, 506, 507.
- Greenwich, New York City, an alarm station, 346.
- Grenville, packet ship to Falmouth, 27.
- Greswold, Joseph, difference with Benjamin Hildreth, 389, 402.
- Greyhound, man-of-war, arrives at New York, 98.
- Griffin, bombardier to the Royal Artillery, mentioned, 7.
- Griffiths, Capt. John, mentioned, 427.
- Gruenberg, Baron de, 414.
- Guilford Court House, N. C., defeat of Americans at, 484.
- Hackenberg, Maj. Gen. Frederick von, Colonel of the Prince Hereditary regiment, commands the 3d and 54th Hessian regiments, 98; applies for a change of quarters, 231; his hospital, 233; mentioned, 256.
- Hackensack, N. J., mentioned, 452, 480.
- Haldimand, Frederick, Governor of Canada, 113, 226.
- Hales, John, tavern keeper, New York City, 294.
- Halifax, Nova Scotia, artillery hospital, 2, 6; ordnance and stores, 3, 11; troops sent to, 31, 124, 207.
- Halifax, Va., mentioned, 482.
- Hall, Thomas, ordnance storekeeper at St. Augustine, 47, 48.
- Hall, William, conductor of stores, 92.
- Hallett, Mr., seizure of his schooner, 381.
- Hallett's Cove, L. I., troops cross from, 327; battery at, 443.
- Hallock, Daniel, plundered by refugees, 256.
- Hamilton, Lieut. Col. Alexander,

- American commissioner, for a general exchange of prisoners, 165.
- Hammersley, Miss, passed to the American lines, 267.
- Hammond, ship, sails for England, 183.
- Hamond, Sir Andrew Snape, commands the Cork fleet, 119.
- Hananell, ship, bound to Charleston, 406.
- Hand, Brig. Gen. Edward, his riflemen plunder everybody, 442; his son James a brave officer, 492.
- Hand, Lieut. Joshua, promoted, 107.
- Hardenberg, Mr., inspector of repairs on roads, 238.
- Hardenbrook, Abel, Jr., resigns his commission as captain of the city militia, 423.
- Harlem, N. Y., heights fortified, 446; battle at, 447.
- Harlequin, cutter, transports artillery, 116, 121.
- Harris, Daniel, arrested for robbery, 331.
- Harrison, Col. Benjamin, fits out privateers, 434.
- Harrison's Purchase, N. Y., mentioned, 440, 443.
- Hatfield, Col. Isaac, commands Loyal Westchester Volunteers, 321, 337.
- Havana, British fleet, sail from, 486.
- Haverstraw Bay, mentioned, 73, 75.
- Haverstraw Mountains, mentioned, 77.
- Haw River, N. C., Continental army encamp on, 483.
- Hawke, brigantine, sails for Quebec, 226.
- Hawker, Capt. James, commands the Iris frigate, 179; and the Renown, 210.
- Hay, Col. Udney, mentioned, 459, 461, 466.
- Haydock, John W., of the firm of Haydock and Shotwell, his goods forfeited, 404, 410, 411.
- Hay Wharf, mentioned, 362, 388, 390.
- Hazard, Ebenezer, Continental postmaster, 448.
- Heath, George, ordered to remove his vessels from Wallabout Bay, 303.
- Heath, Gen. William, mentioned, 454.
- Hell Gate Point, L. I., battery erected on, 443.
- Henderson, James, Surgeon to the Royal Artillery, death of, 193.
- Henderson, Mr., complaint against, 409.
- Hendrickson, John, complaint of, 409.
- Hepburn, James, his residence, 300, 301.
- Herletz, Frederick, petition of, 225.
- Hessian Troops, regiments mentioned, 53, 100, 113, 176, 272, 296, 305, 340, 342, 351, 404; garrison New York City, 73, 87, 98; embark with Cornwallis, 120; two battalions sent to Quebec, 120; hospital at Powles Hook, 252; grenadiers, 313, 314, 403.
- Hewetson, Capt., acting as town major, 416.
- Hicks, matross in the Royal Artillery, 45.
- Hide, John, takes the oath of allegiance to the King, 408.
- Hildreth, Benjamin, dispute with Joseph Greswold, 389, 402.
- Hill, John, inspector of Brooklyn ferry, 307, 311; mentioned, 410.
- Hill, Richard, assistant inspector of Brooklyn ferry, 369.
- Hill, William, inspector of streets, relief granted to family of, 388.
- Hills, Lieut. John, arrested for contempt of discipline, 35; resigns from the artillery service and acts as engineer at New York, 137; mentioned, 144; assaults Mr. Ogden of New Jersey, 396.
- Hillsborough, N. C., mentioned, 482.
- Hisiop, Col., death of, in England, 207.
- Hittalos, David, mentioned, 427.
- Hoboken, N. J., William Bayard's residence at, 229; a signal station, 349.
- Hodgzard and Allison, merchants at St. Kitts, 39.
- Horndon, Lieut. William H., captured at Stony Point, 97.
- Horne, John, Surgeon 17th foot, 227.
- Horne's Hook, American battery at, 443, 446.
- Horse Neck, Conn., British army recruit cavalry at, 460.
- Hotham, Sir William, commands convoy to America, 60.
- Houghton, an ordnance transport, 104, 106, 122, 123, 135, 136, 140, 142.
- Houseall, Rev. Bernard M., occupies the seceders' meeting house, 293.
- Howard, Col. John, commands brigade of Guards, 176.
- Howe, Capt. Thomas, commander of the frigate Thames, his services in defending New York City, 149, 155, 345, 348, 355, 361, 372, 381.
- Howe, Sir William, mentioned, 16,

- 265, 438; at Brandywine, 451; strength of his army, 453.
 Howell's Ferry, S. C., mentioned, 490.
 Hoyt, Mr., mentioned, 407.
 Hudson's River, see North River.
 Hubbard, John, ill-treatment of, 397.
 Huger, Brig. Gen. Isaac, commands army on the Pedee River, 478.
 Hughes, Mr., mentioned, 445.
 Hunt, Mr., mentioned, 459, 461.
 Hunter, James, merchant at Antigua, 39.
 Huntington, L. I., refugee ships in the bay, 239; British troops quartered at, 316.
 Huntington, Brig. Gen. Jedediah, proposes exchange of newspapers, 395.
 Hayne, Maj. Gen. John Christopher, Baron de, commands 13th Hessian regiment, 289.
 Hyslop, John, Lieut. third battalion, New Jersey Vols., 421.
 Inckenberg Heights, mentioned, 295, 346.
 Innes, Col. Alexander, inspector general of the Provincial troops, 290.
 Innes, John, Lieut. Col. of the Royal Artillery, commands at Rhode Island, 19, 21, 30, 32, 33, 42, 63, 65, 68, 93, 108, 112, 116, 125, 128; his health impaired, 30, 32; offered the invalid majority, 108, 111, 112; accepts it, 129; ordered to New York, 133, 136; returns to England, 135, 139, 140, 143, 158; his long and good services, 144; granted leave of absence, 145.
 Innes, Lieut. John, son of Lt. Col. Innes, 139; artillerymen sent to England in charge of, 140, 142, 144.
 Insurance office, New York City, 408, 417.
 Hyde, Col. West, British commissioner for the exchange of prisoners, 53.
 Ireland, recruiting in, 27, 105; Volunteers of Lord Rawdon's new corps, 8, 53, 329.
 Iris, man-of-war, mentioned, 178, 401.
 Irons, Corporal, promoted, 106.
 Irvine, Brig. Gen. William, a prisoner on parole, 257, 258, 335.
 Izard, Ralph, mentioned, 502, 510.
 Jackson, an artilleryman, mentioned, 124.
 Jamaica, L. I., British grenadiers leave, 73; French prisoners at, 225, 418; troops butted at, 256; mentioned, 326.
 James, Benjamin, arrested for robbery, 331.
 James Island, S. C., British army on, 160.
 James, Mr., deputy commissary of forage, 276.
 James, Mr., confined in the main guard, 360.
 James, Sir William, owner of the ship Houghton, 141.
 Jason, armed ship, mentioned, 24, 28; captured, 44, 56, 61.
 Jay, John, letter to Gen. Lewis Morris, 434.
 Jaycock, Mrs., and children removed to the alms house, 414.
 Jefferson, Thomas, mentioned, 471, 482.
 Jenkinson, Charles, Secretary at War, advises Gen. Pattison of his promotion, 48, 104; informed of Pattison's leave of absence, 167.
 Jett, an ordnance transport, ordered to New York, 115, 182, 195; sails on expedition, 118; mentioned, 159.
 John's Land, S. C., British troops land on, 160.
 Johnson, Henry, Lieut. Col. of the 17th foot, expedition to capture cattle, 78; commander at Stony Point, 96.
 Johnson, Uzael, surgeon to first battalion N. J. Volunteers, 408.
 Johnston, Capt. William, commands a company of artillery in Florida, 45, 118, 120; to go to England for his health, 144.
 Jones, Lieut. Gen. Daniel, commandant at New York, returns to England, 87, 98; mentioned, 223, 244, 246, 253.
 Jones, Mr., mentioned, 325.
 Jones, Samuel, his grounds fortified, 149, 350.
 Juett, Chevalier, informed of the death of Charles Crosby, 384.
 Kempthorne, Captain, of the Falmouth packet ship, 27.
 Kendall, Capt. John, commander of the Rainbow frigate, 385.
 Keppel, Admiral Augustus, his acquittal gives satisfaction in New York, 51.
 Kerin, Terrence, attorney at law, refuses to pay his debts, 266.
 Kesterman, Lieut., makes use of a store for his stable, 382.

- Kendell, Henry Walrat von, Col. of the Landgrave regiment, 340.
- Kiawaw Island, S. C., mentioned, 506, 507.
- King, John, commissioner of police, 244.
- King, John, Jr., conductor of stores, 21, 23, 61.
- King Robert, appointed second lieutenant of artillery, 107.
- King's Bridge, lines at, 73; mentioned, 89; removal of artillery, 176; alarm signals at, 346, 347; American army retreat to, 441; fortified, 446.
- King Street, mentioned, 379.
- King's College, used as an hospital, 309, 395.
- King's Ferry, N. Y., protected by Fort Lafayette, 73; British troops at, 83; vessels sent to, 132; baggage of American army passed over, 191.
- Kippen, bombardier of the Royal Artillery, 22.
- Kippen, William, police commissioner, 243.
- Kipp, Mrs. Elizabeth, applies for rent of farm at Kipp's Bay, 387.
- Kissick, Philip, mentioned, 229.
- Knowles, Mr., owner of the brig Position, 412, 421.
- Kuowilton, Col. Thomas, in battle of Harlem Heights, 447.
- Knox, Mr., secretary of Lord Germaine, 215.
- Knyphausen, Baron William de, Lieut. Gen. and Commander in Chief of the Hessian troops in America, in command at King's Bridge, 73; his regiment mentioned, 100; reviews the militia, 148; return of troops, 165; mentioned, 168, 176, 249, 290, 310, 327, 353, 358; informed of the movement on Bull's Ferry, 191; examines two deserters, 315; prepares signals of alarm, 346.
- Knyphausen, Fort, formerly Fort Washington, armament, 143; signals at, 347; flags of truce to stop at, 415.
- Kosciusko, Col. Thaddeus, mentioned, 457.
- Laight, William, assistant brigade major of militia, 362.
- Laird, Capt. David, agent of small craft, mentioned, 85, 210, 278, 323, 357; commands a corps of sailors for the defence of N. Y., 148, 149, 155.
- Landgrave, regiment of, mentioned, 404.
- Lashier, John, confined in irons, 300.
- Law, Capt. Henry, to return his pilot, 245.
- Lawrence, Catharine, wife of Thomas Lawrence, and daughter of Col. Morris, mentioned, 435, 460, 462, 501.
- Lawrence, Caleb, mentioned, 427.
- Lawrence, Edward, his store used as a stable, 382.
- Lawrence, Lieut. Col. Elisha, mentioned, 420.
- Lawrence, Thomas, son-in-law, of Col. Morris, 435, 460, 462, 472, 477, 489, 501.
- Lawrence, William, mentioned, 452, 460.
- Lawson, Capt. Robert, promoted, 80, 87; bridgemaster, 171; mentioned, 282.
- Laye, Lieut. Francis, mentioned, 22.
- Lee, Arthur, mentioned, 471.
- Lee, Maj. Gen. Charles, at Charleston, 438.
- Lee, Francis Lightfoot, mentioned, 471.
- Lee, Lieut. Col. Henry, at siege of Ninety-six, 488; captures prisoners, 491.
- Lee, Mr., a resident of New York, 389.
- Lee, Mr. and Mrs., in England, mentioned, 169.
- Lefferts, Jacob, his country residence used by Cornwallis, 236.
- Lekie, Mr., mentioned, 386.
- Leland, Brig. Gen. John, of the first regt. of Foot Guards, in command on Long Island, 285, 316, 326.
- Lemoine, Capt. John, accounts of his company, 29.
- Lengerike, Lieut. Col. George de, second battalion Hessian grenadiers, 305.
- Leslie, Maj. Gen. Alexander, promoted, 10; commands at Staten Island, 73; expedition to the southward, 216; at New York City, 234, 236; to evacuate Charleston, 504; permits Mrs. Gen. Greene to visit the Sea Islands, 506, 507; evacuates Charleston, 509.
- Liddle, Sergeant, in the Royal Artillery, 106.
- Lincoln, Thomas, Earl of, aid-de-camp to the King, 217.

- Linsing, Lieut. Col. William de, first battalion Hessian grenadiers, 305.
- Lion, armed ship, captured, 10.
- Lisbon, vessels bound to, from New York, 401.
- Liseksik, John, arrested for robbery, 331.
- Lispénard, Leonard, brewery to be occupied as a barracks, 290; wood for brewery, 318.
- Little, Lieut., American prisoner, ill-treated, 257.
- Livingston, Peter Van Brugh, his son killed in a duel, 466.
- Livingston, William A., killed in a duel, by Lieut. Stake, 466.
- Lloyd, Capt. Thomas, of the Royal Navy, 424.
- Lloyd, William, Sergeant, Royal Artillery, mentioned, 124; conductor of flag of truce to Elizabethtown, 319, 405.
- Lloyd's Neck, L. I., troops ordered to, 272.
- Lewis, Stephen, captured by refugees, 337.
- Long Island, N. Y., British troops cross the East River from, 73; Cornwallis's forces land on, 127; fortified, 196; passes required to visit, 232; wood cut on, 331; battle fought on, 439; courts opened, 446; principal part of the British army on, 464, 470.
- Long Island, S. C., British land on, 437, 438.
- Loos, Col. John Augustus de, sails with his regiment of Losberg for Quebec, 113.
- Lorentz, Mr., mentioned, 231.
- Loring, Joshua, commissary general of prisoners, security of prisoners in North Church, 213; property sent by flag of truce, 222, 385; mentioned, 227; to attend board of examination every Tuesday, 238; insulted by E. Bridgham, 248, 250, 265; to furnish supplies for British prisoners, 251; exchange of prisoners, 260, 270; supplies French officers with money, 418, 419.
- Losberg, Major General Frederick William, regiment sent to Quebec, 113, 272; presents respects of Hessian officers to Gen. Pattison, 205; quarters provided in New York City, 289; his brigade in garrison, 347; apology of Barrack Master White to, 379, 380.
- Lott, Henry, allowed to return to Staten Island, 299.
- Low, Isaac, President of the Chamber of Commerce, difference between Messrs. Seton and Sterret, 422; Gen. Pattison returns thanks for the assistance rendered him by the Chamber of Commerce, 426.
- Lowther, William, mentioned, 427.
- Loyal American regiment at Verplanck's Point, 86, 97.
- Loyal Commissariat Volunteers, 347.
- Ludlow Family, 441.
- Ludlow, George Duncan, has papers of Hector St. John, 91; opens courts of justice on L. I., 446.
- Ludlow, Thomas, Jr., vendue master, mentioned, 412, 421, 430.
- Lumm, Major Charles, of the 44th regiment, indisposed, 272; commandant at Powles Hook, 304, 313, 314, 320, 328, 332, 333, 334, 336, 342, 344, 348, 354, 358, 361, 364, 367, 391.
- Lutwidge, Capt. Skeff, of the Royal Navy, 401.
- Mabbitt, Joseph, his residence, 389.
- Macbean, Forbes, Lieut. Col. of the Royal Artillery, 26.
- McClellan, John, sale of a negro boy, 407.
- MacColough, James, refuses to obey decision of Chamber of Commerce, 273.
- McCormick, Daniel, vendue master, mentioned, 410.
- McDavitt, Patrick, police commissioner, 244.
- McDonald, Alexander, appointed clerk of stores, 13, 23, 169; taken prisoner, 61; in Georgia, 118; ordered to Savannah, 182.
- McDougall, Maj. Gen. Alexander, at Continental Village, 79; threatens Stony Point, 97; at Harlem, 447; his staff, 467; succeeds Schuyler in Congress, 470.
- McGillop, Capt., and his wife, mentioned, 275, 276.
- McGowan's Pass, mentioned, 150; signal station, 346.
- McKennan, Capt. Ronald, of the 84th foot or Royal Highland Emigrants, 222.
- MacLean, Doctor, required to give bail, 283.
- McLean, Brig. Gen. Francis, at Halifax, 3, 11, 37, 172, 173; establishes a post at Penobscot, 112.

- McLeod, Capt. John, at Rhode Island, 64; promoted, 113; defends Charleston, 182.
- McLeroth, Major Robert, of the 64th foot, 295.
- McMaster, James, complaint against Mr. Henderson, 409.
- McNabb, Lieut. Allan, of the Queen's Rangers, 365.
- McNiff, Mr., his goods allowed to pass to Staten Island, 408.
- McPherson, Lieut. Col. Duncan, of the 71st regiment, 252.
- Magaw, Col. Robert, prisoner on parole, 319.
- Maiden Lane, barrack office in, 291; Commissary Sprout resides in, 388.
- Malcom, Col. William, consults with Washington, 462.
- Mallett, Dr. Jonathan, purveyor to the hospitals, 309.
- Man, Thomas Charles, clerk of stores, 189; to act as commissary, 215.
- Manly, Capt. John, captures prizes, 434.
- Margetson, a bombardier in the artillery, 193.
- Maria, armed ship, 28, 29, 30, 32; captured by the Americans, 56, 61.
- Maria ordnance transport at Charlestown, 196, 218; returns to England, 210.
- Marion, Brig. Gen. Francis, operations with Gen. Greene, 491.
- Marr, John, secretary to Commodore Collier, 234.
- Marston, John, his country residence, 235, 404.
- Martha and Elizabeth, artillery transport brig, 180.
- Martin, Brig. Gen. Anthony G., at Powles Hook, 252, 254.
- Martin, Capt. of Hessian engineers, and deputy quarter master general of Hessian troops, 310.
- Martin, master gunner at New York, dead, 370.
- Martin, Thomas, wishes to return to New Jersey, 358.
- Martin, William, Lieut. Col., commanding fourth battalion Royal Artillery at New York; official orders to and mention of, 29, 42, 69, 70, 72, 85, 88, 175, 180, 200, 215, 216, 217, 305, 340, 351; ill with fever, 40; eldest captain in battalion, 112. address to Gen. Pattison on his return to England, 211.
- Martinico, garrison of, in need of supplies, 10.
- Mary, ship, chartered, 188.
- Maryland, ordnance transport, wrecked on the coast, 13; troops rescued from the British, 471; promises to reinforce Gen. Greene, 473.
- Massachusetts troops at West Point, 79.
- Massey, Maj. Gen. Eyre, in Nova Scotia, 12, 36, 173.
- Mastin, Ephraim, his land on Long Island, 244.
- Mather, Rev. Moses, of Connecticut, and his four sons, imprisoned, 236.
- Matthew, Maj. Gen. Edward, commander of the Guards, promoted, 10; expedition to Virginia, 59; at New York, 137, 297, 298, 323, 333.
- Matthews, David, Mayor of New York, his residence, 213; care of a lunatic, 324; organization of the militia, 347, 349, 354, 355; to press sailors, 390.
- Matthews, Col. George, a paroled prisoner, 319.
- Mauritius Island, mentioned, 420.
- Maxwell, William, falsely charges Lieut. Crammond with entertaining lewd women in his quarters, 339, 341, 344, 359, 364, 365.
- Mead, Capt. of the ship Hananell, 406.
- Measure, Lieut. John, mentioned, 89; at Halifax, 171.
- Mecklenburgh Co., N. C., has a Whig population, 474.
- Mercer, Capt. Alexander, of the Engineer Corps, fortifies Stony Point, 77; repairs Fort George, 202; works on Governor's Island, 271, 306, 326; carpenter shop, 280; defenses of New York City, 350, 360, 366.
- Mercury, frigate, disabled, 438.
- Mercury, packet from Falmouth, 48, 49, 50, 52, 54, 56, 57, 61, 119, 121, 123, 125.
- Mersereau, Mr., deputy commissary of prisoners, 270.
- Metzhaimer, Lieut. John M., aid-de-camp to Gen. Losberg, 379, 380.
- Miller, John, offers the armed ship Caesar, 353; owner of the powder ship, 418, 424.
- Milner, Mr., mentioned, 308.
- Minto, residence of Andrew Elliott, 275.
- Mitchell, Andrew, police commissioner, 244.
- Mitchell, Mr., mentioned, 453.

- Molly, transport, mentioned, 59.
 Monkhouse, Lieut., in charge of prisoners, 392, 394.
 Monk's Corner, S. C., mentioned, 489, 491.
 Montague, James, commander of the frigate *Mercury*, 438.
 Montrossor, Major John, property of, destroyed, 442.
 Montrossor's Island plundered, 442; battery erected on, 443; British land on, 445.
 Moody, James, and his gang, 401.
 Moore, Rev. Benjamin, applies for a house to live in, 380.
 Moore, John, part owner of the ship *James*, 196; of a hulk, 229.
 Moran, James, resides in the Broadway, 393, 400.
 Morden, James, ordnance storekeeper at Halifax, 3.
 Morgan, Brig. Gen. Daniel, at Pedee River, 474; success at Cowpens, 476; at Catawba, 478.
 Morrisania, N. Y., mentioned, 207; affairs at, 441, 442; fired on, 443, 445; British to land at, 446; seen from Fort Lee, 465.
 Morris, Cadwalader and Co., agents for Lars and Smith, at Phil., 461.
 Morris, Catharine, see Lawrence.
 Morris, Helen, 505.
 Morris, Jacob, at Charleston, S. C., 435, 438; aid to Gen. Lee, 439; mentioned, 471; family of, 477; letters to his father, Gen. Morris, 435, 438; letters from his brother, Col. Morris, 472, 476, 488, 495, 497, 501, 502.
 Morris, John, Lieut. Col. of the N. J. Volunteers, 262.
 Morris, Brig. Gen. Lewis, delegate to Congress at Phil., asks interest of Washington for Ogden and Burr, 433; a correspondent of John Jay, 434; distress of his family, 435; they move to Harrison's Purchase, 440, 443, 444; visits his family, 448; at Princeton, 450; they settle at Phil., 452; services in the field, 454, 455, 462; at Rocky Hill, 460; attends the N. Y. Legislature, 465, 470; offers use of his books to Burr, 503; condition of his affairs, 505; letters to Gen. Washington, 433; from John Jay, 434; his son Jacob, 435, 438; his son Lewis, Jr., 439-509; A. Burr, 503; his son William W., 510; Baron Stauben, 472.
 Morris, Col. Lewis, Jr., in battle of Long Island, 439; removes his family from Morrisania, 440, 443, 444; aid to Gen. Greene, 447; at battle of Harlem, 447; at Burdett's Ferry, 448; at Rhode Island, 449, 455; with the army in New Jersey, 450-454, 458-470; a field officer, 455; challenges John Carter, 457; skirmish at Elizabethtown, 458; suffers from depreciation of paper money, 466; at Richmond, Va., 471, 472; operation in the Southern Department, 473-509; accompanies Mrs. Greene to the Sea Islands, and pays court to Nancy Elliot, 506; engaged to marry, 509; letters to his father, Gen. Morris, 439, 440, 443, 444, 447, 448, 449, 450, 451, 453, 455, 456, 458, 459, 461, 462, 463, 464, 466, 470, 471, 473, 479, 482, 484, 485, 489, 493, 494, 500, 504, 507, 508, 509; to his brother Jacob, 472, 476, 488, 495, 497, 501, 502; to his brother-in-law, Thomas Lawrence, 477.
 Morris, Mary, wife of Gen. Lewis Morris, removes from Morrisania, 440, 443, 444; at Princeton, 450; settled at Phil., 452; a fond, good mother, 505.
 Morris, Michael, physician and inspector general of the hospitals, 60, 194, 227, 309.
 Morris, Michael, Jr., surgeon's mate to the artillery, 60; promoted to surgeon, 193.
 Morris, Peter, matross in the artillery, 62.
 Morris, Judge Richard, mentioned, 441, 512.
 Morris, Roger, his house a signal station, 347.
 Morris, William W., stationed at West Point, 510.
 Morristown, N. J., attack on, by the British, apprehended, 156.
 Moultrie, armed vessel, captured, 53.
 Mowatt, Capt H., of the Albany sloop-of-war, 3, 6, 8.
 Moylan, Col. Stephen, mentioned, 466, 498.
 Mudd, Sergeant, mentioned, 330.
 Murray, Robert, his house at Incenberg, 295; a signal station, 346.
 Myers, Mr., corresponds with the Americans, 310.
 Nash, James, conductor of stores, 67.

- Nash, William, collar maker for the artillery, 143.
- Nassau Street, mentioned, 416.
- Needham, Capt. Francis, recommends Dr. Arnot for promotion, 197.
- Negroes. Slave drivers at Pensacola, 46; escape from New Jersey, 397; oppressed in the South, 406; failure to raise a corps for American army in Ga., 409.
- Neil, Mr., part owner of the brig James, 106.
- Nelly, an ordnance transport, 59.
- Nesbitt, Capt. Colebrook, aid-de-camp to Maj. Gen. Mathew, 207, 323, 324, 337, 352.
- Newark Bay, N. J., obstructed by ice, 319.
- Newbern, N. C., mentioned, 482.
- New Bridge, N. J., American troops recross, 191.
- New England, lack of energy in the councils of, 449; convention to furnish troops, 405.
- New Jersey, military operations in, 90, 184, 191, 252, 254, 314, 328, 334, 343, 364, 391, 458, 464; women swarm to New York, 237; communication with New York, 275; spies from, 367; female negroes escape from, 397; furnishes provisions for New York City, 400; mutiny of Pa. line in, 480.
- New Jersey Volunteers, 89.
- Newport, R. I., arrival of British fleet at, 457.
- Newspapers, exchange of, 305.
- New Utrecht, L. I., prisoners at, 235.
- New York, reduction of state military officers, 455; quota for the campaign of 1780, 462; Legislature meet at Poughkeepsie, 465; depreciation of soldiers' pay, 466; Provincial Congress orders the arrest of disaffected persons, 512.
- New York Chamber of Commerce, 221, 273, 292, 308, 377, 386, 408, 409, 412, 422, 426, 430.
- New York City, lack of food, 1, 3, 226, 297; garrison for the defence of orders, etc., 4, 8, 12, 31, 41, 59, 64, 73, 85, 86, 87, 98, 120, 127, 147, 162, 176, 178, 184, 195, 206, 212, 218, 272, 274, 288, 290, 291, 295, 298, 326, 330, 340, 342, 356, 365, 376, 403, 426, 463; hospitals, 6, 197, 221, 227, 237, 259, 264, 267, 277, 280, 304, 309, 324, 373, 395, 398, 416; not to be evacuated, 59; Gen. Pattison succeeds Gen. Jones as commandant, 92, 98; naval force and movement, 98, 102, 104, 106, 112, 298, 303, 355, 366, 361, 401; scarcity of money, 103; fevers prevail, 120, 232; fortifications erected for defence, 127, 147, 149, 155, 177, 178, 184, 188, 196, 202, 268, 269, 271, 291, 295, 306, 340, 350, 356, 360, 362, 366, 370, 392, 398, 440, 447; rumored attack on, by the French, 127; citizens number 2,000, 128; prisons and prisoners, 129, 213, 223, 224, 225, 229, 233, 236, 237, 238, 262, 280, 281, 284, 285, 300, 324, 325, 335, 345, 383, 384, 387, 393, 402, 414, 418, 419; hard winter of 1779-80; the bay frozen to Staten Island, 146, 147, 148, 152, 160, 352, 364, 871, 372; Washington threatens, 147, 400; militia reorganized, 147, 148, 151, 153, 154, 155, 160, 183, 347, 349, 354, 355, 362, 366, 369, 373, 390, 392, 425, 428; ferries, 180, 222, 269, 273, 281, 284, 307, 311, 319, 369, 376; proceedings to provide fuel for inhabitants and garrison, 206, 240, 279, 283, 293, 305, 306, 310, 317, 318, 319, 321, 325, 327, 330, 331, 333, 336, 337, 340, 342, 348, 349, 360, 363, 364, 367, 371; churches, 213, 293, 373, 379, 417; markets, 221, 228, 239, 297, 318, 332, 366, 367, 400; flags of truce, 221, 254, 276, 281, 284, 319, 376, 379, 405, 415; care of the streets and roads, 221, 238, 386, 388; police arrangements and orders, 225, 235, 237, 243, 261, 266, 285, 287, 289, 290, 303, 310, 313, 317, 321, 338, 339, 341, 357, 359, 368, 371, 377, 378, 381, 387, 409, 413, 414, 425; city hall, 226, 227, 286, 305; city library, 227; vestry, 235, 261, 273, 370, 380, 389, 393, 394, 400, 410, 411; women swarm from the Jerseys, 237; communication with New Jersey, 275; distilleries stopped, 287, 289, 290, 307; women and children of the regiments to be sent to Cork, 295; orphan asylum established, 311; alms house, 318, 414, 416; board of examination to settle disputes, 241; alarm signals in case of attack, 340, 349, 351, 353, 401; women spies in, 367; taverns, 275, 294, 338, 346, 368, 398, 399, 448; negroes escape to,

- 397; embargo, 401; new insurance office, 408, 417; Americans retreat from, 448, 447; great fire, Sept. 21, 1776, 449; expedition against, postponed, 405; evacuation by the British, 505, 508, 509.
- Nicholia, Doctor, a resident at Halifax, 6.
- Nicoll, Charles, residence of, 295.
- Niles, Ensign of the Continental Army, 385.
- Ninety-six, siege of, 488, 491.
- Nixon, Col. John, his regiment at Morrisania, 441, 443.
- Noble Bounty, a transport vessel, 117, 160, 188, 192, 195.
- Nooth, John Mervin, superintendent general of all the hospitals, 264, 268, 277, 382, 397.
- Norfolk, Va., in possession of the British, 435.
- North Carolina, two regiments from, at West Point, 79; British Army in, 435; troops sent to Charleston, 437; drained of provisions, 475; Americans retreat into, 481.
- North Church, used as a prison, 213.
- North River, military operations on, 73, 323, 401, 415.
- Norton, Lieut. Col. Chapel, of the second regiment of Foot Guards, appointed commissioner for a general exchange of prisoners, 165.
- Nottingham, an armed ship, 18, 21, 28, 30, 31, 54.
- Oakerson, Mr., defrauds farmers, 313.
- Oakley, Stephen, a prisoner, released, 337.
- Odell, Rev. Jonathan, mentioned, 381.
- Ogden, David, of N. J., ill-treated by Lieut. Hills, 396.
- Ogden, Capt. Nicholas, charge against, 812; adjutant of militia, 425.
- O'Hara, Lieut. Augustus, posted to Capt. Traill's company of artillery, 16, 54; reprimanded, 175; at Powles Hook, 314.
- Oliver, Joseph, mentioned, 405.
- O'Reilly, Capt. of the Regiment de Bose, applies for quarters, 263.
- Osborne, Capt. L., offers his services to defend N. Y., 149, 154.
- Osborne, James, mentioned, 256.
- Osborne, Thomas, mentioned, 256.
- Osterly, ship, captured, 420.
- Otis, Samuel, a man of merit, 479.
- Otter, ship, mentioned, 303.
- Overton, Nathaniel, captured by refugees, 256.
- Overton, adjutant of Moylan's regiment, kills Capt. Peyton, 466.
- Page, Joseph, barrack master at New York, official correspondence and mention, 267, 279, 283, 288, 305, 310, 314, 318, 330, 359, 380, 386, 393, 396, 407.
- Panton, Rev. George, of N. J., 417.
- Parker, Mr., a public nuisance, 253.
- Parker, Sir Peter, operations at Charleston, 436, 438.
- Parker, William, Lieut. of engineers, 271.
- Parker's Ford, Pa., mentioned, 451.
- Parry, Albert, matross of artillery, 57, 124, 125.
- Parsons, Mr., suspected of disloyalty, 310.
- Parsons, Maj. Gen. Samuel H., in command at West Point, 79, 81.
- Pashley, Corporal, ill-treatment of, 397.
- Paterson, Brig. Gen. James, Lt. Col. of the 63d Regiment, arrival at New York, 98; his wife mentioned, 123; commandant at Staten Island, 275; resides in Maiden Lane, 322.
- Pattison, Gen. James, official letters as commander of the artillery service in America, 1-218; promoted Major-General, 10, 48, 104, 110; visits Rhode Island, 32, 40; his wife's health, 52; at Stony Point, 69, 72, 95; summer quarters at Provoost's house, 84, 112; commandant of New York, 92, 98, 125; permitted to visit England for his health, 164, 166, 167, 184, 186, 187, 188, 190, 200, 203, 209; the king approves of his conduct, 181, 183; resigns his command of New York, 193, 197, 426, 429; complimented by the Hessian officers, 205, 212; address from the officers of the Royal Artillery, 211; embarks for England, 214; at Bath, 215, 217; official letters as commandant of the city and garrison of New York, 221-430; fuel for his quarters, 279; address of the officers of militia, 428.
- Pattison, General, a New York privateer, 162, 164, 180.
- Peck, Mr., mentioned, 308.
- Peekskill, N. Y., mentioned, 79.
- Peers, Lieut., commander of the Crane galley, 372, 381.

- Pell, Joshua, destruction of his property by the Queen's Rangers, 365.
- Pemberton, Lieut., of the refugees, mentioned, 191.
- Pemble, Lieut. William, of the 26th Regiment, 18, 19; loses an arm at Rhode Island, 20.
- Pendleton, Mr., loss of his horse, 302.
- Pennington, Lieut. Col., mentioned, 344.
- Pennsylvania line mutiny in New Jersey, 480.
- Penobscot, Me., fort at, 112.
- Pensacola, Fla., negro drivers, 46; garrison, 47; captured, 486.
- Perry, Mr., his residence, 378.
- Perseus, frigate, 102.
- Petner, Mr., mentioned, 290.
- Peyton, Capt. in Moylan's regiment, killed in a duel, 466.
- Pfaff, Ensign Dietrich, of the Prince Hereditary Regiment, 249.
- Philadelphia, price of flour at, 10; mentioned, 31; Washington's movements near, 451.
- Phillips, Maj. Gen. William, leaves Virginia on parole, 129; arrival at New York, 144, 270; commissioner for the exchange of prisoners, 165.
- Phillipsborough, N. Y., British army at, 97, 98.
- Phillipse House, camp at, 73; headquarters of Sir Henry Clinton, 75, 78.
- Pickens, Brig. Gen. Andrew, at Fort Ninety-six, 491.
- Pike, Corporal, court-martialed, 343.
- Pintard, Lewis, agent for American prisoners, 222.
- Pitcairn, Capt. Thomas, confines prisoners in the provost, 402.
- Pitts, Capt. Thomas, on leave of absence, 8, 20; to be retired, 50, 53, 108, 109.
- Point Pleasant, near Halifax, 12.
- Polhemus, Lieut., an American prisoner, ill-treated, 257.
- Pollock, Mr., mentioned, 410.
- Porter, Corporal, reduced to the ranks, 7.
- Portsmouth, Va., British embark at, 472; French frigates off the harbor, 482.
- Postilion, brig, 412.
- Potter, Doctor, mentioned, 256.
- Poughkeepsie, N. Y. State Legislature meet at, 465.
- Powder ship at New York, 424.
- Powles Hook, N. J., military operations at, and mention, 99, 100, 101, 147, 191, 228, 230, 252, 272, 278, 304, 313, 321, 328, 329, 332, 333, 335, 354, 359, 364, 391, 464.
- Prescott, Maj. Gen. Richard, 69, 117.
- Prevost, Maj. Gen. Augustus, 9, 10, 17, 22, 30, 64, 102, 183.
- Prevost, Mrs. Theodosia, marries Aaron Burr, 503.
- Price, Mr., mentioned, 414.
- Prince Charles' regiment, mentioned, 53.
- Prisoners, exchange of, 53, 165, 272, 324, 335, 376.
- Prison ship, mentioned, 225.
- Pritchard, Lieut. John, promoted, 107.
- Privateers attack British transports, 120; at New York City, 338.
- Prize money, petition for distribution of, 64.
- Provoost, David, his residence occupied by Gen. Pattison, 84, 85, 88.
- Quebec, clothing sent to, 26; Hessians ordered to from N. Y., 120.
- Queen of France, Continental frigate, captures prizes, 52, 56.
- Queen St., mentioned, 347, 394, 407, 416.
- Race, John, a prisoner, discharged, 383.
- Rainbow, man-of-war, mentioned, 385.
- Raisable, man-of-war, mentioned, 75, 120, 126.
- Raleigh, frigate, mentioned, 51, 32, 217.
- Ramsey, Lieut. Col. Nathaniel, prisoner on parole, 319.
- Ranger, Continental frigate, captures prizes, 52, 56.
- Rapelje, Rem., mentioned, 427.
- Raven, ship, used for fuel, 348.
- Rawdon, Lord Francis, organizes the Volunteers of Ireland, 8, 53, 329; adjutant general at New York, 93, 247, 248, 250, 265, 343, 357; at Ninety-six, 488, 490.
- Ready Fork River, N. C., skirmish at, 483.
- Reading Furnace, Pa., Continental army at, 451.
- Recovery, brig, sails for Lisbon, 401.
- Refugees, memorial of, 354; embark for St. Augustine, 508.
- Reid, Lieut. John, of the Royal Artillery, adjutant, 6, 16, 18, 66, 208.
- Renown, man-of-war, 34, 120, 285.

- Rhode Island, military movements in, 8, 14, 21, 28, 31, 63, 84, 85, 86, 117, 126, 133, 135, 136, 195, 449, 463, 470.
- Rice, Mr., deputy commissary of naval prisoners at N. Y., 224.
- Richardson, Capt., mentioned, 323.
- Richardson, Mr., mentioned, 472.
- Richardson's Ford, Pa., mentioned, 451.
- Richmond frigate, 31, 32, 217.
- Richmond, Va., mentioned, 471, 472, 483.
- Rickets, Mr., mentioned, 394.
- Riedesel, Maj. Gen. Baron Frederick A., leaves Virginia on parole, 129; arrives at New York, 144, 270; residence, 404.
- Rivington, James, mention of his Royal Gazette, 364, 365.
- Roberts, Lieut. John, applies for a transfer to the line, 15; escapes from Stony Point, 97.
- Robertson, Lieut. Gen. James, commandant at New York, 98, 193, 213; governor of the province of New York, 165; mentioned, 168, 429, 430.
- Robertson, James, prints a libel in his paper, *The Loyal American*, 281.
- Rochfort, Capt. George, of the Royal Artillery, movements of his company, etc., 35, 73, 88, 89, 99, 118, 120, 162, 170, 182, 186, 192, 198, 218.
- Rockingham, the Marquis of, mentioned, 507.
- Rodney, Admiral Sir George Bridges, ill at New York, 470.
- Roebuck, man-of-war, convoys a fleet to New York, 119.
- Rogers, Lieut. Henry, ordered to New York City, 84; commanded artillery in Va., 69.
- Rogers, Lieut. in the Continental Army, mentioned, 457.
- Romine, Mr., a prisoner in the sugar house, visited by his daughter, 413.
- Romulus, man-of-war, 31, 32, 36, 39.
- Roome, John Le Chevalier, secretary to Gen. Pattison, 268, 357, 359, 371, 378, 389, 402, 407, 409, 410.
- Roorback, Capt. Barrent, claims a house in Smith St., 261.
- Rosamond, ordnance transport, 118, 126, 159, 182, 195.
- Rose, frigate, 31, 32, 48.
- Rosey, a transport brig, 182.
- Ross, Capt. Alexander, aid-de-camp to Gen. Cornwallis, 385.
- Royal Highland Emigrants, ordered to Whitestone, L. I., 222.
- Royal Naval Redoubt, 356, 362, 373.
- Rusden, Captain of the ship *Houghton*, 141.
- Russell, man-of-war, 120, 126, 159.
- Russia Merchant, ordnance transport, 83, 159, 161.
- Rutgers Brewery, a repository for naval stores, and Hessian hospital at, 233.
- Rutherford, Mr., mentioned, 474.
- Rutledge, John, Governor of S. C. and delegate to Congress, 500, 501.
- Ryerson family, of L. I., ill-treated by Hessian officers, 249.
- Sacket, Samuel, mentioned, 427.
- St. Augustine, Fla., artillery detachment at, 62, 207; refugees embark for, 508.
- St. Clair, Maj. Gen. Arthur, 70, 165, 502.
- St. John, J. Hector de Creve Coeur, person and papers seized, 90, 91.
- St. John's, Fla., 486.
- St. Lucie, W. L., operations at, 9, 14.
- St. Paul's Church, mentioned, 347.
- Sally, brig, wrecked, 198; schooner, captured, 372.
- Salmon, Mr., mentioned, 414.
- Salt, Joseph, matross of artillery, 36.
- Sandwich, packet ship, 79, 119.
- Sandwich, man-of-war, 470.
- Sandy Hook, N. J., 52, 56, 61, 68, 102, 120.
- Saratoga, battle at, 476.
- Sartine, a French frigate, 418.
- Savage, Capt. Henry, deputy quarter master general, 304.
- Savannah, Ga., military operations at, 9, 13, 20, 28, 48, 52, 53, 56, 61, 62, 207, 486.
- Schalch, Capt. Jacob A., promoted, 1; to return to England, 9, 19, 30, 32, 40, 51; sails, 65.
- Schuter, Lieut. Col. Henry de, third battalion Hessian Grenadiers, 305.
- Schuyler, Maj. Gen. Philip, succeeded by Gen. McDougal as delegate to Congress, 470.
- Scotland, preference to recruiting men in, 27.
- Scott, Capt. David, commissary of horse, 203, 412.
- Scott, Lieut. George, 54, 88, 125.
- Scott, Brig. Gen. John Morin, 455.
- Scott, Lieut. Thomas, 54.

- Seabury, Rev. Samuel, escapes arrest, 442.
- Sea Horse, ordnance transport, 119, 123, 135, 160, 188, 193, 195, 379.
- Sears, Col. Isaac, 461, 464, 470.
- Second River, N. J., mentioned, 228.
- Seely, Sylvanus, Col. of N. J. militia, commands at Elizabethtown, 281, 375.
- Seldon, Lieut., bravery of, 488.
- Semple, Thomas, mentioned, 416.
- Seton, Robert, merchant at New York, 229, 242, 409, 422, 423.
- Shads, Capt., see Chads.
- Shand, Capt. Alexander, promoted, 1; to return to England, 9, 19, 30, 32, 40, 51; sails, 65, 66, 80.
- Sharpe, Richard, mentioned, 427.
- Shea, Capt., mentioned, 434.
- Shee, Col. John, mentioned, 441.
- Shelburne, Lord, mentioned, 507.
- Shotwell, Eden, 408, 411.
- Shrewsbury, N. J., mentioned, 480.
- Silver Eel, a transport ship, 424.
- Silliman, Brig. Gen. Gold Selleck, a prisoner on parole, 257, 258, 335.
- Simcoe, Col. John Graves, mentioned, 299, 383, 384.
- Sinclair, Capt. of transport Fanny, 222.
- Skinner, Abraham, mentioned, 446.
- Skinner, Brig. Gen. Cortland, commands brigade of New Jersey Volunteers, 100, 299, 319, 329, 405, 408, 420.
- Slater, Thomas, master of the brigantine Hawke, 226.
- Slaves, drivers at Pensacola, 46; escape from New Jersey, 397; sale in N. Y., 406; oppressed at the south, 496.
- Small, Major John, of the 82d foot or 2d battalion of Royal Highland Emigrants, 150, 354.
- Smith, Capt., mentioned, 229.
- Smith, Charles, Capt. Lieut. of the Royal Artillery, 138, 172.
- Smith, Brig. Gen. Francis, 10, 289, 410, 411.
- Smith, John, Lieut. Royal Artillery, 83, 132.
- Smith, John, secretary to Sir Henry Clinton, 419.
- Smith, Joshua Hett, his son wishes to visit New York, 70.
- Smith, Josiah, a prisoner in the provost, 241, 262.
- Smith, Lemuel, a prisoner in the provost, 262.
- Smith, Paschal N., mentioned, 452, 459, 461, 470.
- Smith, Peter, mentioned, 358.
- Smith, Richard, merchant at New York, 244, 292.
- Smith, Major Robert, mentioned, 447.
- Smith, Col. Samuel, skirmish at Springfield, N. J., 458.
- Smith, Street, 261, 393.
- Smith, Thomas, mentioned, 503.
- Smith, Capt. Thomas, mentioned, 253.
- Smith, William, 70, 91, 282.
- Smith's Clove, a narrow pass in the Highlands, 78.
- Smyth, John, treasurer of the city of New York, 370, 387, 400, 424.
- Snowden, Lieut. James, 481, 485.
- Solebay, frigate, sails for Savannah, 48, 162.
- Solkrig, Mr., mentioned, 292.
- Somendike, John, storehouse broken open, 259, 260.
- South Carolina, military operations in, 435, 438, 471, 473, 476, 478, 480, 485, 486, 488, 489, 493, 494, 495, 497, 499, 500, 504, 506, 507, 508, 509. See Charleston.
- Spaniards, attack the Floridas, 486.
- Spanish prize, arrives at New York, 126; fleet to join the French, 465.
- Speedwell Iron Works, N. C., mentioned, 484, 501.
- Speedwell, brig, sails for Lisbon, 401.
- Springfield, N. J., skirmish at, 458.
- Sproat, David, commissary general of naval prisoners, his residence, 387.
- Sprout, Mr., mentioned, 354.
- Spuyten Duyvil Creek, guardship stationed at, 415.
- Stake, Lieut., kills Mr. Livingston in a duel, 466.
- Standish, Capt. David, stationed in the West Indies, 39.
- Star Redoubt, 346, 351.
- Staten Island, N. Y., military movements, garrison, etc., 53, 73, 121, 127, 147, 180, 230, 319, 351, 353, 408, 458.
- Stephens, Francis, storekeeper and paymaster to the ordnance department, 131, 134, 137, 143, 161, 196, 204, 214, 379, 384.
- Stephens, R., son of Francis, conductor of stores, 214.
- Sterns, Jonathan, clerk of stores, 65, 93, 134, 143.
- Sterret, Mr., mentioned, 422, 423.
- Steuken, Baron, commands militia, 482; the care of his horse, 512.

- Stevenson, Capt., mentioned, 502.
 Stevenson, Mr., redoubt built at his house, 362.
 Stewart, Charles, Lieut. Col. 26th foot, sent to Rhode Island, 117.
 Stewart, George, Ensign in the 82d foot, 260.
 Stewart, Capt. John, tests Swedish guns, 143; granted leave to go to England, 207.
 Stirling, Lord (William Alexander) taken prisoner, 440.
 Stirling, Maj. Gen. Thomas, at Stony Point, 97; in command at New York, 399; his horse stolen, 402.
 Stono Ferry, Ga., attacked, 102.
 Stony Point, N. Y., captured by the British, 69, 70, 72, 74, 75, 76, 77, 79; re-taken by the Americans, 94, 95, 96, 97, 251; British stores at, 116; to be evacuated, 132.
 Stratton, James, Lieut. of engineers, 271, 326.
 Stuyvesant, Nicholas G., troops quartered at his house, 295.
 Stuyvesant, Peter, troops quartered at his house, 295; they destroy his trees, 360; ships of war anchor in the East River, opposite his house, 447.
 Sugar House Prison, 236, 363, 414.
 Sulphur, sloop of war, 30, 32.
 Sullivan, Maj. Gen. John, taken prisoner, 447; exchanged, 447, 452.
 Sullivan's Island, S. C., 436, 438.
 Sumter, Brig. Gen., at Beaver Creek, 491.
 Sunbury, Ga., captured by the British, 9, 13, 28.
 Sussex, N. J., mentioned, 454, 461.
 Sutherland, Capt. Alexander, of the sloop of war Vulture, 401, 415.
 Sutherland, Major William, commanding garrison battalion at Powle's Hook, 100, 101, 108, 213, 230, 231, 254.
 Sweed's Ford, Pa., mentioned, 451.
 Symes, Lieut. James, of the 5th foot, barrack-master at New York, 327, 330, 333, 335, 342, 360, 367, 396.
 Symonds, Capt. T., dispute with Lieut. Wilkinson, 44; commander of the Solebay, 281.
 Sympson, Capt. James, of the third battalion Royal Artillery, 16, 17, 18, 23, 55.
 Tallman, James, robbed, 262.
 Tally Ho tavern, 294.
 Tarleton, Col. Banestre, defeated at Cowpens, 476, 478, 480; attacks a party of Tories by mistake, 483.
 Tellers Point, N. Y., 76.
 Tench, John, adjutant of N. Y. militia, 425.
 Ten Eyck, Miss, to pass the British lines, 267.
 Thames man of war, 69.
 Thompson, Archibald, assaulted, 409.
 Thompson, James, purchases vessels, 412, 421, 429.
 Thomson, Col. William, at Sullivan's Island, 439.
 Thurman, John, his real estate in New York City, 339, 374.
 Tiffin, Capt. William, captured at Stony Point, 97.
 Timpany, Robert, Major in third battalion, N. J. Vols., Skinner's brigade, 282.
 Tiverton shore, R. I., 450.
 Tomkin, Capt., agent of naval transportation, 210.
 Tongue, William, auctioneer, 368.
 Tonry, Patrick, shopkeeper at Brooklyn, 311.
 Tories, ill-treated in North Carolina, 475; attacked by Col. Tarleton, 483.
 Tortoise, a store ship, 31, 32.
 Townsend, John, magistrate on Long Island to be exchanged, 236.
 Townshend, Viscount George, master general of the ordnance, correspondence of Gen. Pattison with, etc., 2, 20, 28, 30, 51, 52, 53, 60, 73, 75, 80, 86, 96, 99, 106, 111, 112, 119, 127, 133, 157, 163, 185, 193.
 Townshend, Lord, an ordnance transport, 119, 122, 135, 160, 188, 195, 379.
 Traill, Major Peter, of the Royal Artillery, in command at Rhode Island, Stony Point, Charleston, etc., 8, 18, 33, 42, 54, 69, 74, 82, 84, 86, 87, 93, 97, 162, 168, 179, 181, 185, 189, 195, 208, 218, 383.
 Trenham, Mr., under arrest, 308.
 Trenton, N. J., 480.
 Trotter, Lieut. Thomas, 88, 89, 298.
 Truman, John, a seaman, pressed, 385.
 Trumbull, Jonathan, Gov. of Conn., 260.
 Tryon, William, Governor of New York, and Major General of the Provincial Forces, second expedition to Conn., 85, 87, 92, 93; defence of Bermuda, 145; of New

- York City, 147, 148, 150; mentioned, 285, 327, 329, 358; commands in Clinton's absence, 335, 370; town residence, 404; lies at the point of death, 446.
- Tunison, Dr., Continental surgeon, mentioned, 510.
- Turnbull, Capt., a prisoner on parole, 301.
- Turtle Bay, guard room at, 330.
- Underwood, John, a sailor, stabbed, 248.
- Unicorn, frigate, 31, 32.
- Valentine's Hill, N. Y., movements of troops at, 73, 86, 98.
- Van Buskirk, Abraham, Lt. Col. of Third New Jersey Volunteers; commands at Powles Hook, 100; grants passes to market boats, 228; his men plunder William Bayard's farm at Hoboken, 229; mentioned, 252; skirmish with Lord Stirling, 254; refuses flag of truce, 255; to examine persons passing his lines, 267, 358; strength of his command, 272.
- Van Dyck, Mrs., allowed to pass the British lines, 267.
- Van Wagoner, Mr., American commissary for the exchange of prisoners, 324.
- Vaughan, James, in charge of a flag of truce to Conn., 260.
- Vaughan, Maj. Gen. John, commands at Valentine's Hill, 73, 86; expedition against Fort Lafayette, 73, 74, 76, 79, 83, 86.
- Varck, John, mentioned, 266.
- Venables, Mrs., mentioned, 444, 448.
- Verplanck's Point, N. Y., fortifications and movements of troops at, 73, 82, 83, 86, 97, 132.
- Vestry of New York City, 235, 261, 273, 370, 380, 389, 393, 394, 400, 411.
- Virginia, artillery captured by the British in, 69, 71; paroled prisoners from, 129; capture of Norfolk, 435; troops reinforce the Carolinas, 437; mentioned, 470; Gen. Greene in, 471, 473; abandoned by the British, 472; militia in North Carolina, 481.
- Voit, Col. Augustus de, commander of the first battalion of Anspach, 296.
- Vulture, sloop of war, 75, 97, 401, 415.
- Waddell, Robert R., adjutant of militia, 425.
- Waddell, William, mentioned, 335, 336.
- Waddington, Joshua, mentioned, 318.
- Walker, Mr., mentioned, 229, 303.
- Walker, Patrick, defrauds his creditors, 406.
- Walker, Lieut. William Hood, 107.
- Wallabout Bay, L. I., 303, 332.
- Wallace, Hugh, his shipping clerk, 276.
- Wallace, Sir Thomas, mentioned, 343.
- Wallace, Lieut. William O., killed at Stono Ferry, 102, 107.
- Walters, Lieut., agent of transports, 331.
- Walton, William, his house in Queen Street, 347.
- Ward, Mr., mentioned, 292.
- Ward, Sergeant, in Lord Rawdon's regiment, 343.
- Ward, Col. Thomas, commands at Bulls Ferry, 414.
- Wardrop, Mr., mentioned, 273.
- Warren, Continental frigate, captures prizes, 52, 56.
- Warston, Mr., mentioned, 451.
- Washington, Gen. George, disgusted with Congress, 10; in the Jerseys, 74, 78; exchange of prisoners, 129; threatens New York City, 147, 160, 342; crosses the North River, 191, 195; letter to Lewis Morris in regard to commissions for Ogden and Burr, 433; movements near Phil., 451; consults with Col. Malcom, 462; letter to Gen. Greene, 498.
- Washington, Mrs. William A., at the Sea Islands, S. C., 507.
- Water Street, provision stores in, 347.
- Waters, Mr., mentioned, 442.
- Watts, John, mentioned, 321; destruction of trees on his estate, 367, 368.
- Waugh, Capt. Gilbert, of the 57th foot, barrack-master at Long Island, 269, 289, 311, 325, 331.
- Wayne, Brig. Gen. Anthony, attacks Stony Point, 96; in New Jersey, 320, 336; commands in Georgia, 498; at Charleston, 509.
- Webb, David, a prisoner, exchanged, 236.
- Webber, Capt. de, commands the main guard, 286.
- Webster, Lieut. Col. James, of the 33d foot, commands at Verplanck's Point, 94, 97.

- Weir, Daniel, letter to. 268; commissary general, 268, 276, 339, 340.
- Welling, James, prisoner in the provost, 296.
- Westchester County, N. Y., threatened by the British, 441.
- West Indies, success of the British in, 9; troops sent to, 31; losses of the British in, 494.
- West Point, N. Y., number of garrison, 79; deserter from, 78; mentioned, 460.
- Wheaton, Mr., mentioned, 225.
- Whethoff, Mr., clerk of survey, 214.
- White, Alexander, assistant barrack-master, 202, 330, 379, 380, 386.
- White, Col. John, mentioned, 498; bravery of, 499.
- White Conduit House, 275.
- White, Henry, 287, 308.
- White, John, tried for fraud, 392, 394.
- Whitestone, L. I., troops stationed at, 73, 87.
- Whiting, Mr., a prisoner, exchanged, 236.
- Wier, James, tavern keeper, 368.
- Wilkins, Rev. Isaac, his house plundered, 442.
- Wilkinson, Lieut. Edward, commands artillery at Pensacola, 44, 48, 60.
- Wilkenson, Robert, 389.
- Willett, Doctor, 446.
- Willett, Lieut. Gilbert Colden, of De Lancey's third battalion, 227.
- Willett, Mr., mentioned, 443.
- Willett, Col. Marinus, mentioned, 467.
- Willett's Point, N. Y., 446.
- Williams, Capt. Edward, major of brigade to the Royal Artillery, 8, 19, 25, 27, 30, 35, 40, 64, 71, 84, 132, 177, 261, 271, 304, 316, 383, 384.
- Williams, Col. Otho H., his regiment attacks Cornwallis, 482, 483.
- Williamson, Lieut. Col. Adam, deputy adjutant general of the British army, 18, 24.
- Williamson, Lieut. Gen. George, correspondence of Gen. Pattison with, and mention, 1, 9, 18, 21, 25, 27, 30, 35, 51, 55, 65, 80.
- Williamson, Capt. John, commandant at St. Lucie, W. I., 39, 40, 62.
- Willington, Capt. James, aid-de-camp to Gen. Tryon, 327.
- Wilmington, Del., mentioned, 435.
- Wilson, David, adjutant of militia, 425.
- Wilson, Lieut. George, 172.
- Wilson, Capt. Lieut. Ralph, serves in Georgia and South Carolina, 9, 23, 24, 27, 33, 42, 43, 48, 62, 102, 144.
- Winslow, Mr., deputy commissary of prisoners, 383.
- Winter, Capt. James, to command an invalid company, 105.
- Wolcott, Brig. Gen. Oliver, returns with his brigade to Conn., 442.
- Wood, Capt. Charles, at Halifax, 3, 4, 6, 12; ordered to New York, 138, 172.
- Wood, Mr., mentioned, 323.
- Woodhull, Gen. Nathaniel, killed, 446.
- Woolwich, England, mentioned, 27.
- Wray, George, commissary of artillery, 21, 64, 169, 190.
- Wurmb, Maj. Gen. Frederick W. von, commander of Regiment du Corps, 340.
- Yorke, Lieut. Col. John, of the 22d foot, 22.

PUBLICATION FUND.



NEW-YORK HISTORICAL SOCIETY.

FOUNDED 1804.

THE PUBLICATION FUND.

THE NEW-YORK HISTORICAL SOCIETY has established a fund for the regular publication of its transactions and Collections in American History. Publication is very justly regarded as one of the main instruments of usefulness in such institutions, and the amount and value of what they contribute to the general sum of human knowledge through this agency, as a just criterion of their success.

To effect its object, the Society proposed to issue One Thousand Scrip shares of TWENTY-FIVE DOLLARS each. Each share is transferable on the books of the Fund, in the hands of the Treasurer, and entitled the holder, his heirs, administrators or assigns, to receive :

- I. INTEREST—Until the Fund was complete, or sufficient, in the opinion of the Trustees, to enable the publications to commence without impairing the principal thereof, interest on the par value of his share or shares at the rate of five per cent. per annum.
- II. PUBLICATIONS—One copy of each and every publication made at the expense of the Fund, amounting to not less than one Octavo Volume of five hundred pages per annum.

The number of copies of these publications is strictly limited to TWELVE HUNDRED and FIFTY—of which the Society receives for corresponding Societies and exchanges for the increase of the Library, TWO HUNDRED and FIFTY copies—but no copies are offered for sale or disposition in any other manner by the Society.

The conditions of subscription included a pledge on the part of the Society that the moneys received should be applied for these purposes, and no other, and be invested solely in stocks of the United States, the City and State of New-York, or on bond and mortgage, and be held forever by the President, Recording Secretary, and Treasurer of the Society, as Trustees (ex-officio) of the Publication Fund.

The first proposals for the establishment of this Fund were issued in 1858. Received with much less interest on the part of the members than was expected, its total amount up to 1865 was so small as to suggest the necessity of abandoning the scheme and returning the amount of subscriptions and interest to the subscribers. An earnest effort, however, in that year brought up the amount to a point which gave the assurance of ultimate and not distant success.

Admonished by the universal change of values, which has taken place within the past few years, and the necessity of increasing the amount of the Fund, the Society determined to terminate the issue of shares at the original price, and to double the price of the remaining shares. Other measures are in view which promise to enhance the value of the shares without failure in the full discharge of every obligation to the shareholders, who will receive all its benefits without any additional contribution to the increased Fund.


Under the authority and direction of the Executive Committee, the series of publications began with the volume for the year 1868.

Interest still due upon any shares to January 1, 1868, will be paid to shareholders on application to the Secretary to the Trustees at the Library of the Society, Second Avenue, corner of Eleventh Street, where the volume for the current year is also ready for distribution.

FREDERIC DE PEYSTER,
ANDREW WARNER,
BENJAMIN H. FIELD,
Trustees.

GEORGE H. MOORE,
Secretary to the Trustees.

* * Any person desiring to procure these publications, may purchase a share in the Publication Fund, by enclosing a check or draft for FIFTY DOLLARS, payable to the order of BENJAMIN H. FIELD, Treasurer of the New-York Historical Society, for which the certificate will be immediately transmitted, *with the volumes already published*, as the purchaser may direct.

 Address GEORGE H. MOORE, Librarian of the Historical Society, Second Avenue, corner of Eleventh St., New-York City.

NEW-YORK, *December* 1875.

ORIGINAL SUBSCRIBERS TO THE FUND.

SHARE

1. JAMES LENOX, *N. Y. City.*
2. SAME, "
3. SAME, "
4. SAME, "
5. SAME, "
6. SAME, "
7. SAME, "
8. SAME, "
9. SAME, "
10. SAME, "
11. JOHN B. MOREAU, "
12. HENRY T. DROWNE, "
13. BENJAMIN H. FIELD, "
14. THOMAS W. O. MOORE, "
15. GEORGE BANCROFT, "
16. WILLIAM CHAUNCEY, "
17. CHARLES H. WARD, "
18. WILLIAM MENZIES, "
19. J. WATTS DE PEYSTER, "
20. EDWIN CROSWELL, "
21. EDWARD EVERETT, *Boston, Mass.*
22. HORACE BINNEY, *Phila., Pa.*
23. FREDERIC DE PEYSTER, *N. Y. City.*
24. AUGUSTUS SCHELL, "
25. ANDREW WARNER, "
26. GOUVERNEUR M. WILKINS, "
27. ERASTUS O. BENEDICT, "
28. JAMES SAVAGE, *Boston, Mass.*
29. S. ALOPSEN, *N. Y. City.*
30. ALBERT A. MARTIN, "
31. WILLIAM B. CAMPBELL, "
32. JOHN ALSTYNE, "
33. JOHN ARMSTRONG, "
34. WM. L. CHAMBERLAIN, "

SHARE

35. WILLIAM B. CROSBY, *N. Y. City*
36. HORATIO S. BROWN, "
37. JOHN A. HARDENBERGH, "
38. WILLIAM P. POWERS, "
39. SAMUEL MARSH, "
40. WILLIAM H. H. MOORE, "
41. O. V. S. ROOSEVELT, "
42. ROBERT TOWNSEND, *Albany.*
43. DAVID THOMPSON, *N. Y. City*
44. JAMES STOKES, "
45. GEORGE O. PETERS, "
46. GEORGE T. TRIMBLE, "
47. WILLIAM CURTIS NOYES, "
48. THOMAS SUFFERN, "
49. RICHARD H. BOWNE, "
50. GEORGE H. PURSER, "
51. JOHN H. CHAMBERS, "
52. GEORGE W. PRATT, "
53. HENRY A. HURLBUT, "
54. AUGUST BELMONT, "
55. GEORGE R. JACKSON, "
56. CLEATTON NEWBOLD, "
57. GEORGE BRUCE, "
58. F. A. PALMER, "
59. JOHN WARD, "
60. SAMUEL JAUDON, "
61. THOMAS T. STURGES, "
62. JOHN REID, "
63. GUSTAVUS SWAN, "
64. MATTHEW CLARKSON, "
65. WILLIAM A. WHITE, "
66. WM. M. HALSTED, "
67. THOMAS DEWITT, "
68. CHARLES P. KIRKLAND, "

| SHARE | SHARE |
|--|---|
| 69. H. G. LAWRENCE, <i>N. Y. City.</i> | 112. S. WHITNEY PHOENIX, <i>N. Y. City</i> |
| 70. EDWARD F. DE LANCEY, " | 113. SAME, " |
| 71. CYRUS CURTISS, " | 114. SAME, " |
| 72. SHEPHERD KNAPP, " | 115. SAME, " |
| 73. EDWARD DEWITT, " | 116. SAME, " |
| 74. D. B. FAYERWEATHER, " | 117. SAME, " |
| 75. MARK HOYT, " | 118. SAME, " |
| 76. CHARLES M. CONNOLLY, " | 119. SAME, " |
| 77. CORNELIUS DUBOIS, " | 120. SAME, " |
| 78. L. O. CLARK, " | 121. SAME, " |
| 79. THOMAS LAWRENCE, " | 122. SAME, " |
| 80. DAVID T. VALENTINE, " | 123. SAME, " |
| 81. H'Y RUSSELL DROWNE, " | 124. J. B. BRIGHT, <i>Waltham, Mass.</i> |
| 82. JOHN FOWLER, JR., " | 125. ROBERT L. STUART, <i>N. Y. City</i> |
| 83. WILLIAM BOWNE, " | 126. SAME, " |
| 84. HENRY T. DROWNE, " | 127. ALEXANDER STUART, " |
| 85. NEHEMIAH KNIGHT, <i>Brooklyn.</i> | 128. SAME, " |
| 86. WILLIAM S. THORNE, <i>N. Y. City.</i> | 129. GEORGE T. JACKSON, " |
| 87. ALEX'R McL. AGNEW, " | 130. JOHN A. ANDERSON, " |
| 88. ROBERT O. GOODRUE, " | 131. CHARLES P. DALY, " |
| 89. GEORGE F. NESBITT, " | 132. EVERT A. DUYOKINOK, " |
| 90. JOHN E. WOOL, <i>Troy.</i> | 133. HENRY C. CARTER, " |
| 91. JOHN P. TREADWELL, <i>New Milford, Conn.</i> | 134. ANDREW J. SMITH, " |
| 92. ISAAC FRYER, <i>N. Y. City.</i> | 135. MATHIAS BLOODGOOD, " |
| 93. CHARLES J. MARTIN, " | 136. J. ROMEYN BRODHEAD, " |
| 94. FRANKLIN F. RANDOLPH, " | 137. JNO. A. McALLISTER, <i>Phila., Pa.</i> |
| 95. SAMUEL COULTER, " | 138. NATH. W. HUNT, <i>N. Y. City.</i> |
| 96. DAVID VAN NOSTRAND, " | 139. THEO. S. PARKER, <i>Hoboken, N. J.</i> |
| 97. ADDISON G. BICKFORD, " | 140. WILLIAM M. BROWN, <i>N. Y. City.</i> |
| 98. JONAS G. DUDLEY, " | 141. AND. BROWN, <i>Middletown, N. J.</i> |
| 99. THEODORUS B. TAYLOR, " | 142. JOSEPH B. VARNUM, <i>N. Y. City</i> |
| 100. WILLIAM SCOTT, " | 143. CHARLES B. COTTEN, " |
| 101. DAVID SLOANE, " | 144. ALVIN A. ALVORD, " |
| 102. JOSEPH G. HARRISON, " | 145. WM. HENRY ARNOUX, " |
| 103. SAME, " | 146. SAME, " |
| 104. SAME, " | 147. SAME, " |
| 105. SAME, " | 148. SAME, " |
| 106. EDWARD WALKER, " | 149. ALBERT SMITH, <i>New Rochelle.</i> |
| 107. JOHN C. HEWITT, " | 150. M. C. MORGAN, <i>N. Y. City</i> |
| 108. CHARLES I. BUSHNELL, " | 151. S. HOWLAND ROBBINS, " |
| 109. GILES F. BUSHNELL, " | 152. FRANCIS BACON, " |
| 110. JOHN C. CALHOUN, " | 153. A. SPIERS BROWN, " |
| 111. THOMAS J. LEE, <i>Boston, Mass</i> | 154. GEORGE O. COLBURN, " |
| | 155. JOHN CALVIN SMITH, <i>Manlius.</i> |

SHARE

156. W. B. EAGER, JR., *N. Y. City.*
157. ISAAC J. GREENWOOD, "
158. FREDERIC R. FOWLER, "
159. ANTHONY DEY, JR., "
160. SEYMOUR J. STRONG, "
161. EBENEZER J. HYDE, "
162. WILLIAM B. TAYLOR, "
163. FERD. J. DREER, *Phila., Pa.*
164. AUG. TOETDEBERG, *Brooklyn.*
165. CHARLES O. MOREAU, *N. Y. City.*
166. CHARLES H. HART, *Phila., Pa.*
167. HENRY PHILLIPS, JR., "
168. FRANCIS B. HAYES, *Boston, Mass.*
169. T. STAFFORD DROWNE, *Brooklyn.*
170. CORTLANDT DE PEYSTER FIELD,
N. Y. City.
171. JOHN S. CRAIG, *N. Y. City.*
172. CHARLES H. ROGERS, "
173. MAURICE HILGER, "
174. E. A. BENEDIOT, "
175. WILLIAM EVERDELL, "
176. GEO. R. DROWNE, *Boston, Mass.*
177. J. WATTS DE PEYSTER, *N. Y. City.*
178. JAMES B. ANDREWS, *N. Y. City.*
179. CONSTANT A. ANDREWS, "
180. LORING ANDREWS, JR., "
181. WALTER S. ANDREWS, "
182. CLARENCE ANDREWS, "
183. WILLIAM L. ANDREWS, "
184. SAME, "
185. JOHN ARMSTRONG, "
186. PAUL K. WEIZEL, *B'klyn, N. Y.*
187. JOHN F. MCCOY, *N. Y. City.*
188. JOSEPH B. HOYT, "
189. JAMES BENEDIOT, "
190. J. NELSON TAPPAN, "
191. FRANCIS WIGAND, "
192. C. H. ISHAM, "
193. D. B. FAYERWEATHER, "
194. JOHN A. HARDENBERGH, "
195. J. W. WEIDEMEYER, "
196. EDWIN FAXON, *Boston, Mass.*
197. F. A. GALE, *N. Y. City.*

SHARE

198. JOHN CASWELL, *N. Y. City*
199. WILLIAM C. DORNIN, "
200. WILLIAM P. COOLEIDGE, "
201. JOHN R. FORD, "
202. ISRAEL CORSE, "
203. DANIEL MORISON, "
204. JOHN BRIDGE, "
205. WILSON G. HUNT, "
206. CHARLES H. SMITH, "
207. JOHN P. CROSBY, "
208. ERASTUS CORNING, *Albany.*
209. SAME, "
210. JAMES B. COLGATE, *N. Y. City*
211. SAMUEL MARSH, "
212. EDWIN PARSONS, "
213. ROBERT J. HUBBARD, "
214. J. WATTS DE PEYSTER, "
215. JAMES A. RAYNOR, "
216. ROBERT J. LIVINGSTON, "
217. JOHN C. BARRON, "
218. HENRY K. BREWER, "
219. JOHN A. NEXSEN, "
220. MARSHALL O. ROBERTS, "
221. WILLIAM N. BLAKEMAN, "
222. HERMAN C. ADAMS, "
223. THOMAS B. GUNNING, "
224. ABRAHAM BOGARDUS, "
225. JOHN E. LAUER, "
226. E. M. CRAWFORD, "
227. JAMES C. HOLDEN, "
228. SAMUEL COLGATE, "
229. WILLIAM B. ROSS, "
230. WILLIAM K. HINMAN, "
231. JOHN W. QUINCY, "
232. JAMES M. BRUCE, "
233. MISS ANNIE MOREAU, "
234. LEWIS HALLOCK, "
235. THE LIBRARY OF THE CITY OF
AMSTERDAM, *Amsterdam,*
Netherlands.
236. MRS. ANNA BOYNTON, *N. Y. City.*
237. RUFUS D. CASE, *N. Y. City*
238. CYRUS BUTLER, "

SHARE

239. RICHARD S. FIELD, *Princeton, N. J.*
 240. A. O. ZABRISKIE, *Jersey City, N. J.*
 241. MICHAEL LIENAU, *Jersey City, N. J.*
 242. WILLIAM A. WHITEHEAD, *Newark, N. J.*
 243. SIMEON DRAPER, *N. Y. City.*
 244. FREEMAN M. JOSSELYN, *Boston, Mass.*
 245. THEODORE W. RILEY, *N. Y. City.*
 246. JOHN BOYD, JR., "
 247. GEORGE K. SISTARE, "
 248. J. WARREN S. DEY, "
 249. WILLIAM H. BRIDGMAN, "
 250. ANSON PHELPS STOKES, "
 251. WILLIAM C. MARTIN, "
 252. A. ROBERTSON WALSH, "
 253. JOSEPH A. SPRAGUE, "
 254. CHARLES A. PEABODY, "
 255. WILLIAM H. MORRELL, "
 256. JOHN V. L. PRUYN, *Albany, N. Y.*
 257. FREDERICK JAMES DE PEYSTER, *N. Y. City.*
 258. WILLIAM H. MAOY, *N. Y. City.*
 259. THOMAS PATON, "
 260. DAVID STEWART, "
 261. DAVID STEWART, JR., "
 262. JOHN E. WILLIAMS, "
 263. JOHN P. TOWNSEND, "
 264. WILLIAM H. MORRELL, "
 265. HOMER MORGAN, "
 266. JOHN ARMSTRONG, "
 267. SAME, "
 268. SAME, "
 269. SAME, "
 270. N. NORRIS HALSTEAD, *Harrison, Hudson Co., N. J.*
 271. WM. O. TALLMADGE, *N. Y. City.*
 272. HOWARD CROSBY, "
 273. MRS. MARY E. BROOKS, "
 274. EDWARD HODGES, "
 275. ROBERT W. RODMAN, "

SHARE

276. JOHN L. RIKER, *N. Y. City*
 277. WALTER R. T. JONES, "
 278. CLAUDIUS L. MONELL, "
 279. BYAM K. STEVENS, JR., "
 280. FRANCIS MANY, "
 281. HENRY M. TABER, "
 282. T. M. PETERS, "
 283. JOHN B. CORNELL, "
 284. S. ALOFSEN, "
 285. SAME, "
 286. ROBERT B. MINTURN, JR., "
 287. GEORGE TUGNOT, "
 288. RUFUS S. BERGEN, *Green Point.*
 289. BENJ'N W. BONNEY, *N. Y. City.*
 290. BENJ'N W. BONNEY, JR., "
 291. JOHN S. H. FOGG, *Boston, Mass.*
 292. JOHN H. WRIGHT, "
 293. WILLIAM WOOD, *N. Y. City.*
 294. F. G. VAN WORET, "
 295. ALEX'R T. STEWART, "
 296. JOHN B. CRONIN, "
 297. GEORGE D. MORGAN, "
 298. HOMER TILTON, "
 299. SAMUEL FROST, "
 300. SAME, "
 301. JAMES H. PINKNEY, "
 302. WILLIAM T. PINKNEY, "
 303. CHARLES H. PHILLIPS, "
 304. JAMES EAGER, "
 305. WILLIAM UNDERHILL, "
 306. JOHN D. CLUTE, "
 307. ABRAHAM B. EMBURY, "
 308. CHARLES L. RICHARDS, "
 309. WILLIAM BEARD, "
 310. JAMES H. WELLES, "
 311. JOHN GALLIER, "
 312. CHARLES LE BOUTILLIER, "
 313. THOMAS LE BOUTILLIER, "
 314. JOHN G. LAMBERSON, "
 315. RUSSELL O. ROOT, "
 316. CLARKSON CROLIUS, "
 317. WILLIAM MURPHY, *Chappaqua*
 318. DANIEL T. WILLETS, *N. Y. City*
 319. CHARLES GOULD, "

SHARES

320. JOHN B. BARTLETT, *N. Y. City.*
 321. MATHIAS CLARK, "
 322. ROBERT M. ROBERTS, "
 323. JAS. HASBROUCK SAHLER, "
 324. FREDERIO DE PEYSTER, "
 325. SAME, "
 326. SAME, "
 327. JOHN J. LATTING, "
 328. DAVID BUFFUM, "
 329. F. H. PARKER, "
 330. GEORGE W. THOMPSON, "
 331. THOMAS F. YOUNGS, "
 332. OLIVER G. BARTON, "
 333. ABRAM E. CUTTER, *Charlestown, Mass.*
 334. WILLIAM E. LEWIS, *N. Y. City.*
 335. JOHN H. JOHNSTON "
 336. WILLIAM B. CLEEKE, "
 337. JOHN C. CONNOR, "
 338. HENRY T. MORGAN, "
 339. ABRAM A. LEGGETT, "
 340. JAMES DAVETT, "
 341. ERASTUS S. BROWN, "
 342. ASHER TAYLOR, "
 343. EDWARD BILL, "
 344. WILLIAM H. TUTHILL, *Tipton, Cedar Co., Iowa.*
 345. HENRY S. TERBELL, *N. Y. City.*
 346. GEORGE W. ABBE, "
 347. SIDNEY MASON "
 348. CHARLES SHIELDS, "
 349. GEORGE B. DORR, "
 350. GARDINER PIKE, "
 351. JOHN O. BEATTY, "
 352. LORA B. BACON, "
 353. CHARLES H. LUDINGTON, "
 354. JAMES BROWN, "
 355. CHARLES O'CONOR, "
 356. CHARLES B. COLLINS, "
 357. JOHN H. WRIGHT, *Boston, Mass.*
 358. WM. S. CONSTANT, *N. Y. City.*
 359. GEO. W. WALES, *Boston, Mass.*
 360. JOHN L. DEEN, *N. Y. City.*
 361. T. MATLACK CHEESMAN, "

SHARES.

362. MAXIMILIAN RADER, *N. Y. City*
 363. J. HOBART HERRICK, "
 364. LOUIS P. GRIFFITH, "
 365. BARROW BENRIMO, "
 366. EDWARD F. DELANOEY, "
 367. SAMUEL L. BREESE, "
 368. D. HENRY HAIGHT, "
 369. JOHN ADRIANCE, "
 370. SAME, "
 371. JOSEPH W. ALSOP, "
 372. HENRY CHAUNCEY, "
 373. FREDERICK CHAUNCEY, "
 374. WILLIAM HABIRSHAW, "
 375. HENRY A. HEISER, "
 376. WILLIAM H. JACKSON, "
 377. ELIJAH T. BROWN, "
 378. HENRY K. BOGERT, "
 379. ADDISON BROWN, "
 380. ERNEST FIEDLER, "
 381. J. WATTS DE PEYSTER, "
 382. WILLIAM REMSEN, "
 383. WALTER M. UNDERHILL, "
 384. SAMUEL W. FRANCOIS, "
 385. GEORGE LIVERMORE, *Cambridge Mass.*
 386. SAME, "
 387. SAME, "
 388. SAME, "
 389. JOHN F. GRAY, *N. Y. City*
 390. HENRY G. GRIFFEN, "
 391. THOMAS S. BERRY, "
 392. CALVIN DURAND, "
 393. ROBERT B. MINTURN, "
 394. F. A. P. BARNARD, "
 395. WILLIAM BRYCE, "
 396. JAMES BRYCE, "
 397. AUGUSTUS BELKNAP, "
 398. ANDREW WILSON, "
 399. WILLIAM J. VAN DUSEN, "
 400. JOHN C. HAVEMEYER, "
 401. JOHN T. AGNEW, "
 402. SAME, "
 403. CHARLES E. BEEBE, "
 404. NATHANIEL W. CHATER, "

SHARE

405. GEORGE O. COLLINS, *N. Y. City.*
 406. WILLIAM H. GOODWIN, "
 407. CHARLES G. HARMER, "
 408. WILLIAM HEGEMAN, "
 409. PETER V. KING, "
 410. GEORGE W. LANE, "
 411. LOUIS F. THERASSON, "
 412. HENRY F. SEWALL, "
 413. MISS ELIZABETH CLARKSON JAY,
 N. Y. City.
 414. WILLIAM E. DODGE, "
 415. WILLIAM E. DODGE, JR., "
 416. GEORGE W. ROBINS, "
 417. JOHN D. LOCKE, "
 418. JOHN MCKESSON, "
 419. RICHARD M. HOR, "
 420. ROBERT HOR, "
 421. PETER S. HOR, "
 422. AUGUSTUS W. PAYNE, "
 423. WILLIAM OOTHOUT, "
 424. EDWARD OOTHOUT, "
 425. EDWARD F. HOPKINS, "
 426. DAVID E. WHEELER, "
 427. JOHN H. SPRAGUE, "
 428. THEODORE VAN NORDEN, "
 429. GEORGE DE HEART GILLESPIE,
 N. Y. City.
 430. BENJAMIN G. ARNOLD, "
 431. CORIDON A. ALVORD, "
 432. SAME, "
 433. SAME, "
 434. SAME, "
 435. J. OTIS WARD, "
 436. JAMES LENOX, "
 437. SAME, "
 438. Jabez E. MUNSELL, "
 439. ARNOLD O. HAWES, "
 440. JACOB W. FEETER, "
 441. DANIEL SPRING, "
 442. JOHN C. GREEN, "
 443. DAVID L. HOLDEN, "
 444. JOSEPH W. PATTERSON, "
 445. GORDON W. BUENHAM, "
 446. SAMUEL WILDE, JR., "

SHARE

447. WILLIAM B. TAYLOR, JR., *N. F.*
 City.
 448. WILLIAM V. BRADY, "
 449. OLIVER HOTT, "
 450. CHARLES W. LECOURE, "
 451. JOHN H. SWIFT, "
 452. HUGH N. CAMP, "
 453. W. WOOLSEY WRIGHT, "
 454. JED FRYE, "
 455. HENRY OWEN, "
 456. WILLIAM A. YOUNG, *Albany*
 457. JOHN BUCKLEY, JR., *N. Y. City*
 458. D. RANDOLPH MARTIN, "
 459. SAMUEL L. M. BARLOW, "
 460. E. W. RYERSON, "
 461. SAMUEL SHETHAR, "
 462. GEO. BRINLEY, *Hartford, Conn.*
 463. AUGUSTUS F. SMITH, *N. Y. City.*
 464. WILLIAM H. HURLBUT, "
 465. HENRY A. HURLBUT, "
 466. MRS. SOPHIE H. SCOTT, "
 467. THE N. Y. SOCIETY LIBRARY,
 New York City.
 468. THOMAS K. MARCY, *N. Y. City.*
 469. JAS. Y. SMITH, *Providence, R. I.*
 470. WM. B. BOLLES, *Astoria, N. Y.*
 471. GOUV. MORRIS WILKINS, *New*
 York City.
 472. JAMES T. FIELDS, *Boston, Mass.*
 473. HORACE P. BIDDLE, *Logansport,*
 Indiana.
 474. A. L. ROACHE, *Indianapolis, In-*
 diana.
 475. MISS ELIZA S. QUINCY, *Quincy*
 Mass.
 476. ALFRED BROOKES, *N. Y. City.*
 477. HENRY YOUNGS, JR., *Goshen*
 478. JEREMIAH LODGE, "
 479. THOMAS H. ARMSTRONG, "
 480. WILLIAM C. BRYANT, "
 481. MATTHEW P. READ, "
 482. MANNING M. KNAPP, *Hacken-*
 sack, N. J.
 483. LOCKWOOD L. DOTY, *Albany.*

SHARE

484. WALTER L. NEWBERRY, *Chicago, Illinois.*
 485. HAMILTON FISH, *New York City.*
 486. WM. B. TOWNE, *Boston, Mass.*
 487. SAME, "
 488. SAME, "
 489. SAME, "
 490. SIDNEY W. DIBBLE, *N. Y. City.*
 491. CHARLES J. SEYMOUR, *Binghamton, N. Y.*
 492. D. A. McKNIGHT, *Kansas City, Mo.*
 493. CHAS. H. HOUSMAN, *N. Y. City.*
 494. JAMES M. OHICHESTER, "
 495. WILLIAM W. GREENE, "
 496. FRANCIS F. DORR, "
 497. CHARLES W. WHITNEY, "
 498. ROBERT D. HART, "
 499. GEORGE H. MATHEWS, "
 500. THOMAS ADDIS EMMET, "
 501. ANDREW J. SMITH, "
 502. WILLIAM D. MAXWELL, "
 503. CHARLES A. MACY, JR., "
 504. THOMAS W. FIELD, "
 505. CHARLES GORHAM BAENEY, *Richmond, Va.*
 506. BENJ. B. ATTERBURY, *N. Y. City.*
 507. RICHARD W. ROOPE, "
 508. THOMAS H. MORRELL, "
 509. SMITH BARKER, "
 510. EVERARDUS B. WARNER, "
 511. AUGUSTUS T. FRANCOIS, "
 512. WM. A. SLINGERLAND, "
 513. RILEY A. BRICK, "
 514. SAME, "
 515. WALTER M. SMITH, "
 516. HENRY ELSWORTH, "
 517. JOHN HECKER, "
 518. WARREN WARD, "
 519. CHARLES G. JUDSON, "
 520. J. MEREDITH READ, JR., *Albany.*
 521. JOHN H. VAN ANTWERP, "
 522. WM. M. VAN WAGENEN, "
 523. WM. T. RYERSON, *N. Y. City.*

SHARE

524. EDWIN HOYT, *N. Y. City*
 525. JOHN VAN NEST, "
 526. CLINTON GILBERT, "
 527. J. CAESON BREVOORT, *Brooklyn.*
 528. SAME, "
 529. ISAAC D. RUSSELL, *N. Y. City.*
 530. HENRY OOTHOUT, "
 531. ALEXANDER P. IRVIN, "
 532. BERAH PALMER, "
 533. ROBERT SCHELL, "
 534. ALFRED T. ACKERT, *Rhinebeck.*
 535. JOHN H. WATSON, *N. Y. City.*
 536. ABRAHAM BALDWIN, "
 537. EZRA A. HAYT, "
 538. WILLIAM G. LAMBERT, "
 539. CHARLES S. SMITH, "
 540. CHARLES A. MACY, "
 541. SAMUEL RAYNOR, "
 542. LUCIUS TUCKERMAN, "
 543. WILLIAM BETTS, "
 544. WILLIAM K. STRONG, "
 545. JOHN D. JONES, "
 546. SAME, "
 547. THOMAS C. DOREMUS, "
 548. RUDOLPH A. WITTHAUS, JR., *N. Y. City.*
 549. F. W. MACY, *Cranford, N. J.*
 550. J. N. IRELAND, *Bridgeport, Conn.*
 551. WILLIAM MONTROSS, *N. Y. City*
 552. SAMUEL R. MABBATT, "
 553. JACOB S. WETMORE, "
 554. MARVELLE W. COOPER, "
 555. ABRAHAM M. COZZENS, "
 556. JACOB VAN WAGENEN, "
 557. JOHN H. RIKER, "
 558. WM. ALEXANDER SMITH, "
 559. GEORGE DIXON, JR., "
 560. HAMILTON ODELL, "
 561. CHARLES B. RICHARDSON, "
 562. HORATIO NICHOLS, "
 563. GEORGE T. HALL, "
 564. HENRY A. BURR, "
 565. FRANKLIN H. DELANO, "
 566. JAMES M. DEUEL, "

SHARE

567. RICHARD IRVIN, Jr., *N. Y. City.*
 568. DUDLEY B. FULLER, "
 569. HENRY A. SMYTHE, "
 570. JOSIAH S. LEVERETT, "
 571. J. S. DAVENPORT, *Boston, Mass.*
 572. BRONSON PECK, *N. Y. City.*
 573. WILLIAM A. ALLEN, "
 574. WILLIAM DOWD, "
 575. DAVID L. BAKER, "
 576. JOHN G. SHEA, "
 577. CLARKSON N POTTER, "
 578. DAVID D FIELD, "
 579. WILLIAM H. APPLETON, "
 580. SAMUEL J. TILDEN, "
 581. JAMES W. GERARD, "
 582. TIMOTHY G. CHURCHILL, "
 583. PARKER HANDY, "
 584. NATHANIEL HAYDEN, "
 585. JOHN G. HOLBROOKE, "
 586. ROBERT H. MCCURDY, "
 587. RUSH C. HAWKINS, "
 588. L. M. FERRIS, Jr., "
 589. THEO. ROOSEVELT, "
 590. J. BUTLER WRIGHT, "
 591. GEORGE PALEN, "
 592. GEORGE GRISWOLD, "
 593. O. D. MUNN, "
 594. FRANK MOORE, "
 595. WILLIAM H LEE, "
 596. H. P. CROZIER, "
 597. HENRY E. OLARK, "
 598. JACKSON S. SCHULTZ, "
 599. JOHN CARTER BROWN, *Providence, R. I.*
 600. JOHN CARTER BROWN, 2d, *Providence, R. I.*
 601. PELEG HALL, *N. Y. City.*
 602. CHARLES L. ANTHONY, "
 603. GEORGE W. HALL, "
 604. J. T. LEAVITT, "
 605. JOSEPH HOWLAND, *Matteawan.*
 606. JOHN W. MUNRO, *N. Y. City.*
 607. PARKER HANDY, "
 608. SAME, "

SHARE

609. PARKER HANDY, *N. Y. City*
 610. GEORGE GRISWOLD, "
 611. WILLARD PARKER, "
 612. ALEX'R W. BRADFORD, "
 613. BENJAMIN L. BENSON, "
 614. EDWARD SCHELL, "
 615. A. B. KELLOGG, "
 616. JOSEPH O. BROWN, "
 617. E. B. OAKLEY, "
 618. NATHANIEL JARVIS, Jr., "
 619. DAVID S. DUNCOMB, "
 620. AUGUSTUS K. GARDNER, "
 621. L. BAYARD SMITH, "
 622. LOUIS DE V. WILDER, "
 623. WILLIAM E. BIRD, "
 624. FRANKLIN B. HOUGH, *Louville.*
 625. THOMAS P. ROWE, *N. Y. City.*
 626. SAMUEL OSGOOD, "
 627. CHARLES A. MEIGS, "
 628. EDWARD H. PURDY, "
 629. JOSEPH F. JOY, "
 630. HEZEKIAH KING, "
 631. HORACE W. FULLER, "
 632. WILLIAM H. POST, "
 633. EDWARD D. BUTLER, "
 634. HENRY B. DAWSON, *Morrisania.*
 635. ALMON W. GRISWOLD, *N. Y. City.*
 636. S. TOWNSEND CANNON, "
 637. THEODORE M. BARNES, "
 638. JOEL MUNSSELL, *Albany.*
 639. SAME, "
 640. THOMAS A. BISHOP, *N. Y. City*
 641. SAME, "
 642. NICHOLAS F. PALMER, "
 643. J. L. LEONARD, *Louville.*
 644. DAVID C. HALSTEAD, *N. Y. City*
 645. THOMAS MORTON, "
 646. J. F. SHEAFE, "
 647. HENRY A. BOSTWICK, "
 648. HIRAM D. DATER, "
 649. GEORGE H. WILLIAMS, "
 650. AUG. W. REYNOLDS, "
 651. SILVANUS J. MACY, "
 652. HENRY J. SCUDDER, "

SHARE

653. N. W. STUYVESANT CATLIN, *N. Y. City.*
 654. H. TRACY ARNOLD, *N. Y. City.*
 655. BENJAMIN R. WINTHROP, "
 656. SAME, "
 657. BENJ. R. WINTHROP, JR., "
 658. EGERTON L. WINTHROP, *N. Y. City.*
 659. FRANKLIN EDSON, *Albany.*
 660. ROBERT C. MELVAIN, *N. Y. City.*
 661. ARCHIBALD RUSSELL, "
 662. WILLIAM I. PAULDING, *Cold Spring.*
 663. JOHN ROMEYN BRODHEAD, *N. Y. City.*
 664. JOHN L. KENNIN, *N. Y. City.*
 665. JAMES STOKES, JR., "
 666. JOHN A. RUSSELL, "
 667. E. M. WRIGHT, "
 668. EVERARDUS WARNER, "
 669. EVERARDUS B. WARNER, "
 670. JOHN C. HEWITT, "
 671. PETER STRYKER, *Phila., Pa.*
 672. WILSON M. POWELL, *N. Y. City.*
 673. SAMUEL H. BROWN, "
 674. ELLSWORTH ELIOT, "
 675. JOHN T. KLOTS, "
 676. CHARLES H. DUMMER, "
 677. HENRY D. BULKLEY, "
 678. J. K. HAMILTON WILLOOX, "
 679. APPLETON STURGIS, "
 680. WILLIAM T. SALTER, "
 681. WILLIAM ROOKWELL, "
 682. E. H. JAMES, "
 683. THOMAS B. NEWBY, "
 684. LOUIS DE V. WILDER, "
 685. SAME, "
 686. SAMUEL COULTER, "
 687. RALPH CLARK, "
 688. THOMAS F. DE VOE, "
 689. JOHN GROSHON, "
 690. S. L. BOARDMAN, *Augusta, Me.*
 691. CHARLES J. FOLSOM, *N. Y. City.*
 692. GEORGE FOLSOM, "

SHARE

693. EVERARDUS WARNER, *N. Y. City*
 694. GEORGE C. EYLAND, "
 695. O. F. HARDON, "
 696. F. WILEY, "
 697. ALEXANDER WILEY, "
 698. JOHN W. SCOTT, *Astoria.*
 699. EDWARD ANTHONY, *N. Y. City*
 700. CHAUNCEY P. SMITH, *Wolcott.*
 701. H'Y CAMERDEN, JR., *N. Y. City.*
 702. GEORGE BANCROFT, "
 703. ABRAHAM R. WARNER, "
 704. JAMES W. PURDY, *Suffern.*
 705. CHAS. CONGDON, *B'klyn, N. Y.*
 706. LONG ISLAND HISTORICAL SOCIETY, *Brooklyn, N. Y.*
 707. BROOKLYN MERCANTILE LIBRARY ASSOCIATION, *Brooklyn, N. Y.*
 708. NEW BEDFORD FREE LIBRARY, *New Bedford, Mass.*
 709. JOHN DAVID WOLFE, *N. Y. City.*
 710. MISS O. L. WOLFE, "
 711. GEORGE W. COOK, "
 712. JAMES L. WOODWARD, "
 713. WILLIAM FREDERICK POOLE, *Boston, Mass.*
 714. BENJAMIN H. FIELD, *N. Y. City.*
 715. CORTLANDT DE PEYSTER FIELD, *N. Y. City.*
 716. JOHN FITCH, *N. Y. City.*
 717. SAME, "
 718. F. AUGUSTUS WOOD, "
 719. JOHN H. DILLINGHAM, *Haverford College, Pa.*
 720. F. AUGUSTUS WOOD, *N. Y. City*
 721. CHARLES A. PRABODY, "
 722. EDWIN F. COREY, JR., "
 723. JOHN G. LAMBERSON, "
 724. SAME, "
 725. JOHN E. PARSONS, "
 726. GRATZ NATHAN, "
 727. B. F. DE COSTA, "
 728. HENRY O. POTTER, "
 729. HENRY NICOLL, "
 730. GEORGE E. MOORE, "

| SHARE | | | SHARE | | |
|-------|------------------|--------------------|-------|--------------------------------|-------------------------|
| 731. | JOHN F. TROW, | <i>N. Y. City.</i> | 747. | GEORGE H. MOORE, | <i>N. Y. City.</i> |
| 732. | SAME, | " | 748. | SAME, | " |
| 733. | SAME, | " | 749. | SAME, | " |
| 734. | SAME, | " | 750. | SAME, | " |
| 735. | SAME, | " | 751. | WILLIAM J. HOPPIN, | " |
| 736. | SAME, | " | 752. | JAMES W. BEEKMAN, | " |
| 737. | SAME, | " | 753. | JOSEPH F. LOUBAT, | " |
| 738. | SAME, | " | 754. | CARLISLE NORWOOD, JR., | " |
| 739. | SAME, | " | 755. | JAMES HAVEMEYER, | " |
| 740. | SAME, | " | 756. | THE PEABODY INSTITUTE, | <i>Baltimore, Md.</i> |
| 741. | GEORGE H. MOORE, | " | 757. | T. HARRISON GARRETT, | <i>Baltimore, Md.</i> |
| 742. | SAME, | " | 758. | THE LIBRARY OF THE UNIVERSITY, | <i>Toronto, Canada.</i> |
| 743. | SAME, | " | 759. | FRANCIS BAKER, | <i>N. Y. City.</i> |
| 744. | SAME, | " | | | |
| 745. | SAME, | " | | | |
| 746. | SAME, | " | | | |

SHAREHOLDERS BY TRANSFERS TO DECEMBER, 1876.

| SHARE | | | SHARE | | |
|-------|-------------------------|-------------------------------|-------|---------------------------------------|--------------------------|
| 20. | GEORGE FARMER, | <i>N. Y. City.</i> | 305. | FRED'K THOMPSON, | <i>N. Y. City.</i> |
| 31. | HENRY P. CAMPBELL, | " | 321. | SAMUEL Y. CLARK, | " |
| 41. | JAMES A. ROOSEVELT, | " | 349. | HARVARD COLLEGE LIBRARY, | <i>Cambridge, Mass.</i> |
| 43. | MRS. SARAH D. THOMPSON, | " | 351. | THOMAS H. MONTGOMERY, | <i>N. Y. City.</i> |
| 47. | RACHEL T. WHITEHEAD, | " | 358. | ROBERT S. MILLER, | <i>N. Y. City.</i> |
| 83. | HUGH H. BOWNE, | " | 426. | EVERETT P. WHEELER, | " |
| 84. | EDWARD A. WALTON, | " | 427. | JOHN H. SPRAGUE, | " |
| 90. | ASHER R. MORGAN, | " | 450. | EUGENE H. LECOUR, | " |
| 94. | CHARLES H. GUILD, | <i>East Somerville, Mass.</i> | 470. | WILLIAM BOLLES HALSEY, | <i>N. Y. City.</i> |
| 99. | JACOB A. GROSS, | <i>N. Y. City.</i> | 496. | BOSTON ATHENÆUM, | <i>Boston, Mass.</i> |
| 111. | J. K. WIGGIN, | <i>Boston, Mass.</i> | 502. | THE PUBLIC LIBRARY, | <i>Cincinnati, Ohio.</i> |
| 136. | EUGENIA BRODHEAD, | <i>N. Y. City.</i> | 508. | JOSEPH SABIN, | <i>N. Y. City.</i> |
| 150. | GEORGE H. PEEKE, | <i>Jersey City, N. J.</i> | 512. | SAME, | " |
| 167. | JOHN J. THOMPSON, | <i>N. Y. City.</i> | 532. | NATHAN B. WALKER, | " |
| 174. | LUCIE P. BENEDICT, | " | 540. | FRANCIS H. MACY, JR., | " |
| 187. | J. K. WIGGIN, | <i>Boston, Mass.</i> | 559. | DAVID G. FRANCIS, | " |
| 195. | ELLSWORTH ELIOT, M.D., | <i>N. Y. City.</i> | 643. | THE TRUSTEES OF THE LOWVILLE ACADEMY. | |
| 234. | SAMUEL C. BLACKWELL, | <i>Somerville, N. J.</i> | 663. | EUGENIA BRODHEAD, | <i>N. Y. City.</i> |
| 296. | ELEANOR MARY CRONIN, | <i>N. Y. City.</i> | | | |

SUBSCRIBERS TO THE FUND.

553

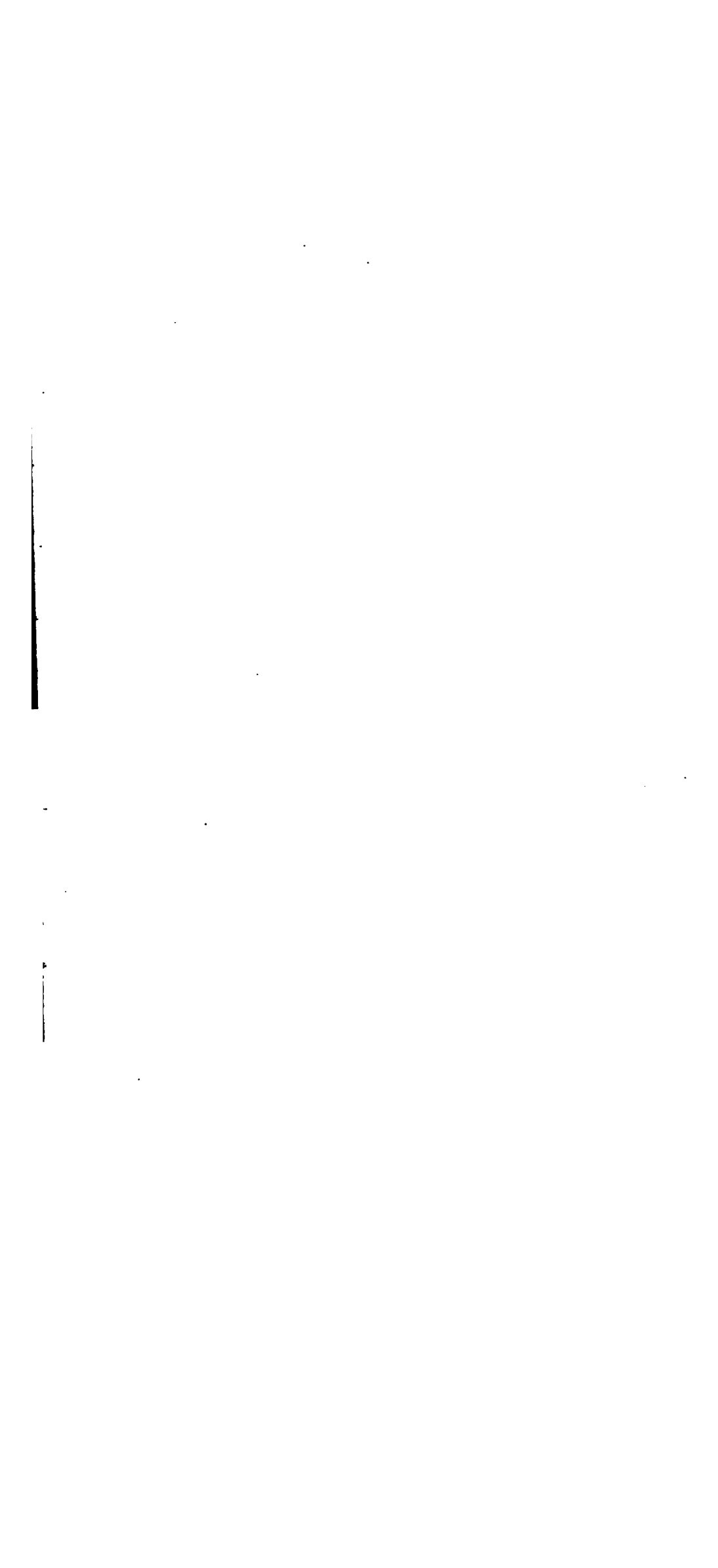
SHARE

670. WM. P. PRENTICE, *N. Y. City.*
 684. EDWARD C. WILDER, "
 685. C. V. B. OSTRANDER, "
 698. THE COLLEGE OF NEW JERSEY,
Princeton, N. J.
 714. JOHN EVERITT, *N. Y. City.*

SHARE

716. JAMES M. HUNT, *N. Y. City.*
 719. HAVERFORD COLLEGE LIBRARY,
Haverford College, Pa.
 723. HENRY H. THOMPSON, *N. Y.*
City.
 727. DAVID G. FRANCIS, "





Reviewed by Preservation
1985

